SHURA'S WRATH

BOOK 05

Mars Gravity

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shura's Wrath

(网游之天谴修罗)

by

Mars Gravity

(火星引力)

Synopsis

To save his terminally ill little sister, Ling Chen enters the newly released virtual game world and joins a small gaming studio comprising entirely of women.

From now on walking upon his path towards the pinnacle.

An ancient, evil item almost forgotten by history, the “Lunar Scourge” helps forge his unsurpassable legend, and causes him to unknowingly step upon a path that is destined to be punished by the heavens, the way of the shura.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by WhatTranslate, Kaycee Liang, Sophia, Sylver135, Mr Voltaire @ Gravity Tales

Translation Edits by Allenwa,TheNo1Fan,Pebbles, xXmA5ta0f5hAd0WZzzXx, Niku @ Gravity Tales

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 05 - Calamity and Chaos in Japan

Chapter 401 - H-H-H-Handsome Pan!

“I’m glad you feel that way towards the Dwarves. No wonder why the Dwarves still trust the Fairies so much, even after 10,000 years,” Yun Meng Xin said. Things were going much smoother than she had expected. Many of the things that she had prepared to say in case things went sour were completely unnecessary.

“So where is the Dwarf Clan? Have they already come out of hiding?” Granny Witherwood asked.

“The Dwarves are currently residing in the east of the Forgotten Continent, and they have a powerful guardian protecting them. In order to leave, they must fulfil three requirements that their ancestors left for them. Tow of those requirements can be immediately fulfilled, but the other one requires your cooperation. The Dwarves are in a much worse situation than your Fairy Clan is in. Every day, they live in suffering, but cannot leave because of their ancestors’ requirements. They can only endure year after year, and you are the only ones who can save them. Chief Greenwood, would you be willing to visit the Dwarves with me, so that they can rejoin the Forgotten Continent?” Yun Meng Xin sincerely said.

Greenwood didn’t think much as he slowly nodded, “If it’s truly like that, I must go. Even if it’s not for us, but just for them, we should create a place to live. However, before that, young lady, I have a question for you.”

“Please go ahead,” Yun Meng Xin replied as she smiled. She already knew what the question was.

Greenwood looked at her in the eyes as he said in a serious voice, “You recommended that my clan should leave this place, and rejoin the Forgotten Continent. You thought of every step, and even brought up our friends who had gone into hiding, the Dwarves... you’ve put a lot of thought into this, into every tiny detail. I want to know what your goal is in doing this. More directly, what do you hope to gain from this? I’m sure you’re not doing this purely out of the kindness of your heart.”

Greenwood’s question was something that Granny Witherwood and the 10 elders were all thinking. After Greenwood asked, they all looked at Yun Meng Xin.

Yun Meng Xin smiled, and spoke with an air of confidence, “Of course, I’m not that selfless. I came here today to fulfil one of my own wishes. What I hope to gain is very simple... I hope that Ling Tian will become the Lord of the city you build!”

The Fairies fell silent.

“Your barrier was destroyed by Ling Tian, and the Dwarves were found by Ling Tian. Moreover, only Ling Tian can fulfil the other 2 requirements for the Dwarves to leave. Furthermore, constructing a city, even if it’s a little city, will require an enormous amount of resources. No matter if it is the Dwarf Clan or the Fairy Clan, none of you have these resources-only by relying on Ling Tian will the city be built. As such, since the city would be built because of him, and it was him who brought your clans out of hiding, I’m sure you would agree that it is only proper that Ling Tian should be the Lord of the city.

Furthermore, the Lord or Lady of the city is just a title. The true owners of the city will not only be Ling Tian, but also your clan and the Dwarf Clan. After all, the city will be your home, so you will naturally own the city as well. What I want is the title of the Lord of the city. This title is very important to us players, and we promise that we won't use it to bully or oppress your clans. That being said, we don't have the power to do that, and neither do we have any reason to do so. We won't interfere with your clan matters either. If something big happens, we'll ask for your cooperation and collaboration before taking any action. If you don't trust us, we can sign a contract..."

"Haha, there's no need for that," Granny Witherwood cut Yun Meng Xin off as she smiled warmly, "Ling Tian is the saviour of our clan, and we couldn't do much to repay him. After this city is built, we will owe him even more. We were all worried about not being able to express our gratitutde; I'm sure the Dwarves feel the same way. As such, we will not oppose Ling Tian being the Lord of the city. We will even follow his commands for the well-being of the city."

Yun Meng Xin was finally able to relax, and gave a beautiful smile.

"Greenwood, go with her and visit the Dwarves. Who would have thought that we would finally be able to meet again after 10,000 years," Granny Witherwood said as she sighed. .....

Nameless Ridge.

Ling Tian had given the failed Spatial Orbs to Yun Meng Xin, and both she and Fairy Chief Greenwood used 1 each, allowing them to directly teleport into the Dwarves' territory.

The Mountain Giant seemed to detect something, resulting in the mountain shaking, but the shaking then immediately died down.

The Dwarves' homes were incredibly beautiful... but the surrounding environment was incredibly plain and barren. The Dwarves were all short and skinny, and looked like strengthless skeletons.

"These people are Dwarves? But... the Dwarves in our clan records are all tall and well-built," Greenwood said as he stared at the Dwarves, unable to believe his eyes.

"It's because of the lack of food," Yun Meng Xin replied, "The lack of food had made it difficult for their clan to even survive. Every day, many Dwarves died of starvation-how could they possibly have buff and well-built bodies?"

Greenwood was speechless.

"Are... Are you humans? No, no... are you... a goddess? Has the Moon God Clan come to save us?"

Yun Meng Xin and Greenwood were immediately discovered. The Dwarves were shocked, but upon seeing Yun Meng Xin's face, they

truly believed that a goddess from the Moon God Clan had appeared... because only goddesses would be befitting of such beauty.

Greenwood didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Yun Meng Xin went up and said in a gentle voice, "Hello, we're Ling Tian's friends. Ling Tian asked me to bring you some things, so could you please take us to your Chief?"

"Ling Tian? Did you say Ling Tian?"

Hearing the name Ling Tian, every Dwarf's eyes were filled with shock, then burned with passion. Their caution and alertness immediately disappeared, "If you're Ling Tian's friends, then you're our esteemed guests. Please wait, we'll immediately notify our Chief!"

As if the name 'Ling Tian' filled their bodies with strength, two of the Dwarves sprinted off. Not too long after, Dwarf Chief Dilo and Elder Dita hurriedly came running over, with a large crowd following behind them.

After eating the flatbread Ling Tian had brought, their days had become even worse... after all, they could no longer eat the 'food' that they were used to. Every day, they hoped that Ling Tian would once again appear and bring flatbread. Now that they heard that Ling Tian's friend was here, the news spread like wildfire, and many Dwarves immediately rushed over.

Seeing Yun Meng Xin, Dwarf Chief Dilo's eyes widened, and stood there, unable to say anything... the Dwarves were all dark-skinned and skinny, and had never seen a beautiful woman like Yun Meng Xin before. Seeing Yun Meng Xin almost caused their souls to fly away. The Dwarves' reactions were even more pronounced than when they had first seen the legendary flatbread. Their mouths hung wide open and their eyes were enlarged. The Dwarves were simply unable to look away. Even Greenwood, who had an air of power and majesty around him, was completely overshadowed by Yun Meng Xin's incomparable beauty.

"Goddess... goddess..." Dwarf Chief Dilo muttered as drool began to flow out of the corner of his mouth. Even the Chief was like this, let alone the younger Dwarves. However, Dilo hadn't lived hundreds of years for nothing. He suddenly shook his head, and came back to his senses. He wiped away his drool with a lightning-fast speed, and his expression became incredibly serious as he said, "Welcome, friends from the outside world. I am the Dwarf Chief Dilo. I heard that you are Ling Tian's friends. Did he ask you to bring something?"

No less than expected from the Dwarf Chief. The speed at which his attitude changed and his shamelessness were at least Mysterious God grade! Yun Meng Xin went forwards and said courteously, "Greetings, Chief Dilo. Indeed, Ling Tian asked us to bring something over."

"Really?" Dwarf Chief Dilo was so excited that his hands began to shake and his eyes became red. He swallowed his saliva as he asked, "What is it? Is it flatbread? Quickly... take it out quickly!" Hearing the word 'flatbread', all of the Dwarves leaned forward as their bodies trembled in anticipation and their mouths overflowed

with saliva.

Yun Meng Xin smiled. Her smile caused some of the less-resistant Dwarves to faint, “What I brought isn’t flatbread, but they are the things that can allow the Dwarf Clan to leave this place.”

“What are they?” Dwarf Chief Dilo asked as he stared. He almost doubted what he had just heard.

Yun Meng Xin didn’t say anything as she stretched out her right hand, and a tightly bound paper scroll appeared, which she handed to Dwarf Chief Dilo.

Dwarf Chief Dilo received the scroll with a look of confusion. The instant he opened it and looked at its contents, his entire body froze. His eyes became so wide that they looked like they were going to pop out while all of the hairs on his body stood on end. His hands, which were holding the scroll, trembled monstrously, “This... This... This is... the blueprint... for the Underworld God Cannon!!”

Dwarf Chief Dilo roared out in excitement, and all of the Dwarves at the scene felt as if they were struck by lightning, unable to believe their ears.

“W-What did you say?!” Elder Dita jumped up in shock as he snatched the scroll over with a ‘whoosh’. He looked over it, and his hands also began to shake as he cried out, “It really is the blueprint for creating the Underworld God Cannon! It’s the blueprint our ancestors left behind!”

The Dwarves all started to scream and cheer in celebration.

Those who weren't of the Dwarf Clan were unable to understand just how much this blueprint meant to them. All of them started to yell madly as they charged up, wanting to see the blueprint.

The Dwarves all went crazy, and Yun Meng Xin calmly took out another item... it was a jet black, ordinary-looking pan. She also handed it to Dilo as she said, "Ling Tian told me to give you this pan as well. Only your clan can make the most of it."

Dwarf Chief Dilo, who was just about to snatch the scroll back from Elder Dita, suddenly froze as he touched the pan. He ignored Dita as he almost pressed the pan against his face as his facial muscles twitched. His voice trembled as he stuttered, "H-H-H-Handsome Pan!"

Chapter 402 - Teleportation Channel

“Heavens! This is... this is actually... the legendary Handsome Pan!! Someone tell me that I’m dreaming!”

Dwarf Chief Dilo was flabbergasted as he held the Handsome Pan. Elder Dita charged over like a streak of lightning and snatched the Handsome Pan from him. He then began to yell uncontrollably, “H-Handsome Pan! It’s really the legendary Handsome Pan!”

The Underworld God Cannon Blueprint and Handsome Pan were things that the Dwarves had desired for 10,000 years. They were incredibly important, even holy items to the Dwarf Clan. This was because the blueprint appealed to their love of forging while the Handsome Pan appealed to their desire for delicious food. However, for the past 10,000 years, they could only dream of obtaining these items.

And now, these two items that they could only dream of had suddenly both appeared in front of them. The Dwarves almost fainted from pure joy.

“These... are these really the things Ling Tian told you to give us? Are... are you really giving them to us? Really? Truly?”

Dwarf Chief Dilo and Elder Dita hugged the Handsome Pan and the Underworld God Cannon Blueprint as their faces became as red as an apple. Their eyes looked as if they were going to explode from excitement. The value of the Underworld God Cannon and the Handsome Pan surpassed everything else to the Dwarves. To them,

these items were simply priceless and irreplaceable. And now, these things had not only appeared in front of them, but were being gifted to them!

Heavens! If this was a dream, then this was the best dream they had ever had!

“That’s right,” Yun Meng Xin said while smiling and nodding. The Dwarves’ reactions were much more exaggerated that she had expected, “Ling Tian said that only your clan deserves to have this blueprint and the Handsome Pan. Only you can bring out their true values. As such, Ling Tian asked me to give them to you. From now on, they belong to your clan.”

Dwarf Chief Dilo and Elder Dita looked at each other, and tears of gratitude began to flow down their faces. Dwarf Chief Dilo hugged the Handsome Pan as he looked towards the sky, screaming, “Ling Tian… you are indeed the saviour who was sent by the Moon God Clan! Our clan will never, ever forget your kindness!”

Greenwood clearly saw just how grateful the Dwarves felt towards Ling Tian. He shrugged… it seemed that they definitely wouldn’t oppose Ling Tian’s plans. Moreover, the plans would be another great surprise for their clan as well.

“Dwarf Chief Dilo, please calm down. There are some things I need to say first.”

Dwarf Chief Dilo hurriedly replied, “Esteemed visitor, did Ling Tian tell you to tell us something? Please tell me… I’ll definitely

remember every single word. We definitely won't hesitate to follow any of his orders."

Yun Meng Xin smiled as she slightly shook her head, "They aren't orders. Rather, you once told Ling Tian that in order to leave here and rejoin the Forgotten Continent, you need to fulfil three requirements. Of the three, we've just fulfilled two by giving you the blueprint and the Handsome Pan. In order to leave here, you also need to join up with the Fairy Clan, right?"

Dwarf Chief Dilo nodded, "Indeed, finding this blueprint and Handsome Pan are both requirements left by our ancestors. We never thought that we might obtain them someday. However, there is still a requirement... that is incredibly difficult to fulfil. After all, we don't know where the Fairies are. Moreover, we've hidden away for too long, and the outside world has probably already forgotten about our existence. The Fairy Clan, with how powerful they are, might not even want to join up with us."

"In that case, Chief Dilo, do you know who this person beside me is?" Yun Meng Xin smiled as she gestured.

Greenwood stepped forwards and stood in front of Dilo, saying as he smiled, "Greetings, Dwarf Chief Dilo. It's a pleasure to meet you. I am the Fairy Clan's current Chief."

"Eh?" Dwarf Chief Dilo's jaw dropped, and he couldn't help but stutter, "W-What did you say? You said that... you're the Fairy Clan's... Chief?"

Greenwood's shoulders moved as two large insect-like wings sprouted from his back, glimmering in the light, "I'm not sure if your clan records recorded our features. These wings are things that only us Fairies have, and also..."

Greenwood stretched out his hand, and a jade-green bow appeared in his hand. This bow was incredibly large, and just the bowstring was two metres long. When it stood upright, it was even taller than Greenwood, "This is the guardian weapon that your ancestors gave to my ancestors more than 10,000 years ago. It is a godly item to our Fairy Clan!"

"The Jade Verdict... that's right, it's in our clan records, and is one of the 10 Great Mysterious God grade Weapons. Back then, it was given to the Fairy Clan, and it can only be controlled using Fairy energy. Only the Chief of each generation has the right to use it."

Dwarf Chief Dilo turned his gaze from the Jade Verdict to Greenwood as his expression became extremely emotional, "You... You really are the Fairy Clan's Chief!"

"Indeed!" Greenwood nodded as he smiled, "I'm overjoyed that your clan is still in existence. We are deeply thankful for what your ancestors did for ancestors. Back then, when we discovered that your clan disappeared, we heard that perhaps your clan had been exterminated. Our ancestors felt incredibly guilty, and blamed themselves for receiving so much from your clan, but were unable to protect you all. In the end, that contributed to the reasons why they decided to hide away in the Fairy Realm. And now, it has been over 10,000 years. Our clan records are filled with the guilt our

ancestors felt towards your clan."

"Don't say that," Dwarf Chief Dilo vigorously shook his head, with tears in his eyes, "Our clan records are filled with gratitude towards your Fairy Clan. Back then, when we were met with disaster, only the Fairies wholeheartedly protected and supported us. Only your Fairy Clan does not need to feel guilty towards us. Who would have thought that I would actually be able to see the Dwarf Clan and Fairy Clan reunite. This is the biggest joy and glory of my life."

"Hahaha!" Fairy Chief Greenwood laughed loudly. Hearing Dwarf Chief Dilo's sincere words, all of his worries were wiped away. He looked at the countless skinny Dwarves in front of him as he earnestly said, "Our Fairy Clan has decided to leave the Fairy Realm and rejoin the Forgotten Continent. We want to build a city that belongs to us... we would like to invite the Dwarf Clan to join us, and build a city that belongs to both of our clans."

Dwarf Chief Dilo and Elder Dita looked at each other, and saw each other's eyes trembling. Dwarf Chief Dilo nodded, and said in a trembling voice, "It would be our honour!"

The Underworld God Cannon Blueprint, Handsome Plan and Fairy Clan... all of a sudden, all three requirements had been fulfilled. This was simply too good to be true!

Dwarf Chief Dilo turned around and spread out his arms as he yelled out in a hoarse voice, "Did you... did you all hear that? Our friends, the Fairies are here! We can now leave this place! We can have a new home in the outside world!! We are no longer

imprisoned here!!”

This was the best news the Dwarves had received in 10,000 years.

The Dwarves all began to cheer and yell in joy. Their earth-shaking sounds of celebration continued for a long time...

This day was entered into the clan records. This day, every Dwarf seemed to forget all of their hunger and pain, and all of them were beaming enthusiastically. The barren and desolate land was filled with the joyful sounds of the Dwarves.

Yun Meng Xin talked to Dwarf Chief Dilo and Elder Dita in detail about the construction of the city. Dilo and Dita nodded rapidly, and were extremely supportive of Ling Tian being the Lord of the city. All of the resources for constructing the city would be provided by Yun Meng Xin, whereas they would be responsible for the construction. Being able to construct their own city was equivalent to giving them countless flatbread, and they were almost delirious with joy.

“When should we leave here, then? Where will we build our new home? Is it far from here?” Dwarf Chief Dilo asked.

“It’s very far away,” Yun Meng Xin replied, “If you want to walk, it will take an incredibly long time, and you will face many dangers. You might even be discovered by the Forgotten Continent’s residents or players. As such, you can’t walk there.”

“Then... how should we go there?” Dwarf Chief Dilo asked in confusion.

“A teleportation channel,” Yun Meng Xin unhesitatingly replied, “Elder Dita, Ling Tian told me that you can use one-third of the Spatial energy in the Spatial Stone to create a teleportation channel. You still have half of the Spatial energy in the Spatial Stone, so that should be enough, right?”

“Of course!” Elder Dita slapped his leg as he suddenly realised why Ling Tian had asked him to only use half of the Spatial energy to create Spatial Orbs. Evidently, Ling Tian had already thought of this, “With a teleportation channel, going there and back will be incredibly easy!”

“Will creating the teleportation channel be difficult?” Yun Meng Xin asked.

“It’s usually incredibly difficult. However, with the Spatial Stone, it’ll be incredibly easy!” Elder Dita said, his face beet red with excitement. He immediately rushed off as he yelled, “I’ll go and prepare it right now!”

Less than an hour later, Elder Dita excitedly ran back. In his hands were two identical white stone orbs that were as big as fists, and were radiating with a mystical white light. He gave one of them to Yun Meng Xin, breathlessly saying, “This is the Spatial Formation Stone that is used to form the teleportation channel. We’ll leave one here, and you’ll take the other one to the

destination. After placing it on the ground and crushing it, the Spatial energy from that stone will link up with the Spatial energy from this stone, creating a teleportation channel!”

“It’s really that simple?” Yun Meng Xin asked as she received the Spatial Formation Stone, unable to believe how magical it was.

Chapter 403 - Leng'Er's Awakening

Using the Spatial Orb that Ling Chen had given her, Yun Meng Xin returned to the north region of the Fairy Forest. She thoughtfully placed the Spatial Formation Stone on the ground, then pressed on it.

The Spatial Formation Stone was easily broken, and the white light within it covered the five metres around Yun Meng Xin. It then formed a perfect circle that was 10 metres in diameter, and hovered just off the ground without dispersing.

"This... is a teleportation channel?" Yun Meng Xin took a few steps back and exited the area that was covered by the white light as she stared at the teleportation channel that she had created. The light from the teleportation channel was incredibly similar to the light from the revival point at the Azure Dragon City, which she was very familiar with.

At this moment, the teleportation channel's light blurred, and Dwarf Chief Dilo, Elder Dita and Greenwood simultaneously appeared.

Greenwood looked around in curiosity, and immediately realised that they were in the Fairy Forest. As for Dilo and Dita... this was the first time they had left the Dwarf Clan's territory, and the extreme shock they had felt was written all over their faces.

Their world was filled with a greenness they had never seen before, and the air was incredibly pure and clear. They felt that

they had been transported into heaven, and looked around in excitement, greedily inhaling and exhaling. This was the first time they had used their eyes and noses so much.

“This… This is the outside world?” Dilo asked in a trembling voice.

“No! This is heaven!” Dita’s entire body was shaking.

“Are you happy to build your new home here?” Yun Meng Xin asked. She already knew their answer from their reactions.

“This is… our new home?” Dwarf Chief Dilo’s lips trembled as he vigorously nodded his head, “Sure… Sure… I’ll immediately tell everyone that… we’re moving from hell into heaven!” ……

Elsewhere.

“Moment of Elegance!”

Swish!!

Like a streak of white lightning, Ling Chen’s body moved from five metres in front of the Golden Battle Bear to five metres behind it, as if he had teleported. The Golden Battle Bear suddenly lost its target, and a massive damage figure nearly emptied out its HP bar. The bright light also pierced into its eyes, causing it to cover its eyes as it howled. Ling Chen didn’t even turn around as he casually

swept out with the Twilight Spear, finishing it off with a Ling Tian Burst.

"Aooooo!"

The Golden Battle Bear gave a final cry of despair, as its massive body fell to the ground.

"Ding... you have killed the LV35 Lord Boss Golden Battle Bear, you received Fame+50, SP+50."

"Ding... Congratulations, you have levelled up to LV30, HP+20, MP+20, Strength+5, Agility+1, Spirit+1."

As the strongest Battle Bear Lord Boss fell, Ling Chen once again levelled up, hitting LV30.

"Ding... you have acquired a new Feng Chen Curse, [Scaredy Cat Curse]."

"Ding... you have unlocked a new Feng Chen Sect skill, [Vanishing Shadow]. Because of your pet Xiao Hui's skill [Holy Spirit's Gift], [Vanishing Shadow] has levelled up to LV3."

"Ding... your pet 'Xiao Hui' has levelled up to LV30, HP+200, MP+5, Defence+20. [Eye of the Holy Spirit] has levelled up to LV3, [Holy Spirit's Aura] has levelled up to LV7."

“Ding… your pet ‘Leng’Er’ has levelled up to LV30, MP+100, Magic Attack Power+20, Defence+10. [Darkness Spike] has levelled up to LV4, [Darkness Lock] has levelled up to LV4, [Underworld Lock] has levelled up to LV4.”

“Ding… your pet Leng’Er’s skill [Summon Undead] has been unlocked. Leng’Er’s favourability towards you has risen to 20.”

“Ding… your pet Leng’Er’s favourability towards you had reached ‘Closeness’. The chance of Leng’Er disobeying your commands has gone down significantly, and there is a chance that Leng’Er will take initiative to assist you in battles.”

These days, Ling Chen had been focusing on levelling up, so his level increased rapidly. Now, he had finally reached LV30, and both Xiao Hui and Leng’Er also levelled up to LV30 with him.

As he levelled up, there weren’t any changes to the War God’s profession, but the Feng Chen Sect’s profession gave him a new skill, as well as a new Feng Chen Curse. Ling Chen immediately exited the Battle Bears’ territory and sat on the grass to look at his new skills.

[Scaredy Cat Curse]: Low Level Feng Chen Curse, can’t be levelled up. Can be used on a target within the user’s line of sight, and once hit, the victim will be filled with tremendous dread and fear towards the user. The success rate is dependent on the difference in strength between the user and target’s mental energy as well as overall strength. The number of seconds the effect lasts for is equivalent to the user’s

Comprehension stat. Costs 10 MP, cooldown time: 100 seconds.

The new Feng Chen Curse caused Ling Chen whistle. No less expected from the Feng Chen Curses-it was just as brutal as the other ones.

[Vanishing Shadow]: Current Level: LV3, Highest Level: LV5. SP to Upgrade to LV4: 2,000. One of the most advanced concealment techniques of the Feng Chen Sect. After casting, the user's body disappears without even a trace, and even the Ghost God wouldn't be able to discover him or her. Effects: Conceals the user's body. While concealed, the user cannot attack or counterattack. The concealment is cancelled upon receiving damage. Lasts for 20 seconds, Cooldown Time: 100 seconds.

Wow!

Ling Chen couldn't help but exclaim. Broken Shadow was an extremely powerful escape skill that had saved Ling Chen countless times. Now, another powerful skill that could save him had appeared... in its description it said that this concealment skill would make it difficult for even the "Ghost God" to find him!

Of course, this skill wasn't just for escaping and saving his life... it could also be used for ambushing others or espionage. Although it only lasted for 20 seconds, Ling Chen was quite satisfied with this skill.

Not only him, but Xiao Hui and Leng'Er had become much more powerful at LV30. Xiao Hui's powerful 'Eye of the Holy Spirit' and 'Holy Spirit's Aura' had both been upgraded.

[Eye of the Holy Spirit]: Current Level: LV3, Highest Level: LV5, Level Required to LV5: LV50, Uses the Holy Spirit's energy to create a pair of eyes that can see through all hidden things. The higher the level, the more information that can be seen and the greater the range. Effects: Can view detailed information and weaknesses about humans, beasts, devils, demons, gods, ghosts and spirits that are less than 20 levels higher. The information can be transferred to the master. Has a range of 50 metres, and can discover any hidden creatures.

[Holy Spirit's Aura]: Current Level: LV7, Highest Level: LV20, Level required to upgrade to LV8: LV35, Using its Holy Spirit Aura that is void of evil and impurity to seek the protection of mother nature, upgrades the innate gifts of itself and all companions. Effect: Luck+7 and Comprehension+7 of itself along with the master and all pet companions. Effect exists even while not summoned.

After Holy Spirit's Aura was upgraded, it now gave Ling Chen a bonus 7 points of Luck and Comprehension. What shocked Ling Chen even more was the upgraded Eye of the Holy Spirit skill... there was now a bonus effect...

Discover any hidden creatures!

This meant that no matter what level or grade the creature was, or how high level their concealment skill was, they wouldn't be able to escape from Xiao Hui's eyes.

In other words, all concealment techniques were useless in front of Xiao Hui!

After picking up his spoils of wars, Xiao Hui, who had finished devouring the Golden Battle Bear's body, ran over with his tail wagging... Ling Chen patted Xiao Hui's head. This harmless looking little guy was exceptionally terrifying!

Ling Chen then looked at Leng'Er's information. After levelling up to LV30, Leng'Er's favourability towards him was raised to 20 points, which was 'Closeness'. That meant that she would occasionally help him like Xiao Hui did... of course, that was only when she felt like it, or when he bribed her. Just because they were 'close' didn't mean that she would unhesitatingly follow his orders and help him unconditionally.

[Darkness Spike]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5, Level Required to LV5: LV40. A Darkness element attack that uses Darkness elemental energy to create a Darkness Spike within 20 metres around the caster. Silently and stealthily pierces a target within 5 metres of where the Darkness Spike was formed. Base attack damage is Magic Attack Power x 250%. Upon being hit, the target has a 5% of instant death. Costs 30MP, no cooldown.

[Darkness Lock]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5, increasing to LV5 requires pet to be LV40. Uses Darkness energy to bind all targets within 30 metres of the caster, creating illusory chains that adds debuffs to the targets. Once bound, the targets' Movement Speed, Attack Speed, Jumping Ability, Hit, Evasion are all decreased by 25% for 25 seconds. Costs 50MP, cooldown time: 60 seconds.

[Underworld Lock]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5, increasing to LV5 requires pet to be LV40. Uses Darkness energy to bind all targets within 20 metres of the caster, creating illusory chains that adds debuffs to the targets. Once bound, the targets cannot use active skills for 20 seconds. Costs 120MP, cooldown time: 60 seconds.

Three of Leng'Er's skills had been upgraded, causing their ranges and effects to be increased. Leng'Er's Darkness Lock, Underworld Lock and Sin Lock were all incredibly powerful Crowd Control skills, and her 'Doll Grenade' was even more terrifying. It was a pity that she wasn't as obedient as Xiao Hui. Now that her favourability towards him reached 20 points, he hoped that she would use these skills for him more.

Apart from those three skills that had upgraded, the system announcement also said that Leng'Er had unlocked a new skill. Ling Chen quickly looked at the [Summon Undead] skill.

[Summon Undead]: Current Level: LV1, Highest Level: LV5, Requirements to level up unknown. Uses the death energy from corpses as mediums to summon the lowest grade of Skeleton Soldiers from the Underworld. The Skeleton Soldiers assume the profession of the corpse, and have the same level as the summoner. The Skeleton Soldiers will fully obey all commands from the summoner. Every corpse can only be used to summon one Skeleton Soldier. Every summon costs 100MP, and multiple Skeleton Soldiers can be simultaneously summoned from multiple corpses. There is no limit to the number of Skeleton Soldiers that can be in existence. Every Skeleton Soldier lasts for 10 minutes, and will immediately disappear once killed.

"... Holy crap!!"

Chapter 404 - A New Message From Su'Er

The [Summon Undead] skill caused Ling Chen to stare in shock.

Ling Chen had heard of skills that allowed one to summon undead creatures from corpses. In many games, powerful necromancers could often use corpses to summon undead creatures. What shocked Ling Chen was that as long as Leng'Er had enough MP, she could summon multiple Skeleton Soldiers from multiple corpses, and there was no limit to how many she could have!

That meant that with a large number of corpses, as long as she could replenish her MP... Leng'Er could summon an undead army!

Back then, Xi Ling could destroy large waves of monsters with a wave of her wings, turning them all into corpses. If Leng'Er then turned them into Skeleton Soldiers...

That sort of scene would be absolutely unbelievable!

Killing a monster would not only give him EXP and items, but it would also become a minion! Killing a wave of monsters would result in him gaining a wave of minions! This was simply incredible-corpses would be turned into Skeleton Soldiers, which would kill more creatures and create more corpses, thus increasing their numbers. In the end, he probably wouldn't even have to train anymore. He could casually kill a wave of monsters, allowing Leng'Er to handle the rest while having a nice nap, while his EXP rose.

Well, the pre-requisite was that Leng'Er was as obedient as Xiao Hui and Xi Ling.

At least, for now, this dream wouldn't be able to become reality. Even if this skill was incredibly powerful, it was useless if Leng'Er wasn't willing to listen to him.

"Haha! Leng'Er's become even stronger! In order to celebrate Leng'Er becoming stronger, here's three pretty dolls!"

Ling Chen grinned as he took out three new dolls and gave them to Leng'Er. Seeing the dolls, Leng'Er's eyes lit up and she quickly floated over, hugging the dolls in her arms. Over the course of time, Ling Chen had given Leng'Er more than 100 different dolls, and apart from the days that he hadn't been online, he would give her at least 2 every day. This caused Leng'Er to be happy all the time. Leng'Er's favourite time of the day was when she saw Ling Chen, because that would mean she would receive dolls.

Moreover, having over 100 dolls meant that... Leng'Er could use [Doll Grenade] more than 100 times.

"This girl is quite shocking," Qi Yue sighed in admiration. Although her voice was soft, her surprise was apparent.

"She's definitely not simple. If I remember correctly, only the peak expert Necromancers have this sort of ability, but have all sorts of restrictions. Even they can't compare to Leng'Er. Qi Yue, have you been able to deduce Leng'Er's background from this?

There shouldn't be too many people who can use this skill, right?" Ling Chen asked.

"Indeed, this is enough for me to start making some guesses," Qi Yue replied, "However, if that really is her background, then it'll be contrary to what I had believed before."

"What is her background?" Ling Chen immediately asked. The more he interacted with Leng'Er, the more he wanted to know about her background. After all, she was too mysterious... even she didn't know where she came from, or what she was called.

"It's just a guess and there's nothing to support it. I don't want you to think too much about it, so I won't say for now. You'll definitely go to a certain place in future, and once you go there, we'll immediately know if I was right or not," Qi Yue replied.

Ling Chen could only give up. He was quite familiar with Qi Yue now-although she called him 'little master', and pretended to be obedient and subservient, if she didn't want to tell him something, he wouldn't be able to coax it out of her no matter what.

After Xiao Hui devoured the Golden Battle Bear's corpse, he spat out an Intermediate HP Crystal that wasn't of much value to Ling Chen. The rewards from killing the Golden Battle Bear were a few gold coins, a Silver grade Shield and a pair of LV35 Golden Battle Boots.

[Golden Battle Boots]: Type: Boots, Grade: Gold, Equipment

Requirements: Any profession about LV35. A pair of luxurious Boots made of gold. It glows with a golden light, as if it has been infused with some mysterious energy, and it is unexpectedly light. Stats: Defence+50, Agility+18, Evasion+20, Movement Speed+10, reduces 20% of damage dealt to feet.

The LV35 Golden Battle Boots had very nice stats, so Ling Chen immediately equipped them. Just wearing the Boots made him feel quite prestigious.

Ling Chen stopped training and rested on the grass.

As soon as he closed his eyes, scenes and faces would appear in his mind, making it difficult for him to calm down. He raised his head and looked towards the north-east... he wondered how Meng Xin was doing. However, with how intelligent she was, he probably didn't need to worry about her.

Ling Chen took out the Moonlight Treasure Box, put it on his knees and gently opened it. Within the warm light, he saw that soul-capturing smile... every day, he would open the Moonlight Treasure Box countless times, because seeing the image of Ruo Ruo that it contained made it feel like she hadn't departed from his side.

Every time, he would stare for a long time, and was reluctant to close the Moonlight Treasure Box. After a while, he squeezed his eyes shut, then closed the box as he shouted in his heart... Ruo Ruo, wait for me!

Ling Chen took out the communication device from his bag, and checked for any messages. Last time, because of the message from Su'Er, he had found the Virgo Orb. As such, he would check for messages from her every day. He knew that revealing the heaven's secrets was difficult and dangerous, and that Su'Er had just entered the Heaven's Secrets Sect. As such, it would probably be a long time before Su'Er could find another orb. Despite this, he couldn't help but check his messages every day.

Turning on his communication device, Ling Chen immediately saw a text message from Su'Er, causing him to become wild with joy. He immediately opened it.

"Big brother Ling Tian, congratulations on finding the thing you were looking for. You're now one step closer to your goal. Master said that big brother Ling Tian was able to find that thing with my help, which made me feel so blessed… keep up your hard work!

"This time, I didn't listen to master to wait a full month before using my powers again. I secretly used the Heaven's Secrets power, but I hope there won't be any negative side effects. I successfully saw one of the things big brother Ling Tian's looking for, but it's so, so far away. Just getting there is incredibly difficult. However, I believe that big brother Ling Tian will be able to do it. Here's the information I have:

'Within the narrow and long country to the east, the snowy valley under the cherry blossoms."

Just like last time, Su'Er had given Ling Chen two phrases.

Last time, Ling Chen had been able to immediately figure out where the place was 'Past the eerie mountain ridge in the east, within a mysterious palace'.

However, "Within the narrow and long country to the east, the snow-white valley under the cherry blossoms" just made him feel confused.

Within the narrow and long country to the east... hang on, country?

Could it be outside of the Forgotten Continent?

Ling Chen snapped out of his thoughts, and immediately opened up the World Map of Mystic Moon. Every player had access to this map, but apart from the main continents and some important islands, there was not much other information. Ling Chen looked to the right, or the east, of the Forgotten Continent, and saw a continent called the "East Ocean Continent".

This piece of land was right next to the Forgotten Continent, and was long and narrow... looking similar to an earthworm.

I see!

The second sentence: "the snowy valley under the cherry blossoms"... the cherry blossom was said to be Japan's national

flower, while the “East Ocean Continent” was the continent that belonged to the Japanese server. A place within the East Ocean Continent with cherry blossoms, snow and a valley...

Now that he had a general sense of where he was going, Ling Chen stood up and asked Qi Yue, “Qi Yue, why is an orb in another continent? Wasn’t the Lunar Scourge created in the Forgotten Continent?”

“Back then, it was the 3 Moon Goddesses who destroyed the Lunar Scourge. They controlled the fate and order of the Forgotten Continent, and decided to put one of the orbs on a different continent so that the Lunar Scourge could not be revived,” Qi Yue slowly replied, “Within my memory, the East Ocean Continent is filled with pirates. From what I can sense, little master doesn’t seem to have a very favourable impression of them.”

“Not a very favourable impression?” Ling Chen coldly laughed and he smirked, “Calling them pirates would be a compliment. Many of those people have committed countless crimes, but don’t admit it, and even tried to change history. They are unrepentant and live evil lives... they should have been crippled and fed to the fish a long time ago. If Su’Er’s information really indicates that an orb is there, I might as well leave them with something they’ll never forget, heh.”

Su’Er’s second piece message was very likely pointing him to the East Ocean Continent. In that case, the first thing he had to do was to find a way to cross the World Boundary.

Chapter 405 - Entering The East Ocean Continent

World Boundaries separated different continents in order to keep players from different countries apart. This was to prevent both collaborations and conflicts. In the virtual world, World Boundaries were the strongest type of barrier. Unless the system removed the World Boundaries, it was impossible to destroy them. In all the years of virtual games, no player had ever forcefully broken past a World Barrier before.

Furthermore, World Barriers were impossible to bypass. Normal transportation and teleportation means were nothing in the face of World Boundaries. Essentially, unless the system removed the World Boundaries, players simply couldn't reach another continent. Of course, no player would be happy to see a player from a different country intruding into their continent... in the real world, a visitor from another country would be welcomed. However, in the virtual world, that would be counted as intruding, or even invading, causing every player in that continent to want to kill them.

Items that allowed one to bypass World Boundaries were incredibly, incredibly rare. In fact, they didn't even exist in most games. The World Boundaries would usually be removed after the average player level hit LV80, when they had completed their third profession change. As such, although Ling Chen had a goal, wanting to cross a World Boundary would be difficult, even for him.

However, he was fortunate that less than half a month ago, he

had personally seen an item that allowed people to cross World Boundaries-the World Boundary Scroll!

Good... it seemed that he had to take a trip back to the Dwarves. If everything went well on Meng Xin's side of things, it wouldn't be difficult to obtain the World Boundary Scroll.

Thinking to go back there, Ling Chen took out a Spatial Orb and pictured the Dwarves' palace in his mind, gently crushed the Spatial Orb.

A white light flashed, and the scene before his eyes rapidly changed. A system announcement sounded out, telling him that he had arrived at the Dwarves' palace.

That was just how magical and powerful the Spatial Orb was-no matter how far away he was, he could instantly arrive at any destination he had been to before.

The Dwarves' palace looked exactly the same as when he had left. It was quite peaceful, and Ling Chen immediately saw the scroll lying in the middle display shelf at the center of the palace. It looked exactly like an old teleport scroll.

"Ling Tian? It's little brother Ling Tian!"

A delighted yell broke the silence, and Ling Chen turned around to see an excited Elder Dita.

“Eider Dita, long time no see,” Ling Chen said as he smiled. He wondered why Dita was still here-could it be that Meng Xin was unsuccessful?

Elder Dita hurriedly jogged over, and looked at Ling Chen, “Little brother Ling Tian, you must have come back using the Spatial Orbs, right? Who would have thought that I would meet you here? I came here to have one last look at the palace before leaving; it seems that I made the right choice.”

“Before leaving? Have you already started to leave?” Ling Chen asked.

Elder Dita immediately nodded, his face filled with excitement, “After preparing for a few days, with the teleportation channel, preparations have been completed. Today, our entire clan is leaving this place. Before leaving, we will take everything away. However, this palace was left behind by our ancestors, so we definitely can’t move it. I spent a good half of my life guarding this place, so I wanted to say goodbye to it before leaving. Who would have thought that I would meet little brother Ling Tian here? My clan has received a new lease on life because of your kindness, and you are our clan’s benefactor. My entire clan hopes to thank you for what you have done for us. The Chief and other Elders are waiting for me outside; I’m sure they’ll be overjoyed to see you.”

It seemed that Ling Chen was unnecessarily worrying. Ling Chen smiled and shook his head, saying, “I didn’t really do much. If you really want to thank me, just help that girl called Yun Meng Xin as much as possible. Today, I wanted to request for something that is very important to me.”

“Request? Ai! What do you mean, request? You’re my clan’s benefactor, so giving you something would be our glory. No matter what it is, we’ll give it to you. Even if we don’t have it, we’ll find a way to obtain it for you,” Elder Dita confidently said. His gratitude towards Ling Chen was apparent. Moreover, the ancestors had said that they would need to follow the person who brought them out of this place, because he would bring them into a new age of glory!

Ling Chen had no idea what sort of position he now occupied in every Dwarf’s heart.

Since Elder Dita had said such words, Ling Chen did not hold back and directly said, “I need to go to the East Ocean Continent, so…”

“The World Boundary Scroll? No worries!!” Elder Dita immediately knew what he wanted, and beat his own chest as he agreed, surprising Ling Chen. Before, he had told Ling Chen that no one could take the three items the ancestors left behind. However, it seemed that that did not apply to Ling Chen anymore. Not only did he give them their freedom, but he also gifted the Underworld God Cannon Blueprint and the Handsome Pan to them, which were worth far more than the World Boundary Scroll. Ling Chen guessed that even if he asked for everything in this palace, they would gladly give them to him.

“That’s right, I need the World Boundary Scroll.”

Elder Dita went up and unhesitatingly opened the many locks,

then carefully took the World Boundary Scroll out and gave it to Ling Chen, saying, “This World Boundary Scroll was created by our Progenitor. Only our clan can make such things. We’ve kept it stored away safely, but it is useless to us. If it is of use to you, then that’s simply wonderful. Although I made this decision on my own, I’m sure that Dilo, the entire clan, as well as our ancestors would be happy to give it to you!”

Ling Chen received the World Boundary Scroll and carefully put it away, silently rejoicing... if he hadn’t found the Dwarf Clan and obtained this World Boundary Scroll, it would be impossible to reach the East Ocean Continent until the World Boundaries were removed... who knew when that would have happened.

“Many thanks. Congratulations on your Dwarf Clan being able to leave here. Please greet Dwarf Chief Dilo and the other Dwarves for me.”

Having obtained what he needed, Ling Chen took out a Spatial Orb.

“Eh?! Wait...”

Before Elder Dita could finish his sentence, Ling Chen had already disappeared in a white light.

Ling Chen put all of his efforts into gathering the ingredients required to revive Shui Ruo. In order not to distract himself, he even said a formal farewell to Meng Xin and the other girls. As such, he naturally wouldn’t meet Dilo and the others just yet.

After arriving at the Azure Dragon City, he put some of the things he didn't immediately need into his storehouse, then went to the Item Shop and filled his bag up, leaving only 50 spaces empty. He didn't know if he would be able to buy potions and other items in the East Ocean Continent, so he had to make sufficient preparations.

After doing this, he took out the World Boundary Scroll. Its description said that it could be used twice, which meant that he could use it to come back to the Forgotten Continent. ……

Northern Region of the Fairy Forest

With the teleportation channel, all 30,000 Dwarves, male and female, elderly and young, had been transported. The area around them was filled with things they had brought from their homes, as well as many delicious food. There was fruit, meat, desserts… to them, these were all food of the legends.

This food, which was countless times more delicious than flatbread, surrounded them like a small mountain. Even if they continuously ate, they wouldn't be able to finish all of it in days… the Dwarves all hungrily devoured the food as tears poured out of their eyes… this was like a dream come true. No, even dreams couldn't be so wonderful!

"The ancestors didn't lie to us! The ancestors' three requirements were actually fulfilled by us; we are so blessed! As

such, we get to see the rebirth of the Dwarf Clan! This is the first day of a new beginning for our clan! Look at this heavenly scenery, and smell this intoxicating air! This... is a true heaven! And it'll be our home from now on! And not only is this new home lovely, but we also have our Fairy friends who will be by our side and protect us!"

Dwarf Chief Dilo's yells became louder and louder, and more and more emotional, "Everyone! Do you want this to be your new home? Do you want to eat this heavenly food every day? Do you want to repay our benefactor?"

"Yes!! Yes!!" The Dwarves roared back.

"Then let us release all of our passion and power into this place. Let us use all of our talents and skills to create a new home for the Fairies and for us!!"

"Yes!!!!"

The Dwarves' shouts rose into the sky, and fire burned in their eyes as their passions boiled over. .....

"Although I had high expectations, it looks like I've underestimated you."

In the distance, Li Xiao Xue sighed in awe as she listened to the shouts.

“I’m glad that Xiao Xue’s at ease now,” Yun Meng Xin said as she smiled.

“At ease doesn’t even come close to how I’m feeling,” Li Xiao Xue said as she bit her lips, looked at the Dwarves and said with a conflicted expression, “Meng Xin, if the Dwarves really are as the legends say, do you know how big this whole thing will be?”

“Hmm?” Yun Meng Xin blinked.

“In main cities, they only sell White grade equipment, and very occasionally, Steel grade equipment… however, in the Dwarves’ city, they’ll be selling Silver and Gold grade equipment! While other places only sell Elementary Crystals, the Dwarves will be selling Intermediate and Advanced Crystals, or even better! In fact, equipment that can’t be bought elsewhere, such as rings, necklaces, scarves, belts and Lunar Chains… can also be sold! Many of the things that hundreds of millions of players desire will only be found in this city! This is simply amazing and terrifying! The amount of money flowing into this city will be unbelievable!

“Moreover, this place is close to the Fairy Forest, and so the environment is beautiful and the air is clean and pure. If we build a Residential District inside the city, we can sell the residences for large sums of money, and there’ll be an incredibly high demand for them. Moreover, there’s the Fairy Clan… you said that a single drop of dew from the Fairy Clan, after being diluted 10 times, can create potions that recover 500 HP or MP per second! This sort of recovery would make any player go crazy! With this sort of potion, they can challenge powerful monsters and bosses, allowing them to become even stronger. A player with this sort of potion will

become far more powerful than other players at the same level with the same sort of equipment. If we sell these potions inside the city… we'll be able to reap massive profits with almost no costs! Even if we sell a drop for 100 gold coins, there'll still be countless players who want to buy it."

Li Xiao Xue became more and more excited as she spoke. After all, the possibilities were simply incredible. She slowly breathed out as she said, "What I just said was just a small portion of what we could do. If the city is successfully built, we'll create a legend for ourselves! From how things seem, the construction of the city is going to go quite smoothly… no wonder you only asked to borrow $70 billion. With these 30,000 Dwarves, you won't need to employ any Blacksmiths or Craftsmen. After all, with their talents and passion, no Blacksmith or Craftsman could compare to them!"

Li Xiao Xue's words didn't cause any changes to Yun Meng Xin's emotions. After all, she had already planned out everything for the new city, from its creation to its running. She smiled and replied, "We need to thank Xiao Xue for all of this. Without Xiao Xue's financial support, none of this would be possible."

"Meng Xin's being too humble," Li Xiao Xue shook her head, "I'm just a beneficiary. You asking me for help with this is my honour."

Li Xiao Xue knew just how much she would be able to earn back from this if everything went well.

"Our top priority is still keeping this all a secret though. If this is discovered by other players, then everything will go to waste. Although this place won't be discovered by players any time soon,

but as the average level of players climbs higher, this place will be inevitably found… as such, we need to follow through with this as soon as possible," Li Xiao Xue reminded.

"Mm, I understand., Yun Meng Xin replied as she slightly nodded.

"Come to think about it, the one behind all of this… what about China's legend, Ling Tian? Why hasn't he appeared all this time? I've admired him for a long time," Li Xiao Xue looked at Meng Xin with a faint smile.

"Ling Tian… he's…"

Yun Meng Xin wasn't quite sure how to reply when a loud system announcement sounded out… in fact, it was a World Announcement!

"World Announcement! The player 'Ling Tian' from the China Region has successfully passed through a World Boundary and entered into Japan Region, becoming the first player in the world to enter another country's Region! Due to the special occasion, the player 'Ling Tian' receives Fame+3,000, SP+3,000. All players in the China Region receive Fame+50 and receive 10% to their EXP bars. All players in the Japan region receive Fame-50 and lose 10% from their EXP bars. This event shall be recorded into the Mystic Moon Chronicles."

Chapter 406 - Sunrise City

Ling Tian-the name that attracted countless gazes every time it appeared. It had been a while since he had fallen from the Player Level Rankings, and his name had not been heard of for a long time.

At this moment, when this name once again sounded in players' ears, it wasn't just the Chinese players who were shocked-players worldwide committed this Chinese player's name to memory.

"... Passed through a World Boundary? East Ocean Continent...? This..." Yun Feng was blown away, and almost couldn't believe his ears. Right now, players had barely walked out of the early stages of the game. It was impossible that World Boundaries had been removed so early on, and everyone knew that it was impossible to damage World Boundaries or to pass through them. No player had ever succeeded in getting past a World Boundary before, so this news completely shocked every player.

"How did he do it?" Xiao Qiu Feng was also dumbfounded.

"I have no idea," Yun Feng shook his head, bewildered, "But what I know is that things are about to get exciting in the East Ocean Continent."

"Did you hear that? Ling Tian actually passed through the World Boundary and is in the East Ocean Continent!"

"Holy crap! He even got through a World Boundary! Just how

heaven-defying is he?!”

“No matter how you see it, that’s so cool! The first person in the world to cross a World Boundary! Entering the East Ocean Continent by himself… this has never happened before!! And my EXP bar just increased by 10%!”

The China Region was once again sent into an uproar by Ling Tian. This time, everyone was much more excited than they had ever been before. What Ling Tian did not only affected himself, but everyone else from China. After all, everyone in China received Fame and EXP, and every player in Japan lost Fame and EXP. It was only 10% of their current EXP bars, but that applied for hundreds of millions of players! That affected the entire Region’s average level. Suddenly, the average player levels of the China Region and Japan Region were suddenly pulled apart by 20% of a level!

Undoubtedly, the China Region’s players were all rejoicing. Who wouldn’t be overjoyed after receiving so many benefits for free? On the other hand, the East Ocean Continent was filled with curses and rage. All of the players there wanted to immediately find this Ling Tian and destroy him…

“He actually went to the East Ocean Continent! Why did he go there? And how did he get past through the World Boundary?”

This was the first time Long Tian Yun had heard Ling Tian’s name from a system announcement after that catastrophe at the Long family’s residence. This caused him to feel extremely uncomfortable, as the memories of that night suddenly poured

into his mind. During this period of time, he had commanded his people to continuously search for Ling Tian. However, whether it was in the real world or in the virtual world, they simply couldn't find any traces of him. It was as if he had vanished into thin air. However, his Fame on the Fame Rankings continuously increased, which meant that Ling Tian was still alive and kicking! As such, Long Tian Yun found it difficult to even eat and sleep.

"Young master, don't think too much about it. It doesn't matter how he got there, but him being in the East Ocean Continent is a good thing for us," Cang Yan smiled as he walked over, saying, "Just going there is tantamount to him for intruding into their territory, and he even caused them to lose Fame and EXP. Moreover, he's all by himself. Now, all of the Japanese players will definitely harbour quite a lot of hatred towards him. Now that he's there, he will be hunted down by all of the Japanese players. No matter where he goes, there will be people after his life. He must be feeling quite proud of him at the moment, but we'll see how he looks when he's been killed over there. From how I see it, he won't be able to last even a day. If he's discovered as soon as he gets there, perhaps... he'll be back in a few minutes."

Cang Yan's words were quite pleasing to Long Tian Yun, causing him to coldly laugh, "Ling Tian, let's see how arrogant you can be by yourself in the East Ocean Continent," He paused for a moment, before asking, "Have you received any information about Xie Yu?"

Cang Yan immediately replied, "Three days ago, someone saw her in the deepest region of the Great Valley. However, she immediately disappeared, and she hasn't been seen ever since. These days, her level has been rising incredibly quickly, and is now three levels higher than me. She's the highest level in all of Asia

now.”

“I see. Next time, when you receive any information about her, inform me immediately,” Long Tian Yun replied. Even now, he still had no idea why Feng Xie Yu had acted the way she did, and neither did he know where she went. Just like Ling Chen, it was as if she had disappeared from the world.

“Japan? Why did he go to the Japan Region?” Li Xiao Xue asked in curiosity.

“I have no idea,” Yun Meng Xin’s beautiful face was also filled with surprise, “Perhaps one of the things he’s looking for is over there.”

Li Xiao Xue’s lips curved upwards as she said in disappointment, “If it’s like that, I won’t be able to see him in the near future. He’s all by himself, but the entire continent is filled with enemies. However, I don’t feel that he’ll be in any danger-it’s the Japanese players who should be worried.”

As she spoke, she looked at the incredibly excited Dwarves and the Fairies who were rushing over. Anyone who saw this scene would feel awe and reverence towards Ling Tian.

“After spending so much time with him, one can’t help but believe in him more and more. He has something that just attracts everyone to him,” Yun Meng Xin said as she smiled. Although she

said this, there was a slight hint of worry in her expression. She also looked over and said, “Look, Xiao Xue, the Fairy Clan has also come.”

Greenwood led 2,000 Fairies out of the Fairy Realm, and excitedly joined up with the Dwarves. After looking at the Fairies, Li Xiao Xue couldn’t help but exclaim, “Wow! No less than expected from what Meng Xin called the ‘purest race’. They’re all incredibly handsome and beautiful.”

“Of course. If Xiao Xue is interested in any of the males, just let them know. There are more males than females in the Fairy Clan, and with Xiao Xue’s looks, any of them would be overjoyed to be with you,” Yun Meng Xin said as she laughed.

“Don’t joke around like that!” Li Xiao Xue looked at Yun Meng Xin, unimpressed, before mischievously saying, “But if it was that Ling Tian, I’d definitely be okay with it, hehe.”

“No way!” Yun Meng Xin subconsciously replied.

“Ooh, why not? Could it be that Ling Tian already has someone? Hmm, I wouldn’t be surprised-such an impressive man is probably already surrounded by many beauties. That doesn’t really matter though. After all, having many beauties around him is a sign of one’s charm and power. If I really set my heart on a man, even there are many women around him, I would still be able to make him mine,” Li Xiao Xue said as she smiled.

“... Which man could resist Xiao Xue’s charms? It’s just that... Su

Su has always secretly liked him, and Qi Qi is the same... So..."

"And... what about Meng Xin? Do you like Ling Tian too?" Li Xiao Xue suddenly asked with a big grin on her face.

Yun Meng Xin froze, then slowly shook her head, but did not say anything.

Yun Meng Xin's reaction caused a hint of curiosity to flash in Li Xiao Xue's eyes. She began to smile even wider, "Could it be that Meng Xin thinks that Ling Tian isn't good enough for her? Well, I'm not surprised. After all, you even rejected that Long family's heir, so why would you be interested in an expert in a game?"

"It's not like that," Yun Meng Xin shook her head as she replied, "It's not that he's not good enough for me, but... I'm not good enough for him."

Li Xiao Xue stared in shock for a few moments before bursting into laughter, "Woah! So there's actually such a man who can make Meng Xin feel so inferior... this is quite interesting. I want to meet Ling Tian more and more now... maybe I'll fall in love at first sight."

This famous and powerful Loulan Queen was now acting like a teenager who had a crush on someone, which made Yun Meng Xin feel both speechless and amused. Although Li Xiao Xue was joking, but the growing interest in her eyes was quite real. However, for some reason, Yun Meng Xin hoped that Li Xiao Xue wouldn't meet Ling Tian anytime soon.

East Ocean Continent.

“Ding... you have passed through the World Boundary and entered the East Ocean Continent, and are currently to the west of the Sunrise City. Because your status is that of an “intruder”, killing players will not increase your Crime Points, and you will receive the same amount of EXP as killing monsters of the same level. You will not be prevented from fighting within cities, and Japanese Region players will not be prevented from attacking you within cities either. However, attacking NPCs or destroying structures will still result in you being chased down and punished. If you die, you will be sent back to the Forgotten Continent.”

As the system announcement sounded out, his surroundings became clear. He was in a completely foreign place, and it was the first place he had arrived at within the East Ocean Continent.

The East Ocean Continent had one Royal City and two Main Cities. The Royal City was called the Emperor City, and was situated in the centre of the continent. The two Main Cities were respectively the Sunrise City in the north and the Sunset City in the south. Most Japanese players were in the Sunrise City, as they could only enter the Royal City after reaching LV50. The place where Ling Chen had teleported to was west of the Sunrise City, about 5 kilometres from the western gate of the Sunrise City.

The system announcement made it clear that as long as he didn’t attack any NPCs or destroy any structures within the city, he

would not be attacked by NPCs in the city... this was also for the Japanese players as well. However, he was free to fight players within the city. What made him even happier was that killing Japanese players would give him as much EXP as killing a monster of the same level!

This situation was much better than he had expected. He looked around him and found that there was not a single player in sight. As such, he put on a set of ordinary-looking equipment, and started to walk towards the Sunrise City.

Chapter 407 - A Battle Invitation In The East Ocean Continent

After walking for half an hour, Ling Chen reached the western gate of the Sunrise City. The guards at the gate didn't even look at him, and he was able to waltz right in. Everything had gone incredibly smooth for him.

Everything was going so smoothly that he started to wonder if something was wrong. After all, he had not been surrounded by a mob of Japanese players or detained at the entrance of the city when he arrived.

But then again, this was to be expected. After all, as long as one didn't offend someone else, they wouldn't go out of their way to make life difficult for them. Furthermore, Ling Chen had hidden his name, and it was impossible to tell from one's equipment where they had come from. Apart from Ling Chen's name, appearance and the rare equipment he had, it was impossible for any Japanese players to recognise him.

As such, Ling Chen swaggered into the Sunrise City. None of the players he passed by had any clue that he was the intruder from China.

Ever since the World Announcement had sounded out, the Sunrise City had descended into chaos and disorder, with Japanese players cursing their hearts out. Not only did Ling Tian intrude into their continent, but even caused their Fame and EXP to fall- this humiliation was something that they could not take.

“All players unite! Find him even if we have to search under every rock! We can’t let him stay in our territory!”

“Killing him would be letting him off easy! Capture him alive! Hang him on the city gates as a warning! Let the whole world know the consequences of offending us!”

“I heard that the three Great Guilds have already started moving. I think they’ll definitely fight over who gets to kill Ling Tian. Heh, whoever kills this Ling Tian will have done our whole country a service, giving them much fame and reputation. With the three Great Guilds moving out, it’ll be impossible for Ling Tian to survive, even if he has a hundred pairs of wings.”

“Offending us is something he’ll regret for a lifetime!”

Wherever Ling Chen went, the topic of the discussions was always him. Ling Chen coldly laughed inwardly, and coldly looked at the Japanese players around him. They dressed similarly to the players in China, and all of them were absolutely furious, and radiated bloodlust. However, even when he reached the centre of the city, not a single person recognised him.

Ling Chen asked an NPC where the Sunrise City’s Marketplace was, and directly walked over there.

Item Shop, Equipment Shop, Tailor Shop... everything sold in

those places were pretty much the same as what was being sold in the Azure Dragon City. The equipment names were different, but the stats were about the same. Potions and crystals were exactly the same as those that could be found in the Azure Dragon City. Ling Chen walked into a shop and casually sold tens of Elementary Strength Crystals at a low price, while chatting with the old shop owner. He asked, “Uncle, I have a question. I want to visit a place with lots of cherry blossoms, so can you recommend some places to me?”

After buying tens of crystals for a cheap price, the old shop owner was feeling quite happy. Usually, players didn’t even have enough crystals for themselves, and those who did have extras would often sell them at high prices. This was the first time he had picked up such a good deal before. Hearing Ling Chen’s question, he immediately smiled and replied, “Oh! You want to see cherry blossoms? Young man, you must be like me back then, filled with romance and passion. Cherry blossoms are the most beautiful flowers in the world. Just looking at them makes one feel like their soul is being purified. Some people even call it a soul flower…”

Hearing the name “cherry blossom”, the 70 or 80 year old grandpa blabbered on for a long time, and Ling Chen patiently listened to him. Finally, he politely reminded him, “Can you give some recommendations for where I can see the cherry blossoms?”

“There are many places,” The old shop owner replied, “There are probably hundreds of places in the East Ocean Continent with cherry blossoms. There’s the Kumayama Mountains, Fushi Mountains, Cloud Cherry Crossing, Rainbow Valley… the cherry blossoms at the places are all different. Young man, if you love the cherry blossoms as much as me, then you have to visit those

places, otherwise you'll definitely regret it."

Your mum loves cherry blossoms! Ling Chen pretended to be deep in thought, then asked his actual question, "It seems that uncle is very knowledgeable with regards to cherry blossoms. By the way, I heard that in the East Ocean Continent, there's a place that is snowy all year round, and there are many cherry blossoms there... they should have bloomed by now. Uncle, do you know where that place is?"

"Eh?" The old shop owner revealed an expression of confusion, "There's that sort of place? Hmm... cherry blossoms usually bloom during the start of spring. They like warm temperatures, but not cold or hot temperatures. If that place is snowy all year round, it should be very cold there. It shouldn't be possible for there to be cherry blossoms there."

"There isn't such a place?" Ling Chen was shocked... he knew what this old shop owner said was true. However, the sentence in Su'Er's message 'the snowy gully under the cherry blossoms' was definitely describing a place with cherry blossoms, snow, mountains and valleys...

"Wait!" The old shop owner suddenly thought of something, and suddenly stood up from his chair as his old eyes stared at Ling Chen, "Young man, could you be talking about... the Celestial Cherry Valley?"

"Celestial Cherry Valley? What sort of place is that? Ahem... uncle, I'm just a player who hasn't been in the East Ocean Continent for very long, so there is much that I don't know," Ling

Chen said earnestly. Seeing the old shop owner's reaction, Ling Chen was able to confirm that there was indeed such a place. Moreover, it had to be some sort of a special place, otherwise the old shop owner wouldn't have reacted like that.

The old shop owner stared at Ling Chen, then sat down, "That's not strange. Even the East Ocean Continent's residents might not know of this place. The Celestial Cherry Valley is in the north of the East Ocean Continent. It is extremely cold there, and it is covered by snow and ice throughout the whole year. Moreover, there are many cherry blossoms there, which are all snow-white. They bloom all year round, but do not wither in the cold. Only the Celestial Cherry Valley fits your descriptions."

"Bloom all year round but don't wither? How is that possible?" Ling Chen asked in surprise. This time, the surprise wasn't fake. Every flower had a season for blooming, and from what he knew, cherry blossoms usually bloomed for a very short period of time... how was it possible that they bloomed all year round and in such a cold place?

"It's true," The old shop owner nodded, as an expression of worship appeared on his face, "It's because the Celestial Cherry Valley's great Cherry Blossom God Representative lives there. Her godly powers affect the cherry blossoms there, allowing them to not only bloom in the cold, but also not wither... Within the snow, there are always tens of thousands of cherry blossoms-just imagining it makes my heart melt."

"Where is the Celestial Cherry Valley? I must go and have a look at such an amazing place!" Ling Chen said emotionally.

The old shop owner looked at him, but shook his head, “Young man, that sort of beautiful scenery is something that we mortals do not deserve to see. The great Cherry Blossom God Representative is an ambassador of the Moon God Clan. She is powerful, pure, beautiful kind and noble, like a cherry blossom without blemish. The Celestial Cherry Valley is a holy place to us, and is not somewhere you can casually go. If anyone goes there and enrages the Cherry Blossom God Representative, and is punished by her, that person will also be hated by countless residents of the East Ocean Continent, and may even be exiled. Also, I heard that because of the influence from the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s godly powers, some ‘spirits’ have spawned, which attack creatures that get close... as such, young man, no matter how much you love cherry blossoms, don’t go near there. I know that as an otherworlder, even if you die, you will be revived. However, if you really do anger the Cherry Blossom God Representative, the consequences will be unimaginable.”

“Oh, I see,” Ling Chen nodded as he committed the Celestial Cherry Valley to memory.

After exiting the shop, Ling Chen went to the Item Shop and bought a map of the East Ocean Continent.

The map bought from the Item Shop was, of course, much less detailed than the one he had bought from Qian Gun Gun. Luckily, the Celestial Cherry Valley was on this map, and Ling Chen found it immediately. It was at the northernmost position of the East Ocean Continent, and there were few other places of significance around it.

Ling Chen estimated that the Sunrise City was about four or five hundred kilometres away from the Celestial Cherry Valley. Even if everything went smoothly, it would take quite a bit of time to get there.

Celestial Cherry Valley... I hope that's the place Su'Er's message was referring to. Otherwise, this is going to be a big waste of time!

Ling Chen closed the map and immediately headed towards the north. At this moment, a loud announcement sounded out.

"Ding... player 'Cruelty Ichinawa' initiated Region Announcement: I, Cruelty Ichinawa, officially issue out a battle invitation to Ling Tian, who has intruded into our East Ocean Continent! The time of the battle will be 12pm, and the location will be the Sunrise City Central Square! We'll have a fair 1v1 battle with the honour of the East Ocean Continent on the line. If China's number 1 player is just a coward, then don't bother coming, hahaha."

Ling Chen immediately stopped walking, a cold smile forming on his face.

Chapter 408 - Incredibly Shameless

The furious Japanese players searched around for Ling Tian for a long time, but couldn't even find a shadow of him. As such, they decided to force him out by issuing a challenge. Moreover, it was issued by one of their strongest pros.

The Region Announcement was broadcast to every corner of the East Ocean Continent, and it was soon spread to China, as well as the rest of the world. Players all over the world were infuriated.

"Goddamn!! This place and style... you call this fair?"

"Those Japanese scum are shameless, pshaw!"

"Cruelty Ichinawa is ranked 3rd on the Player Level Rankings, and has represented Japan twice in the International Mock Battle. He's incredibly strong. However, he's lost to the Sword Emperor many times, so challenging Ling Tian would just be bringing shame upon himself. But he actually set the location at the Sunrise City Central Square! Is that face of his on his ass or something?"

While he was in the Mountainous Forest Region, Yun Feng suddenly jumped up when he heard of this news, and he began to profusely curse, "Are you frickin' kidding me? Can they be even more shameless? These guys are famous for their shamelessness, but I didn't think it would be to such a degree. A fair 1v1 battle? Go screw yourselves!"

“Indeed, this is an extremely shameless trap,” Xiao Qiu Feng was also appalled.

For the battle to be at such a place, they were evidently planning to trap Ling Chen. By stating that it was a “fair 1v1 battle”, and that he would be a “coward” if he didn’t go, it was unlikely that he wouldn’t go. Moreover, if he didn’t show up, the Japanese players would be able to say that the Chinese players were all “cowards”. However, if he really did go, even if Ling Chen defeated Cruelty Ichinawa, he would be surrounded by a profuse number of Japanese players… Most players were gathered in the Sunrise City Central Square, and any player could reach there using a teleport scroll… even if the Japanese players all died, they would respawn there as well.

As such, although Cool Ishinawa issued out a battle invitation for a “fair 1v1 battle”, what about after that? If Cool Ishinawa won, it would be a great humiliation for Chinese players-the 3rd ranked Japanese player defeating the top ranked Chinese player. If he lost… the battle would be over, but the surrounding players would be able to attack, and it would have nothing to do with Cool Ishinawa’s battle invitation. And if Ling Tian didn’t go, the Japanese players would say that China’s number 1 player, as well as the rest of the Chinese players, were spineless wimps.

So…

“Even though everyone knows it’s a trap, he can’t not go,” Xiao Qiu Feng sighed in frustration. Even if the Chinese players wanted to support him, they had no way of going over. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have been in a such a predicament. If this was in a place

that was accessible to all players, the Chinese players would have been able to overwhelm the Japanese players with sheer numbers.

Yun Feng couldn't deny what Xiao Qiu Feng said. He worriedly asked, "What should we do then? If Ling Tian really does go, he'll be completely screwed! The Japanese players are pretty much invincible there, and once they get into formation, even if he's 10 times as powerful, he'll still be doomed. Its's possible that they already have many traps set up, waiting for him."

Xiao Qiu Feng sank into silence as he deeply sighed, "Let's see what he decides."

"Incredibly shameless!" Yun Meng Xin angrily cursed.

"Well, it's expected of them," Li Xiao Xue was surprisingly smiling. She looked at Yun Meng Xin's expression and said, "After all, for him to go there by himself and cause all of the players there to be negatively affected, what else could they do? Meng Xin, based on your understanding of Ling Tian, do you think he'll go?"

Yun Meng Xin blinked, and said in a soft voice, "He... will definitely go..."

Otherwise, he wouldn't be Ling Tian.

This challenge from the 3rd ranked Japanese player was cursed at by almost all the Chinese players and attracted the attention of players worldwide. Of course, apart from China and Japan, all the other countries were grabbing popcorn. China's number 1 expert had somehow entered into the East Ocean Continent by himself, and was forced into a battle by a Japanese player-this wasn't something that happened every day.

When Cruelty Ichinawa sent out the Region Announcement, it was already 10:30am. Within minutes, multitudes of people had flooded into the Sunrise City Central Square. The location was set at the Sunrise City Central Square, as opposed to in the wilderness. Even an idiot could tell what they were planning. Only they could be this shameless. All of the players gathered at the Sunrise City Central Square were grinning maliciously and rubbing their hands together in glee... they didn't feel ashamed at all, but instead felt jubilant.

The players in China were unable to calm down either. There were less and less people training. Instead, most people were discussing whether Ling Tian would show up or not. They all knew that if Ling Tian went, he was dead beyond a doubt. He was at an overwhelming disadvantage in terms of numbers, and there was even a revival point there... even a god would not have been able to get out of there alive. However, they all secretly hoped that Ling Tian would go. Even if he died, they wouldn't be called cowards.

At 11:45am, Cruelty Ichinawa appeared at the Sunrise City Central Square. He was tall and well-built, and looked ferocious. There was a long scar on his face, and he carried a large golden machete on his shoulders. He looked incredibly impressive and majestic as he stood there with an aura befitting the 3rd ranked

player in Japan. Countless Japanese players cheered when they saw him, causing the atmosphere to become quite lively.

Many of the players were taking photos of the scene, and countless media outlets started to broadcast what was happening. The number of people spectating this battle far exceeded what anyone expected. After all, this was the first “International Battle” since the opening of Mystic Moon. Moreover, it was between the 3rd ranked player in Japan and top ranked player in China.

As the time crept towards 12pm, the Sunrise City’s Central Square was crammed with people. Even a fly wouldn’t have enough space to fly out. However, all of the clamouring had died down. The China Region had also calmed down, and countless players were staring at the broadcast, nervously awaiting what was going to happen… they all hoped that Ling Tian would go, but also hoped that he wouldn’t either.

When there was just one minute left until 12pm, Ling Tian still hadn’t appeared. There was no sign of him at all. Cruelty Ichinawa, who had been standing there for a long time, lost his patience. He looked around him before suddenly hefting the large machete around while coldly laughing and shouting, “Ling Tian! It seems like you really are a coward! China’s number 1 player, my ass! Looks like you were too scared of me, your granddaddy, and didn’t even dare to come, hahaha! Ling Tian, hurry up and piss of back to China. Don’t lose too much face in our East Ocean Continent, hahahaha!”

Cruelty Ichinawa’s words caused the rest of the players to loudly jeer in response. The Sunrise City was instantly filled with

mocking and sneering, while the spectating Chinese players could only stare and clench their fists, wishing that they could punch through the screen into the Japanese players' faces.

However, there were some people who were still feeling completely calm, such as Long Tian Yun.

"Heh, how interesting. Ling Tian, are you going to show up, or are you going to be a coward? Hahaha."

Long Tian Yun laughed cheerfully, and he felt the happiest he had been in a long time. He hoped that Ling Tian wouldn't appear, because he would be termed a coward by the entire world, as well as be mocked by countless players. In fact, even many Chinese players would curse at him and insult him, calling his reputation to fall.

If he did show up? Even better... I'll watch how you die! I'll see just how pitiful you'll be! Even with a god protecting you, you'll be as good as dead... after all, every single player there is your enemy.

To Long Tian Yun, both of these situations were ideal. He was so pleased that he would probably be able to smile while sleeping.

The silent China Region also exploded with noise, with countless players cursing back at the Japanese players. They simply couldn't bear with the Japanese players' shamelessness anymore. It was a pity that their cursing and anger couldn't be transmitted over to the East Ocean Continent, but the Japanese players' mocking and jeering could be broadcasted to the Forgotten Continent.

Cruelty Ichinawa coldly smiled. It seemed that Ling Tian wasn't coming. That wasn't surprising, though. If he came, it would be equivalent to committing suicide. No one wanted to die for nothing, even if it was the top ranked player in China. However, even if they couldn't kill Ling Tian, they would be able to return the humiliation and anger they felt. Although it was Ling Tian being mocked, but it was as if they were slapping every Chinese player in the face.

As for Cruelty Ichinawa, he was the one who had made all of this happen. Thinking this, he almost began to laugh heartily...

At this moment, a cold voice sounded out from in front of him, "Hah, you're that eager to die? Alright, I'll grant your wish."

Although there were masses of people squeezed in the Sunrise City Central Square, there was a space that was left empty in the centre, approximately 50 metres in diameter. Cruelty Ichinawa was standing in the centre of that area, meaning that the 25 metres around him was empty. However, this voice sounded extremely close-less than 5 metres away. Cruelty Ichinawa jumped backwards in shock, and hurriedly swung down with his machete,

"Ling Tian! Get the hell out!"

His shout sounded as loud as thunder, causing the surrounding players to fall silent. All eyes stared at him, wondering what had just happened.

They knew that Cruelty Ichinawa had yelled out Ling Tian's name, but there was not a single person near him.

Chapter 409 - Scaredy Cat Curse

“He yelled out Ling Tian’s name… did Ling Tian come?”

“Where? Where?”

The unexpected voice caused Cruelty Ichinawa to receive a great fright, and he almost began to break out in cold sweat. His eyes rapidly swept around his surroundings, but there was definitely no one around him. Instantly a word popped into his head…

Concealment!!

However, he had never heard about Ling Tian having such an ability! Moreover, Ling Tian was evidently a Warrior profession-concealment was definitely something that he shouldn’t have!

As he was still wrestling with his bewilderment, a person suddenly appeared five metres away.

He was wearing earth-coloured armour, and was releasing an oppressive aura. He had golden coloured boots on his feet, and wore a golden mask with spikes all over it on his face. Just this set of equipment caused countless players to gasp and hold their breath. Above his head, his name shone brightly-Ling Tian!

The Sunrise City Central Square burst with noise, as every player there began to shout.

Ling Tian had appeared, and his entrance was completely unexpected. He did not squeeze through the crowds of people, nor did he descend from the sky. He simply appeared right in front of Cruelty Ichinawa, causing countless players to stare in shock.

“What... What’s going on? Could it be that Ling Tian was concealed this whole time? But I thought only Assassins could conceal themselves... and they have to be over LV50 and have completed their second profession change. Ling Tian’s definitely a Warrior profession, so how can he conceal himself?” Yun Feng said in disbelief as he stared at the screen.

“It seems that he had been hiding in the crowd for a long time, and only just changed his equipment and came out,” Xiao Qiu Feng said in a low voice. It was just his entrance, but the arrogance of the Japanese players had been diminished by quite a bit.

The Chinese players all cheered when Ling Tian appeared. Although Ling Tian was now in a very dangerous situation, he had at least protected the Chinese players’ dignity. Cheers filled every corner of the China Region.

“Ling Tian! It’s Ling Tian!”

“Good on you, Ling Tian! Destroy that Cruelty Ichinawa! Even if you die, you need to go down with glory!”

“Ling Tian, do your best! Even if you die, you need to drag down at least 100 of them with you! Show these scum the strength of a Chinese player!” .....

After suppressing all of their fury and worry, the Chinese players burst out with happiness upon seeing Ling Tian, and they all shouted words of encouragement. After all, this battle concerned the dignity and honour of all of China. Ling Tian was not any ordinary player-he was the publicly acknowledged number 1 player, so he was qualified to represent all of China!

Countless eyes stared at what was happening in the Sunrise City Central Square.

The Japanese players became quite lively as well. Forcing Ling Tian out was the aim of this whole event. Seeing Ling Tian, who was five metres away from Cruelty Ichinawa, they all coldly smiled. It didn't matter what the outcome of their duel was, and even if Cruelty Ichinawa lost, it was fine. After all, he was only the 3rd ranked player in Japan while facing off against the number 1 player in China. To them, Ling Tian was already a dead man.

"Heheh," Cruelty Ichinawa planted his machete in the ground as he maliciously chuckled, "You're China's Ling Tian? Not bad, not bad, it seems that you're not a coward, but this is so funny."

Cruelty Ichinawa raised up his large golden machete was he looked at Ling Tian and coldly smiled, as if everything was in his grasp, "Daring to come to our East Ocean Continent, you're either incredibly arrogant or terribly stupid. Forget it, since you've come, and it's time, let's start. I'm Cruelty Ichinawa, an ordinary player in Japan. Today, I've come to experience the power of China's number 1 expert!"

“Go Cruelty Ichinawa! Kill him out of the East Ocean Continent!”

“Who cares if he’s China’s number 1 player! He’s nothing to us Japanese players! Destroy him, Cruelty Ichinawa!”

The Japanese players all started to mock and jeer. After all, this was their territory, and Ling Tian was by himself. He had no backup, so they could act as they wanted to.

Facing off against the extremely arrogant Cruelty Ichinawa, the silent Ling Chen finally responded. He looked up and pointed at Cruelty Ichinawa while slowly saying, “You think you’re qualified to fight me?”

The condescension in Ling Chen’s words was apparent. Moreover, those words did not sound fake or forced at all-it was as if to Ling Tian, he was not facing off against a Japanese expert, but rather, an insignificant ant.

Cruelty Ichinawa’s face darkened… he was the 3rd ranked player in all of Japan, and had represented Japan twice in International Mock Battles! In Japan, almost everyone knew his name and everyone who came across him treated him with the utmost respect. He had never been spoken to in such a way… and this was in front of players from all around the world.

Ten thousand ‘screw yous’ sounded out in Cruelty Ichinawa’s mind, and he almost exploded from anger. He swung his machete, and his expression became even more ferocious and savage, “Ling Tian! You think you’re so great just because you’re the top player

in China? Hahaha... in my eyes, the top player in China is just a joke. If I want to kill you, it'd be even easier than stepping on an ant."

Hearing these arrogant words from Cruelty Ichinawa, countless Japanese players cheered. Cruelty Ichinawa's words were arrogant, but not without basis... Cruelty Ichinawa had lost pitifully against the Sword Emperor twice in the International Mock Battles, and the Sword Emperor was easily beaten by Ling Tian. It would be almost impossible for Cruelty Ichinawa to defeat Ling Tian. However, he was not by himself. Behind him was the fifth largest guild, the Cruelty Party! Under Cruelty Ichinawa's leadership over the years, it now had over 200,000 guild members. If he ordered it, they could drown Ling Tian with their spit alone. Even if Ling Tian was powerful, he was powerless against masses of enemies.

"Go and die!!"

Cruelty Ichinawa raised his weapon and dashed towards Ling Chen. The large golden machete flashed with a golden light, and surprisingly became longer. An oppressive aura swept out from it, and even from tens of metres away, the surrounding players could feel the sharp waves the machete had sent out.

Japan's 3rd ranked player was not to be underestimated.

Facing such a vicious attack, Ling Chen did not retreat at all, and neither did he take out his weapons. He simply looked at Cruelty Ichinawa with a look of amusement, as his eyes shone with a mysterious light...

Cruelty Ichinawa's attack caused the surrounding players to shout with excitement. Although he used a heavy weapon, his body was as fast as lightning, and he crossed the five meters of distance between them in an instant. The machete descended toward Ling Tian at such a speed that normal players wouldn't be able to react at all. At this moment, Cruelty Ichinawa suddenly froze, and the golden machete stopped in the air... as if he had crashed into an invisible wall.

At the same time, Cruelty Ichinawa's ferocious expression disappeared, replaced with one of fear... even his entire body and the machete in his hands began to tremble. His eyes widened, and stared with extreme fear... as if he had seen the most terrifying thing in the world.

"Hoh! Why did you stop? Weren't you going to kill me? Come, attack me," Ling Chen said as he grinned. He took a small step forwards with his hands behind his back.

Just this single small step caused Cruelty Ichinawa to scream out in fear and stumble backwards. He was so eager to get away from Ling Chen that he lost his balance and fell on his bottom, and his machete fell to the ground with a 'clang'. So scared that he couldn't even get up, Cruelty Ichinawa didn't even bother to pick up the machete which he had viewed to be as important as his life. He did his best to crawl away as he babbled, "No... stay away... please... don't come over here!!"

The surrounding players fell silent, and all of them stared in shock. Ling Chen took another step forwards as he continued to

say in a mocking voice, “Hoh! What’s going on? You were so imposing just then. So it turns out you’re just trash. I haven’t even fought back yet, and you’re already acting like this. I mean, you’re the 3rd~ ranked~ player~ in Japan, so at least act like it. Are you trying to show the world your skills in acting like a dog?”

While speaking, Ling Chen slowly walked forwards. Every time he stepped closer, Cruelty Ichinawa would howl in fear. Soon, a particularly striking and bitter smell assaulted the noses of everyone around them, and a puddle began to form underneath Cruelty Ichinawa.

He had actually been scared to the point of wetting his pants.

“Ahhhhh!!!”

Cruelty Ichinawa’s fear reached its peak and he screamed as he desperately scrambled away… he sped into the crowd behind him like a terrified dog… while taking that horrendous smell with him.

“Hahahaha!” Ling Chen began to wildly laugh as he clapped, “Japan’s 3rd ranked expert, the head of Japan’s fifth largest guild, is quite impressive. My eyes have been opened, and my teeth have almost fallen out from laughing, hahaha…”

Cruelty Ichinawa continued to yell out in fear in the distance, and Ling Tian’s words were broadcasted to the entire world. After a long period of silence, all of the Chinese players burst into laughter, some of them even collapsing onto the ground from

laughing too hard... the 3rd ranked player in Japan had sent a battle invitation to Ling Tian, and had been scared into pissing his pants before they even started fighting... what splendid, comic and shocking display!!

All of the Japanese players faces stiffened, as if they had just been forced to eat 10 kilograms of dung.

Chapter 410 - Japan's Blade Emperor

The Chinese players were sent into a frenzy.

All of their worry and anger had been completely blown away by what had just happened. All of them were laughing uproariously, and some of them were almost rolling around. It wouldn't be surprising if some of them fainted from laughing too hard.

The battle between Japan's 3rd ranked player and China's top ranked player should have been an epic battle to watch. However, before they even started fighting, Cruelty Ichinawa had been scared into wetting his pants, and had scrambled away like a scared dog. What's more, this was on his home soil, against a single Ling Tian. This was hundreds of times more hilarious than even the funniest movie in the world.

Almost instantly, the Mystic Moon Forums exploded into excitement:

"Extra! Extra! Japan's 3rd ranked player, Cruelty Ichinawa, was scared into pissing himself by China's Ling Tian. He actually pissed himself!!"

"This is Japan's 3rd ranked player... wahahaha... I'm gonna die from laughing... I'm really gonna die..."

"As expected from Japan's 3rd ranked player! He's quite skilled at pissing and running away! He really displayed Japan's might there!

I'm never going to forget this in my life!"

"Could this be... one of Japan's ninja skills?! So powerful! He instantly blinded countless eyes... Respect! Respect!"

"You lowly peasants can't understand how great Japan's 3rd ranked player is! That move he used at the end... it's one of the most powerful ninja skills, 'dog crawl'! That posture and speed were simply marvellous. How profound! How elegant! Even a real dog would be impressed! He must be... a professional! And that pissing skill! Look at the shape left on the ground... apparently it's a teleportation channel that can summon the legendary Ultraman!"

Cruelty Ichinawa's actions caused all of the Japanese players to feel incredibly ashamed... they simply couldn't say anything in response to the mocking of the Chinese players on the forums. Was there anything more shameful and embarrassing than wetting oneself in public? Who could have thought that Cruelty Ichinawa, who was usually so proud and mighty, would act like this?!

All of the players at the Sunrise City Central Square stared, flabbergasted. All of them looked as if they had just eaten 10 kilograms of dung, and Ling Chen's words were like savage slaps on their faces... if wouldn't have mattered as much if Cruelty Ichinawa was just a normal player. However, he was Japan's 3rd ranked player! He was someone who was famous all around the world, and had even challenged Ling Tian on behalf of all of Japan! What was even worse was that this was being broadcasted all around the world, and countless people were currently spectating what was happening. Japan's shame had been shown to the whole

world.

“It... It must be because Ling Tian bribed Cruelty Ichinawa!! Why else would he do such a thing? Ling Tian, you’re so despicable!”

“Cruelty Ichinawa is a weakling!! He’s not fit to represent Japan!!”

“Everyone, let’s kill Ling Tian! Let him know what the consequences of offending Japan are!”

Feeling incredibly humiliated, the Japanese players started to vent their anger on Ling Chen. After yelling all sorts of excuses for what just happened, they started taking out their weapons as they glared at Ling Chen. After all, they had no other way to unleash the anger inside them... naturally, their actions caused players around the world to look down on them even more. For so many people to surround a single person, at a location that was right next to their spawn and revival points, even if they killed Ling Chen, they would just bring more shame upon themselves.

The Chinese players all started cursing the Japanese players, calling them shameless and contemptible. The Japanese players began to close in on Ling Chen, and the area around him began to shrink. Ling Chen’s expression also darkened as he coldly smiled, watching the Japanese players come nearer.

“All of you, stop right now!”

Just as a battle was about to break out, a cold voice rang out. This voice sounded calm and serious, and was heard by every player despite how noisy it was. Immediately, every Japanese player stopped moving, and after looking in the direction from which the voice came, they all revealed expressions of delight.

“This voice… could it be…”

“It’s Yamazaki Jinichi! Yamazaki Jinichi’s here!”

“That’s right, it’s Yamazaki Jinichi’s voice! Heavens!! I never thought that I’d be able to see him in person!”

This voice caused all of the Japanese players to become extremely emotional, and the crowd quickly parted to make way for this legendary person. The first thing Ling Chen saw was a strong, white horse… it was pure white, without any blemish at all. It had short, white fur, and was much taller and powerful-looking than normal horses. The look in its eyes gave off the air of a king.

On the horse’s back was a man in white clothes.

He looked around 40 years old, was tall and well-built. From head to toe, from his helmet to his boots, all of his equipment was white. Even his skin looked exceptionally white. This caused his jet-black hair to look particularly striking. His eyes were calm and piercing, like a sword, and his gaze was extremely cold. When looking at Ling Chen, it seemed like he didn’t even see Ling Chen as human, but as a corpse.

Seeing this man, Ling Chen slightly frowned, and a name appeared in his mind...

Yamazaki Jinichi-Japan's 'Blade Emperor'!

He was publicly acknowledged all around the world to be Japan's number 1 expert! In the virtual world, he was just as famous and respected as the 'Sword Emperor'.

His entrance, and just one sentence from him, caused all of the berserk Japanese players to calm down. All of the players looked at him with an expression of worship and fervour, as if they had seen a god. It was almost as if they completely forgot about Ling Chen. Yamazaki Jinichi held an extremely high position within the hearts of all Japanese players.

Yamazaki Jinichi was a legend in Japan. To the Japanese players, he was an undefeatable god. After taking first place at Japan's Martial Assembly 15 years ago, his number 1 position had never been taken from him before. He had never been defeated, and anyone who challenged him simply brought shame upon themselves. In the recent International Mock Battles, Yamazaki Jinichi had always been the soul and leader of the Japanese people. Because of him, Japan had always been able to stay in the top 10 rankings, and sometimes even entered the top 5 rankings... as such, Yamazaki Jinichi was a hero to all Japanese people.

No one could compare to him in Japan! His guild, 'Heavenly Blade' was a legendary guild to all Japanese players. Although they had less than 1,000 people, every single member was an expert among experts. To the Japanese people, to be able to join Heavenly

Blade would be one of the most glorious events of their life.

The ‘Blade Emperor’ Yamazaki Jinichi always kept to himself. If he didn’t want to be found, no one could find him, and he rarely appeared in public. When Ling Chen had first intruded into the East Ocean Continent, the Japanese players thought of him first, but couldn’t find him… and now, when they were being humiliated, he had appeared.

His entrance caused the Japanese players to become so excited and emotional that they almost shed tears.

“Blade Emperor!! Blade Emperor!!”

“Lord Blade Emperor! Thank goodness you’re here! Kill Ling Tian! Only you can do it!”

“Ling Tian, prepare to die. No one can defeat our Blade Emperor!”

The Blade Emperor’s appearance caused the Japanese players feel like they went from hell into heaven, and they all excitedly shouted out. Ling Chen looked at Yamazaki Jinichi for half a second, before looking away.

“Our glorious Japan never does anything as humiliating as bullying people with numbers,” Yamazaki Jinichi said. All of the Japanese players immediately fell silent as they fervently listened to his words. Yamazaki Jinichi’s expression was cold, and his voice

sounded even colder… as if he had walked out from an icy cave. He continued, “Cruelty Ichinawa was a scoundrel and a humiliation to the Japanese people, so please forget about him. Ling Tian, please have a fair 1v1 battle with me.”

Shing!

A 2 metre long Daito, which was white as snow, slashed through the air as Yamazaki Jinichi held it above his head.

Ling Chen couldn’t help but laugh at Yamazaki Jinichi’s words, “Hoh! So Japan’s 3rd ranked expert is just a scoundrel and a humiliation to the Japanese people. Doesn’t that mean apart from the 2nd and top ranked experts, all of the other Japanese players are scoundrels and a humiliation to the Japanese people as well?”

Ling Chen’s words caused players all around the world to burst out laughing.

Yamazaki Jinichi’s eyes flashed in cold fury. He had wanted to belittle Cruelty Ichinawa in order to reduce the humiliation that he had brought. Who would have thought that Ling Chen would have turned his words against him, using them to humiliate the Japanese players even more. Yamazaki Jinichi jumped down from his horse, and a white tiger that was twice as tall as a person appeared behind him, causing the surrounding players to gasp. Yamazaki Jinichi coldly replied, “Ling Tian, let’s stop wasting words. Call out your pets and show me your strength.”

The tone Yamazaki Jinichi used was that of an expert talking

down to a weakling. Ling Chen felt even more amused. He tapped his chin and he looked up and down Yamazaki Jinichi, saying, “Pets? Hm… I have quite a few, but I don’t have a battle pet right now. Hm… you look quite strong, so… how about you be my battle pet?”

Ling Chen’s words caused the players to splutter.

Chapter 411 - I'm A Sheep

Ling Tian wanted Japan's number 1 expert, an undefeatable war god, to become his pet? These arrogant, condescending and unreserved words could only be spoken by Ling Tian. This was even more offensive than if he had just said "go f*ck yourself". After all, Yamazaki Jinichi was the top player in Japan-Ling Chen saying these words wasn't just offending him, but the entirety of Japan as well.

As such, the Japanese players all flew into a fit of rage and started to curse back at him. They would rather hhim humiliate them than humiliate their pride and joy.

"Ling Tian! Take back what you said, or we'll never forgive you!"

"You dared to humiliate our Blade Emperor! You'll pay for what you just said!!"

"Bastard!! Lord Blade Emperor! Don't show any mercy! Be as cruel as you can in killing him!! Let him regret even existing!!"

"Ling Tian! Who do you think you are?! You're not even qualified to humiliate our Blade Emperor like that!"

Countless people yelled at Ling Chen, their voices thundering to the heavens. Yamazaki Jinichi didn't say anything, but his face had become beet red. He had long since become used to being worshipped and revered, and had never been humiliated like this before... indeed, no one even dared to speak to him like this.

The angrily speaking voices caused Ling Chen's ears to ring, but his expression did not change, and he did not even bother to look at those players. He flicked his wrist, as he lazily said, "What are you all yelling about? Do you people know who I am? I'm from the glorious China, and I'm the top player over there. I'm taking the initiative to take your little Blade Emperor as my pet because I think he's pretty good. I'm sure your little Blade Emperor is overjoyed right now, and wants to immediately become my pet, right? Yamazaki Jinichi?"

Ling Chen was evidently trying to fan the flames with his words, causing the Japanese players' anger to rise to the sky. They began to shout and curse even louder, and the Chinese players started to laugh even harder and more cheerfully... of course, to them, Ling Tian was just saying these words to humiliate the Japanese people and anger them to death.

Ling Chen completely ignored the yells around him, and once again looked at Yamazaki Jinichi's body as a strange light flashed in his eyes. He stretched out his pinky and hooked it towards Yamazaki Jinichi, saying, "Yamazaki Jinichi, ignore those yells of jealousy. If you want to be my pet, then crawl around like a sheep and do a few bleats. If I think it's good, I might just be compassionate and take you as my pet."

The Japanese players almost exploded in anger, and clenched their fists tightly. They were sure that even with Yamazaki Jinichi's temperance, he would also be furious. He was definitely going to kill Ling Tian in one blow.

Yamazaki Jinichi suddenly moved. Everyone expected the Daito to slash towards Ling Chen, starting the battle between Japan and China's number 1 players... however, all they heard was a 'clang' as Yamazaki Jinichi's Daito fell to the ground.

Everyone stared in shock, wondering why Yamazaki Jinichi would drop his weapon... could it be that he was so excited to fight, that he was going to take out a stronger weapon?

A new weapon did not appear, and Yamazaki Jinichi's eyes became innocent and harmless, then gentle. He raised his head and fell to the ground on his hands and knees, just like a sheep.

The Sunrise City Central Square became silent, and all of the Japanese players, as well as players spectating from all around the world stared, dumbfounded. Their eyes almost popped out of their sockets.

"Baaaa~~~~"

"Baaaa~~~~~~"

"Baaaa~~~~~~~~"

Yamazaki Jinichi stretched out his neck and bleated towards Ling Chen. The first bleat sounded a bit awkward, the second sounded more realistic, and the third one sounded just like a real sheep's bleat. Yamazaki Jinichi's posture shocked everyone, but the bleats almost made everyone faint.

“W-W-W-What… is going on?! Yamazaki Jinichi is… is…” Yun Feng was staring at the screen as he stuttered. His brain was completely overwhelmed with what was happening… ‘crawl around like a sheep and do a few bleats’- wasn’t this just Ling Chen humiliating Yamazaki Jinichi? Why the hell was Yamazaki Jinichi doing this?!

The number 1 expert in Japan, the world-renowned Blade Emperor was actually acting like this! He really was crawling around like a sheep and bleating!!

Xiao Qiu Feng’s eyes were also incredibly wide, and his mouth hung open. He couldn’t utter a single word, and could only stare.

“Hahahahaha!” Ling Chen laughed… these Feng Chen curses were way too savage! No matter if it was Cruelty Ichinawa who had been affected by the Scaredy Cat Curse, or Yamazaki Jinichi who was currently being affected by the I’m a Sheep Curse, it didn’t matter how famous and respected they were in the past. After today, their names and reputation would be unrecoverable, and they would fall from being legends to laughingstocks! It was even worse than killing them a hundred times, or even a thousand times!

No wonder why Xiao Feng Chen said that even peerless experts fled from the Feng Chen Sect’s successors, and that no one dared to offend the Feng Chen Sect. Indeed, if he was affected by this sort of curse… thinking that, Ling Chen couldn’t help but shiver. It would be better to die than to face the consequences.

“Haha, not bad, not bad, even a sheep would mistake those bleats for another sheep,kj” Ling Chen said as he applauded. He stretched out his right hand, which now had some grass in it as he waved it around, “Come, come, Japan’s Blade Emperor, Yamazaki Jinichi, since you really want to become my pet, then I’ll accept you. Here, after you eat this, you can officially become my pet, heheheh.”

Seeing the grass, Yamazaki Jinichi’s eyes lit up, and ran over to Ling Chen… or more accurately, he quickly crawled over. He cocked his head, and took the grass in his mouth, then began to chew it with a look of bliss on his face.

After being affected by the I’m a Sheep Curse, one would wholeheartedly believe that they were a sheep. Perhaps they would even become enraged towards anyone who told them otherwise. To be a sheep, one had to walk like a sheep, speak like a sheep, as well as eat like a sheep… even if it meant eating grass.

From when Yamazaki Jinichi knelt down, bleated and crawled over to eat grass, the Japanese players had all been watching in shock, unable to believe their eyes and ears. They felt as if there were thousands of flies buzzing in their heads, and that there were tens of thousands of dead flies in their throats. They felt extremely uncomfortable and disgusted… they simply couldn’t believe and accept that their number 1 expert, someone who could place in the top 10 players in the entire world, would act like this. He was a legend and a hero to all of the Japanese people, and was also the guildmaster of the Heavenly Blade. And yet, he had followed Ling Tian’s instructions to act like a sheep in front of the entire world… in order to become Ling Tian’s pet!

Yamazaki Jinichi wasn't just a normal Japanese player... he was the number 1 expert in Japan, a spiritual figure to all Japanese people!!

The awe and reverence held by the Japanese players towards him instantly vanished... the shame they felt was simply unimaginable! They felt that their honour and dignity had been completely and utterly trampled upon. Seeing Japan's 3rd ranked expert acting like a dog and top ranked expert acting like a sheep, the Japanese players felt that all of their pride had instantly vanished. Japan was now a joke to the entire world.

This was the biggest humiliation they had ever suffered!

None of the Chinese players expected this to happen either. Apart from Ling Chen himself, no one would even dare to think that Yamazaki Jinichi would do such a thing. When they had finally realised what was happening, the Chinese players almost lost their minds laughing.

"Ohmygoodness! Japan's Blade Emperor is actually willing to become Ling Tian's pet... that's the Blade Emperor! And he's even bleating like a sheep and eating grass! Could it be that Ling Tian's charisma has already surpassed god-level, that even the Blade Emperor is willing to become his pet?"

"Ahhh! Everyone saw, right? Haha!! Japan's Blade Emperor has already become Ling Tian's pet... goddamn! A pet! Japan's number 1 player is our China's number 1 player's pet, wahahaha!"

“Holy crap! Am I going crazy… or is the whole world going crazy?”

“My eyes! My eyes! I just had laser surgery done on my eyes, but I think I’ve gone blind!”

“Ahh!! What a moving scene! In order to become Ling Tian’s pet, Japan’s Blade Emperor is willing to act like a sheep in order to express his sincerity to the entire world! His sincerity and earnestness moved Ling Tian, who decided to give him the glory of being his pet… ah!! I’m so moved that I’m about to cry! This story will definitely be passed down as a legend! The entire world will forever remember Yamazaki Jinichi’s name!”

Chapter 412 - Insta-Kill

“Bastard! Bastard!!”

“This can’t be happening… is he really our Lord Blade Emperor?”

“Go! Kill that Ling Tian! Ling Tian must die!”

The Japanese players felt like their heads were going to explode, and their eyes all turned completely red. Like a pack of despairing wolves, they charged at Ling Chen. This sort of humiliation caused them to lose all their rationality.

Ling Chen glanced at the Japanese players charging over, and looked at Yamazaki Jinichi, who was still eating grass… after using the Psychic Flower that he had bought from Qian Gun Gun, his Comprehension had risen to 17, meaning that all of his Feng Chen Curses lasted for 17 seconds. Although it was not a long time, it definitely wasn’t short either. The effects of the I’m a Sheep curse were about to expire.

“Hoh! Yamazaki Jinichi, it looks like your little Japan’s players doesn’t want you to become my pet. Oh well, having a barbarian as my pet wouldn’t be very fun anyways. I’ll let you return to you your people.”

After speaking, Ling Chen kicked Yamazaki Jinichi’s butt, causing him to fly into the air. After flying a few metres, Japan’s Blade Emperor crashed face-first into the ground. However, he continued to bleat, causing the Japanese players to almost cough

up blood.

If this happened in the past, everyone would have fought to have the opportunity to help the Blade Emperor up. However, now, none of the Japanese players even wanted to get close. This Blade Emperor had been an invincible legend a few moments ago, but was now a pile of dung. His status as “Japan’s number 1 player” and “Blade Emperor” were now embarrassments to Japan.

Ling Chen grinned, and silently marvelled at the Feng Chen Curses. After all, even if Ling Chen defeated the Blade Emperor, he would still be the Blade Emperor, as well as a legend to the Japanese people. Since Ling Tian had easily defeated the Sword Emperor, the Blade Emperor losing would not be a big deal… however, the Feng Chen Curse lasted for less than 20 seconds, but was enough to completely destroy the Blade Emperor. This showed how powerful the Feng Chen Curses were. The saying ‘it’s better to offend the grim reaper than to anger the Feng Chen Sect’ was not an exaggeration. Especially considering that even the Moon Goddesses had fallen victim to them, resulting in Xiao Feng Chen being thrown into the Lunar Sky Hell.

At this moment, the effects of the I’m a Sheep Curse ended… of course, the Scaredy Cat Curse that had been used on Cruelty Ichinawa had also expired a long time ago, but he definitely didn’t have the guts to show his face anymore. Perhaps he went to find a secluded place to cry and vent. He was quite lucky in the sense that he did not have to immediately face the aftermath of what just happened.

Yamazaki Jinichi had been clear-minded the entire time… for

those 17 seconds, he clearly believed that he was a sheep, and now, he completely believed that he was a human. The humiliation and shame from what had just happened caused his entire body to shake, and his face twisted in anger.

Yamazak Jinichi got up... he didn't even need to look around to know just how much the rest of the Japanese players despised and look down on him. To the whole world, he, the Blade Emperor, was now just a laughingstock.

"Arghhhhh!! Ling Tian, I'll kill you!!"

No matter how much mental fortitude someone had, facing such humiliation, they simply wouldn't have been able to keep their sanity. Yamazaki Jinichi's face was even more terrifying than a demon's, and he shrieked like a devil. He snatched up his Daito from the ground, and madly rushed towards Ling Chen... right now, his only desire was to make Ling Chen die as horribly as possible!

A cold smile flashed on Ling Chen's face. After all, the Blade Emperor who had lost his rationality was no longer the Blade Emperor. Although he was charging over ferociously, he was full openings. Ling Chen did not even bother to move, and when he was five metres away, the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear appeared in Ling Chen's hands.

Ding!!

Ling Chen disappeared, only leaving behind a ray of blinding

light.

All of the spectators felt their vision blur, and Ling Chen suddenly appeared behind Yamazaki Jinichi. Yamazaki Jinichi continued to charge forwards, but lost his balance and fell to the ground and remained there, unmoving. A damage figure appeared above him, and gradually disappeared.

-8,186!

Moment of Elegance... Insta-kill!

It was a true insta-kill!

“Hahaha, this is how strong your top player is? My eyes have been opened-your number 1 player is so weak?”

Ling Chen mocked the Japanese players as he continued to grin. Everyone clearly saw that Japan’s number 1 expert had been taken down by China’s number 1 expert in just one move. The gap between them was simply too vast.

For the Blade Emperor to defend his title as the top player in Japan for over 10 years, he was indeed an extraordinary player. However, he had lost control of his emotions, and had no battle sense left in him. Moreover, Ling Chen’s ‘Moment of Elegance’ was extremely fast and powerful. Even in his peak condition, the Blade Emperor couldn’t have avoided it, much less in his current state. It was no wonder he was insta-killed.

Having their top player insta-killed was yet another blow to the pride of the Japanese players. One didn't even have to think to imagine just how much the Chinese players would mock them over this. After enduring humiliation after humiliation, the Japanese players simply couldn't take it anymore. Only by crushing Ling Tian into dust could their rage be quelled.

They didn't need anyone to give the command. The humiliation that they suffered completely destroyed their dignity and unleashed the savageness inside them. The Japanese players roared, and swarmed towards Ling Chen like a massive wave.

"Ahhh!"

Yun Feng jumped up to his feet. What he dreaded most was now happening. He gripped his hair with his hands as he exclaimed, "Crap! What should we do? They've got so many people, and the revival point is right next to them. Even a god wouldn't be able to survive!"

Xiao Qiu Feng glanced at him and blandly replied, "It's no use even if you worry. Plus..." He paused for a moment as he frowned, "Look, Ling Tian seems calmer than anyone else right now. Perhaps... he has a way to escape."

On the screen, Ling Chen was still mockingly laughing at the Japanese players, and didn't seem nervous or worried at all. However, this didn't help Yun Feng calm down in the slightest, and he anxiously yelled, "Escape? How can he escape? The entire

Central Square has been blocked off, and even a fly wouldn't be able to get out. How can he possibly escape?"

"If it was you, escaping would be impossible. However, he's Ling Tian," Xiao Qiu Feng's eyes lit up with a faint sense of expectation... Ling Tian, let me see how you defy fate today! If you can escape from this situation, your name will well and truly stand on equal ground with Eve's! If that happens, every player in the world will know the name 'Ling Tian', and China will skyrocket to a new position in the world!

At that moment, you will become a spiritual figure in the Chinese virtual world. When it becomes known that Ling Chen is Ling Tian... even the Long family would not be able to do anything to you.

Compared to the massive onslaught of Japanese players, Ling Chen looked like a single grain of sand within a vast sea. He observed his surroundings, looking at all the eyes filled with hatred, and smirked... an extremely blinding silver light shone out from the Lunar Scourge, mercilessly stabbing into the countless Japanese players' eyes. Howls filled the Sunrise City Central Square, and all of the players unconsciously squeezed their eyes shut. The feed that was being broadcast to other countries turned white, and the spectating players could only hear the miserable screams.

The Moon Flare cast by the LV30 Ling Chen now had a range of 60 metres. This area was filled with an intense silver light, making it so that no one except Ling Chen could see what was happening.

“Don’t panic! Don’t let Ling Tian get away! Hurry and attack!!”

It was obvious that this light was released by Ling Chen in order to blind everyone and use the opportunity to escape. All of the players in the crowd began to yell, but they were unable to open their eyes. They could only blindly swing their weapons around and randomly cast their abilities in the direction they thought that Ling Chen was in. Of course, because they were attacking so wildly, most of the Japanese players’ attacks fell on other Japanese players, and the entire scene descended into utter chaos… whoosh… the nightmarish light finally disappeared, and the Japanese players gradually opened their eyes. The screen that the spectating players were watching also returned to normal… within the area that had been covered by the light, Japanese players’ corpses lay strewn all over the ground-there were at least 100 of them. Beside them, the remaining Japanese players continued to attack, while dumbly staring at the corpses.

Because the Japanese players were clustered so closely together, any player casually attacking would hit many other players. All of these Japanese players had been killed by their fellow countrymen.

“Where’s Ling Tian? Where did he go?”

There were corpses everywhere, but not a single one of them belonged to Ling Tian. Ling Tian’s equipment was quite eye-catching, but he was nowhere to be seen.

“We have so many people surrounding him, so it’s impossible for him to escape! He definitely changed his equipment and is hiding among us!”

The Japanese players felt as if they had been woken from a dream. Indeed, they had completely surrounded this entire region, so it would be impossible for Ling Tian to get away without being discovered. The only possibility was that Ling Chen had disguised himself and was hiding among the remaining players.

However... the Japanese players gathered here had come from all over the place, and barely anyone recognised each other. It was almost impossible to determine who was who.

Chapter 413 - A Hilarious Show

Moon Flare completely blinded everyone except Ling Chen, so it was impossible for anyone to know what equipment he had changed into, or where he was. Looking around, all the Japanese players could see were corpses on the ground and countless strangers. Plus, who knew what this Ling Tian really looked like under his mask?

A large group of City Guards suddenly descended from the sky, and captured 100 or so Japanese players in an instant. The leader yelled, “Not only did you fight in the city, but you also caused the deaths of other players. According to the laws of the East Ocean Continent, you will all be confined for 24 hours!”

Ling Chen was from a different country, and thus was not affected by the laws in the East Ocean Continent. As long as he didn’t attack any NPCs or destroy any structures, he would not be punished. Similarly, the Japanese players would not be punished for attacking him. However, these Japanese players had all attacked other Japanese players. As such, the offenders would be confined for 24 hours. However, these 24 hours only counted when the player was online, meaning that they had to be logged on, waiting in the jail for a total of 24 hours, before they were released. Of course, this could be avoided if they were willing to pay bail. However, the amount required for bail was quite hefty, and usually not affordable by a normal player.

Many Japanese players were taken away by the City Guards, while the rest of the players could only stare... the most pressing issue right now was... where was Ling Tian? Ling Tian had completely trampled upon Japan’s honour. If he was allowed to

escape, the Japanese players would never be able to raise their heads in front of Chinese players ever again, and would become eternal jokes to the rest of the world.

“Everyone show your names and take off your masks!!”

Someone started shouting, and soon the entire crowd began to shout the same thing. Indeed, making everyone show their names and take off their masks would make it a lot easier to find Ling Tian... however, the prerequisite was that everyone was willing. Evidently, this was not the case. In the virtual world, the majority of players preferred to hide their names, and around half of all players wore masks. Protecting one’s identity was something that was important to every player, and this was especially so for those who had some special circumstances. Even in this sort of situation, there were many players who were not willing to comply... of course, the majority of players still revealed their names and took off their masks, which resulted in...

“He didn’t take off his mask!! His name is also still hidden, so he’s probably Ling Tian!”

“Oi! Why aren’t you showing your name? Ahh!! You must be Ling Tian! Ling Tian’s over here!”

“There’s someone over here who isn’t showing his name! His figure looks extremely similar to Ling Tian’s!”

“Ling Tian’s over here! Quickly surround him and don’t let him get away!”

“I found Ling Tian! This person refused to take off his mask and is hiding his name!” ..... Almost instantly, countless cries of “I found Ling Tian” and “Ling Tian’s here” erupted around the Sunrise City Central Square. All of the players who were unwilling to reveal their names or show their faces were surrounded by other players... however, there were many of them-which one was the real Ling Tian?”

“Screw it! Let’s kill all of these people who aren’t showing their names or taking off their masks! Even if we kill innocent people, we can’t let Ling Tian escape!”

This yell caused all of the Japanese players to become consumed with bloodlust and hatred. They charged at the ‘Ling Tians’ in front of them with their weapons in hand, without even giving them a chance to explain. Instantly, the Sunrise City Central Square once again erupted with sounds of fighting and screaming, and thousands of players were killed. It seemed that the Japanese players would rather kill a thousand innocent players than to let Ling Chen get away, showing just how much they hated and feared Ling Chen.

Countless bodies now filled the Sunrise City Central Square. Although the players almost immediately respawned at the revival point, they had to suffer the consequences of losing a level. The City Guards that had just departed once again descended from the sky and took away the players who had attacked or killed other players, sending them to the Sunrise City’s Prison.

However, all of the players who had died... were all Japanese

players! Ling Tian was still nowhere to be seen! It definitely wouldn't be so easy to find and kill Ling Tian.

"Don't panic! Ling Tian couldn't have gotten very far! He's definitely hiding in the crowd! Everyone, keep looking for people who are hiding their names and are wearing masks! Immediately attack once you've found anyone! No matter how great the price, we must find him! If you don't want to die for nothing, reveal your names! Otherwise, don't blame us for killing you!!"

The person who was shouting was called Yamamoto Michio. He wasn't ranked among the top experts in Japan, but his fame was second to only Yamazaki Jinichi's. This was because he was the leader of the largest guild in Japan-Unsetting Sun! He had immense fame and power in the Japanese virtual world.

Ling Tian's disappearance caused the Sunrise City to fall into chaos, and all of the Japanese players felt completely furious and humiliated. Everyone warily looked at the players around themselves, and would immediately attack anyone who had their name hidden or face covered. And yet, Ling Tian still had not been found, whereas countless Japanese players had died or been taken away by the City Guards.

All of the Japanese players knew that this would be the outcome, but they had no other choice. Since the situation had already escalated to such a level, they could only do their best to find Ling Tian in order to crush him into dust.

Everything was being broadcast by the media all around the world, and players everywhere were watching in amusement...

what could be more hilarious than this scene? The Chinese players all felt incredibly pleased and relieved, but were still a bit worried that Ling Tian would be found. With such a large encirclement, it was impossible for Ling Tian to escape very far away. If he tried to forcefully break out, he would be discovered immediately. Like the Japanese players said, he was probably still at the centre of the Sunrise City Central Square.

If he was found... he would probably be buried alive by all of the people there.

Of course, there was a possibility that no one had even considered... was Ling Tian even in the game anymore?

Ling Chen lay on the sofa, leisurely snacking on some pumpkin seeds. He smirked as he looked at the television screen, and almost laughed out loud.

That's right! While the Japanese players were making hefty sacrifices to find and kill him, he wasn't even in the game. During the four seconds of Moon Flare, he had quickly lost the aggro of the Japanese players and logged off.

After he logged off, everything played out just as he had expected. Everything he had done was to make the Japanese players as furious as possible, so that they would act like this after discovering that he was gone. They had started a hunt for Ling Tian, and killed anyone who did not show their names or hid their faces. The more they killed, the less they wanted to give up... they

had no idea that they were just poor little clowns who were trying to find Ling Tian while he was relaxing and watching them do so in the safety of his own home.

5 minutes passed… 10 minutes passed… 15 minutes passed…

The number of Japanese players who had been killed continuously increased, and more than 10,000 players had been taken away by the City Guards. Today was the busiest day of the Sunrise City's Prison. Ling Tian, however, had still not been found, and the Japanese players started to lose hope… they started to realise that perhaps Ling Tian wasn't even there anymore. Even so, they simply couldn't accept this. Otherwise, everything that they had just been through would have been for nought, and they would suffer an even greater humiliation!

Yamamoto Michio felt numb, and started to realise that it was likely Ling Tian was gone. Otherwise, it was unlikely that they couldn't find him after such a long time. If he really was gone, they had killed so many innocent people for nothing, and many players had been sent to the Prison for nothing… whereas Ling Tian and the rest of the world had been watching them in amusement.

Yamamoto Michio's fury and indignation reached their peaks, causing him to roar, "Ling Tian!! Get the hell out if you're a man! Are you Chinese people all cowards?!"

"Ling Tian!! Get out here!!"

"Get the hell out!"

Yamamoto Michio shouted out three times, but didn't receive any reply. His face twisted and he flicked his wrist, shouting, "Let's go!!"

He could pretty much confirm that Ling Tian was no longer there, but couldn't bring himself to say those words. Otherwise, that would just add to the humiliation that they had already suffered. After Yamamoto Michio yelled out, all of the Unsetting Sun players gathered together and prepared to leave with him. This was also a signal to the other Japanese players to give up and leave as well.

At this moment, Ling Chen suddenly got up from the sofa and slowly trudged towards the bedroom.

The Japanese players felt more and more sullen and deflated as time dragged on. Soon, most of their anger had been reduced by how depressed they were feeling, and Yamamoto Michio telling everyone to leave took a weight off their minds. However, just as they were about to leave, Ling Chen logged on.

Unfortunately, no one saw Ling Chen when he logged on... because as soon as he appeared, he instantly activated Moon Flare, causing the Japanese players to once again experience the agony of being blinded. The Japanese players screamed in pain and fear as Ling Chen madly laughed.

"Hahahaha! You idiots, you numbskulls, you complete dumbasses! I was right here the whole time, but none of you could

find me, hahaha! Do your eyes grow on your asses? Hahahaha!”

Ling Chen’s wild laughing and condescending words were sent into the ears of all of the surrounding Japanese players, and were also heard by players all around the world. After the light from Moon Flare disappeared, there were even more corpses on the ground, but Ling Tian was still nowhere to be seen.

“Wuaaaaaaahhhhhhh!!!!!”

Yamamoto Michio roared like a furious beast as he shrieked, “Search!! Search for Ling Tian!! Anyone who is hiding their name or is wearing a mask… or looks similar to Ling Tian must die! Kill!! Kill!!!”

Ling Chen’s appearance, as well as his vicious ridiculing sent the Japanese players over the edge. The scene that was just calming down once again exploded into madness.

Ling Chen once again walked into his living room and casually sat on the sofa as he watched the broadcast from Japan with glee.

Chapter 414 - Wishing To Die

This entire day had been an absolute nightmare for the Japanese players. All of this was because of Ling Tian intruding into the East Ocean Continent, and their battle invitation that they sent out. If they could return to the past, even if they would have suffered some loss from Ling Tian entering the East Ocean Continent, they definitely wouldn't have chosen to clash with him like this.

Ling Tian had once again appeared, mocked them, killed a group of players, then disappeared... the Japanese players all felt as if their heads and chests were about to explode, and furiously started to look for Ling Tian again. Anyone who was wearing a mask or did not have their name revealed would immediately be slaughtered by other players. In the end, even anyone whose build looked slightly similar to Ling Tian's would be ripped to shreds by the other players... of course, the players being attacked would also retaliate, and the fighting and killing continuously increased as more and more corpses fell to the ground...

What's more, they didn't even know that Ling Tian, who they were so desperately trying to find, was comfortably lazing on his sofa as he watched their amusing performance.

The situation began to spiral more and more out of control. No one expected that such a thing would happen. If the Japanese players kept even a bit of their rationality, things would not have come to this. However, because Ling Tian had utterly stepped all over their dignity and pride, the sense of humiliation and fury that they felt made them lose control. In addition, after Ling Chen had just fanned the flames, they again became like savage beasts who wanted to tear Ling Tian into shreds.

As time passed, the Japanese players once again began to calm down. Countless Japanese players had been killed, and even more had been taken away by the City Guards. However, seeing that Ling Tian still had not been found, many of the Japanese players started to leave.

At this moment, Ling Chen once again appeared... just like the previous time, he immediately activated Moon Flare as he uproariously laughed, “Hahaha, you trash have killed so many of your own comrades, but you haven’t even touched a hair on my body yet. Even a group of dogs would be better than the lot of you! Even if you had millions of players, you still wouldn’t be able to catch me, hahaha. By the way, I might as well tell you: in China, we have an item that lets us temporarily change our names. I bet you idiots haven’t heard of it before, hahaha!”

The Japanese players had finally suppressed their rage and indignation and were about to make the right decision in leaving. However, hearing this, they once again became completely infuriated, and roared out. Once the blinding light disappeared, there were more corpses on the ground, but they still could not see Ling Tian. This time, he had even given them a misdirection, causing them to believe that he had always been here, but it was just that they couldn’t find him... and it was because he had used an item to temporarily change his name!!

No one knew what Ling Tian looked like. As such, if he took off his mask and even changed his name... it was no wonder that they couldn’t find him!!

“An item that allows you to temporarily change your name? Qiu Feng, have you heard of such a thing before?” Yun Feng thought hard, but he couldn’t think of such an item. In virtual games, once one’s in-game name was chosen, it couldn’t be changed. This was something known by everyone.

“I haven’t heard of it before, but for Ling Tian to be able to obtain a Heaven’s End grade weapon and Heaven’s End grade pet before he even hit LV30, I don’t think it’s impossible for him to obtain such a thing. An item that can temporarily change one’s name probably exists, which is why they couldn’t find Ling Tian after all that time.” Xiao Qiu Feng replied.

None of the players considered the possibility that while the Japanese players were looking for Ling Tian, he was actually offline. No matter how hard they searched, they wouldn’t be able to find him, no matter what. However, there was a reason why no one had realised this... in order to log off, a person had to be in a ‘free’ state, meaning that they could not be in battle or have aggro drawn to them. When Ling Tian had first disappeared, he had been surrounded by countless enemies, with all of the them locked on to him. If he wanted to log off, he would have to escape from the aggro range of all of the players. The blinding light only lasted for around 5 seconds, and it would be impossible for him to get out of their aggro range in just 5 seconds....

If it was a day ago, Ling Tian would not have been able to do such a thing.

However, when Ling Chen had levelled up to LV30, he had received a new skill from his Feng Chen Sect profession-Vanishing

Shadow! Vanishing Shadow allowed him to directly conceal himself, and it wasn't any normal concealment-according to the description, even a god would not be able to discover him. This meant that when he activated Vanishing Shadow, not only did his body turn invisible, but his aura completely disappeared as well! It was impossible for anyone to detect him with any of their senses, as if he had suddenly vanished. As such, any aggro locked on to him naturally disappeared as well. After activating Vanishing Shadow and losing the aggro of the players, he simply logged off. It was because of this skill that Ling Chen could toy around with the Japanese players like this.

At this moment, Yamamoto Michio loudly yelled out, "Everyone listen! No one move!! Unsetting Sun players, lock down the area within 100 metres of where the voice came from!! Don't let anyone leave!"

From when Ling Tian spoke, to when the silver light disappeared, only about one second had passed. It was impossible for Ling Tian to move more than 50 metres in a single second. That meant that Ling Tian was definitely still within a 100 metre diameter of where he had spoken from!

The Unsetting Sun players immediately moved into action, forming a human barricade around the area where the voice had come from. The Japanese players inside that area also cooperated by not moving, hoping that Ling Tian would be quickly found.

Looking at the players inside the human barricade, Yamamoto Michio's gaze became more and more savage. After confirming that no one could get in or out of that area, he waved his hand,

shouting, “Archers, get ready! Kill everyone inside that barricade! Those of you who are innocent: after we kill Ling Tian, the Unsetting Sun will generously compensate you! Start attacking!”

The Archers, who had been prepared since a long time ago, aimed their arrows towards the players within the encirclement... because of how closely they were all standing, there were more than 2,000 people in that area! In order to force Ling Tian out, Yamamoto Michio was willing to kill all 2,000 of these people. This showed just how desperate they were to kill Ling Tian, and the lack of options that they had.

The surrounded players all revealed an expression of fear and dismay, but not a single person dared to try to escape... after all, trying to escape in this situation would just result in them being attacked even more. Everyone was surprised by Yamamoto Michio’s cruel decision, but no one had the opportunity to respond before countless arrows descended towards the innocent Japanese players. They began to collapse one after another amidst pitiful screams.

“Pfft...” Ling Chen spat out the tea in his mouth as he stared at the screen in shock. He had never thought that his misdirection would be so successful and have such an effect! In order to find him, these Japanese people were mass-killing their own comrades... a whole 2,000 people at once!

Even with his low opinion of Japan, Ling Chen didn’t think that they would do such a thing.

However, he had forgotten just how much suffering and

humiliation he had caused them, driving them to commit this atrocity.

The miserable screams in the Sunrise City Central Square thundered to the sky, shocking countless players around the world. No one expected that the Japanese players would do such a vicious thing in order to get rid of Ling Tian.

Arrows continuously whistled through the air, and the area surrounded by the Archers gradually shrank. Soon, all of the players within the encirclement were dead, and not a single one had escaped.

Despite this, Ling Tian was still not found.

Could it be that Ling Tian had already been killed, or…

The Central Square was incredibly quiet, and Yamamoto Michio's expression continuously changed. He had a vicious and cruel personality, but that decision was still quite extreme. After calming down a bit, he started to feel some regret. After all, what he just ordered could destroy his reputation. However, it wouldn't be too bad if they could force Ling Tian out or kill him… but what was worrying was that Ling Tian had still not appeared. He didn't naively believe that Ling Tian had been killed by the countless arrows, but within that area, there was not a single person alive!

Yamamoto Michio sharply breathed in. Could this Ling Tian be a ghost?! That area had been tightly locked down, and not a single person had escaped. How was it possible that he was not there? If

he hadn't died from the arrows, then... all 2,000 of those players would have died for nothing! The consequences would be unimaginable.

"Ling Tian has been killed! Let's go!"

Yamamoto Michio gritted his teeth and yelled out. He flicked his wrist, and quickly began to walk out of the Central Square as he desperately prayed... Ling Tian! You definitely died just then! Please be dead!

"Hahaha, how exciting! How brilliant! Looks like coming to Japan to see this amazing show was worth it, hahaha!"

Yamamoto Michio's body froze, and he almost spat out blood.

Chapter 415 - The Might Of Moon Grief

That's right, it was once again Ling Tian's voice... this proved that he was still alive! Those 2,000 players who were just killed had all become utter jokes.

Hearing Ling Tian's voice, Yamamoto Michio's entire body trembled. He abruptly whipped around, but couldn't see Ling Tian... this time, Ling Tian hadn't used Moon Flare when he appeared. Rather, he activated Vanishing Shadow, so everyone could hear him, yet could not see him.

Concealment? Could it be that they couldn't find him because of his concealment skill?

Impossible!! How was this possible?! How could a concealment skill last for such a long period of time? This would be impossible even for a top assassin!

The first time Ling Tian appeared, they had been furious; the second time, they had gone berserk; the third time, they had lost all sense of reason... the fourth time, the Japanese players, who had been toyed around with until they wished they were dead, all felt fear course throughout their bodies. Even the dumbest person among them realised that they had been led by the nose by Ling Tian the entire time...

This time, none of the Japanese players randomly attacked. Yamamoto Michio looked around, and tried to find where Ling Chen was, while shouting, "Ling Tian! Come out if you're a man!"

Just as Yamamoto Michio yelled out, Ling Tian appeared 10 metres away from him. He looked at Yamamoto Michio and did not even try to hide the condescension in his voice, “Heheh, alright, I’m here now. What are you going to do, though? Oh right, even though your 3rd ranked expert was scared into pissing himself and ran off like a dog, and your top ranked expert willingly acted like a sheep in order to become a pet, you still have a 2nd ranked player. I wonder whether that person will be as much of a joke as those other two.”

“You!!”

Yamamoto Michio was so angry that it felt as if he was going to suffer internal injuries. He pointed at Ling Chen as he hoarsely roared, “Everyone attack! Kill him!! Whoever kills him will receive 10 million gold!!”

Holy crap, 10 million gold! Hearing the reward for killing Ling Chen, some players almost fainted. Let alone anyone else, even Ling Chen felt like stabbing himself.

No one could resist this sort of temptation. The Unsetting Sun players, as well as all of the other surviving players, cast away the fear they felt towards Ling Chen, and sprinted towards him with the prospect of riches...

Whoosh!

A silver light swept out, but it was not the nightmarish light of the Moon Flare. It was only a single ray of light, and pierced through Yamamoto Michio's body. Ling Chen, who was originally standing in front of Yamamoto Michio, now stood behind him.

Yamamoto Michio's eyes widened, and he fell to the ground. He remembered that even the powerful Blade Emperor had been taken down by this attack in a single blow. Now, he realised how Yamazaki Jinichi had been killed by Ling Tian so effortlessly. The attacks from Ling Tian were like a streak of lightning, and could not be avoided using human reflexes! Let alone Yamazaki Jinichi, even the legendary player Eve might not be able to avoid such an attack.

Yamamoto Michio's body quickly disappeared, then reappeared at the revival point nearby. His face darkened as he yelled, "Don't worry about me! Destroy Ling Tian at all costs!!"

After suffering so much, Ling Tian had finally shown himself. How could they let this opportunity go? Right now, they could only pray that the nightmarish light would not appear.

After insta-killing Yamamoto Michio, Ling Chen stood his ground with the Great Ravager pointed to the left and the Twilight Spear pointed to the right. He looked completely relaxed, as if he was waiting for the Japanese players to come near. There were so many Japanese players present that describing the scene as an ocean of people would be an understatement. They all locked on to where Ling Chen was, and charged over with their weapons in hand. As they closed in, Ling Chen's expression slightly changed, and the Lunar Scourge burst out with a faint silver light. It was so

faint that it almost wasn't visible, but it instantly enveloped an area of 60 metres around Ling Chen.

In the back, many Archers and Magicians had stepped into attack range. They stopped walking and lifted up their bows or staffs... however, not a single arrow was released, or spell cast. All of the Archers' and Magicians' eyes widened in complete confusion.

"Bastards!! Did you all die?! Hurry up and attack! If everyone attacks even once, it'll be enough to make Ling Tian die hundreds of times over!!"

Against Ling Tian, Archers and Magicians were the best options. According to their information, Ling Tian was much too powerful in melee battles, so the melee players were only cannon fodder to him-they didn't even qualify to be meat shields in front of Ling Chen. However, after the Unsetting Sun's elite Archers and Magicians got into position, all of them stood there without releasing a single attack.

By now, countless players of the melee professions had arrived in front of Ling Chen. And yet, Ling Chen did not use Moon Flare... the instant Ling Chen disappeared into the crowd, the Chinese players all cried out in shock.

Anyone would be completely buried in such a crowd, and it would be impossible to even resist. The Chinese players were all incredibly worried, but suddenly looked at each other in surprise...

The countless melee profession players raised their weapons, and

prepared to strike at Ling Chen. There were swords, knives, daggers, axes, and heavy weapons... however, the players were not able to do anything else apart from raise their weapons. After quite a while, not a single weapon descended, which caused all of the Japanese players to look around in bewilderment.

It almost looked like a scene from a movie where a person was about to attack someone, but suddenly stopped because they realised that that person was a long-lost parent!

The players who were spectating were absolutely confused, and Yamamoto Michio almost exploded from anger. Only the players who were affected knew what was going on. The reason they did not attack was very simple, but very strange... it was as if they had forgotten how to use the skills that they were incredibly familiar with. No matter if it was the Archers, Magicians, or melee professions, all of them held their weapons in the air, yet none of them could remember how to cast their skills!

Ling Chen laughed. The effects of this ‘Moon Grief’ far surpassed what he had expected. Seeing the bloodthirsty Japanese players unable to even attack, and looking utterly flabbergasted, he simply couldn’t help but laugh out loud.

Of course, he was not affected by Moon Grief.

Boom!!

From the middle of the ocean of players came miserable cries. Under Ling Chen’s Four Corners Star Formation, all of the players

around him were blasted through the air. The max level Four Corners Star Formation had a range of 15 metres, and was extremely powerful. In just 1 hit, more than 130 players had been blown away. With the players gathered so densely, insta-killing these 130 or so players was not the end. As they flew, they would also crash into the players behind them who were charging forwards which threw the Japanese players into chaos. Players stepped on and fell over each other, and crashed to the ground. The Japanese players, who were already in shock from not being able to use their skills, began to panic even more. Once again, the scene descended into complete and utter chaos.

As soon as he attacked, the morale of the Japanese players was completely crushed. Ling Chen coldly laughed and charged towards the players in front of him. Moon Grief's effects lasted 10 seconds, which was double that of Moon Shadow's and Moon Flare's. Within those 10 seconds, the players within 60 metres of him couldn't use any skills. This made it as if their hands and feet were tied together, and even though there were many of them, they couldn't harm Ling Chen in the slightest. After charging into the crowd of players, the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear continuously danced around, and decimated the players around Ling Chen.

Bang! Bang!!

The sounds from Ling Chen's weapons were not those of normal clangs, but deafening bangs and booms. 2 Ling Tian Bursts insta-killed and sent more than 20 Japanese players flying. Ling Chen was as fast as lightning, and before the players around them could respond, he had already charged even further into the crowd, sweeping out with Ling Tian Bursts. The max level Ling Tian Burst

could now clear out all of the players in a 7 metre area, and with 2 weapons, this resulted in there always being a 14 metre space around Ling Chen devoid of enemies. Every time he attacked, he would hit 20-30 targets. With attacks that could even insta-kill Japan's top player, there was no one who could survive even a single attack from him.

On the other hand, Ling Chen didn't even bother to look at the Japanese players who attacked him. From when he started to attack with the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear, there was not a single melee profession player who could get close enough to even attack. With his weapons in both hands continuously cutting down enemies, there had always been a large area of free space around him. Whenever this area was half-filled, it would once again be cleared out. The waves of red damaged figures caused the surrounding players to inhale sharply, and some even forgot to attack in their shock. In the distance, the Archers and Magicians stood dumbly, and tried to cast their skills and spells. In the end, they gave up, and decided to use normal attacks. However, the incredibly weak arrows that glanced Ling Chen's body only brought about more fear and despair:

-1, -1, MISS, MISS...

Putting aside all of his other equipment, Ling Chen's entire body was covered by the Celestial grade armour that he had obtained from the Mountain Giant, Titan's Embrace. With this piece of armour, he had 420 Defence, which simply couldn't be broken through by most players' normal attacks.

Chapter 416 – Collapse

Under the effects of Moon Grief, the Japanese players within 60 metres of Ling Chen all became unable to attack. The melee professions couldn't get close to him and the ranged professions couldn't even break through his Defence with their normal attacks. Even the Magicians that could pressure him became as useless as blocks of wood. Without any pressure of being attacked, Ling Chen quickly moved around and casually attacked. Wherever he went, he would leave tens of corpses splayed all around. Not a single player could withstand even a single hit from him.

As everyone saw it, even if Ling Tian was incredibly powerful, he should be instantly killed by so many Japanese players… however, 1 second… 2 seconds… 3 seconds… 5 seconds… 10 seconds… every second that passed, more and more Japanese players' corpses fell to the ground. His attacks were simply too powerful and had too far of a range-the players simply couldn't believe their eyes. The Japanese players were gathered into a black mass, and their numbers stretched on as far as the eye could see. And yet, even though he was surrounded by such an army, Ling Tian had not fallen, but had instead left behind more and more corpses with each passing second. The scene became more and more shocking to those who were watching. He charged around, left and right, forwards and backwards, doing things that seemed absolutely impossible.

Before, Ling Chen had used some sort of incredibly perverse skill to toy around with the Japanese players. However, back then, he had used some sort of 'trickery'- apart from Ling Chen himself, no one knew what had happened. However, this time, Ling Chen had used his own power to directly fight against this incredible army of Japanese players.

“Ling Tian’s skills are way too overpowered! He has such a large attack radius, and they don’t have any cooldown times! How can such skills exist!” A player from the south shouted out. In actuality, though the max level Ling Tian Burst was powerful, but it wasn’t that overpowered. However, because Ling Chen could use 2 weapons, as well as use this skill through both weapons, the situation became vastly different. To be able to repeatedly attack in front of and behind him with a skill that should have a long cooldown time but didn’t, Ling Chen’s attacks were simply terrifying.

“My god, a spear and a double-handed sword-this is way too inconceivable. Who would have thought that the east had such a powerful profession.”

“This is China’s Ling Tian? Holy crap, this guy’s even scarier than what the legends said! He… He’s probably at the same level as Eve!”

“He’s actually taking on an entire country by himself!! My heart’s beating so quickly from watching this incredible scene.”

“So it turns out that apart from Eve, the east has such a powerful player! China’s Ling Tian, I don’t think I’ll be able to forget his name. Because of him, China’s position in the world has completely changed!”

“My god, this guy’s a superhuman like Eve. Has another legend-level player who can contend with Eve appeared?”

Just as Xiao Qiu Feng had expected, when Ling Chen didn't fall despite being in such a hopeless situation, he completely shocked the entire world. Players all over the world firmly remembered the name 'Ling Tian' in their minds.

However, only Ling Chen knew why he had not fallen despite being surrounded by such a multitude of enemy players... that was because of the lunar skill that made his enemies forget their skills- Moon Grief. Moon Shadow, Moon Flare, Moon Grief: every lunar skill of the Lunar Scourge was incredibly powerful, even miraculous.

"You bastards!! Trash!! Did you all die?! Why aren't you attacking? Hurry up and attack!! Use your goddamn skills!!"

The Magicians all stood there in a daze, and the Archers were all using their normal attacks. If it wasn't because Yamamoto Michio had a fairly strong heart, he would have coughed up a hundred mouthfuls of blood. He didn't know what was going on, but what he saw completely infuriated him. It wasn't that Ling Tian was too overpowered, but that his people were going easy on him! Every single one of them!!

10 seconds passed, and Moon Grief's effects ended, which meant that Ling Chen could no longer continue to attack so recklessly. No matter how much HP and Defence he had, he wouldn't be able to take a multitude of long ranged attacks. Vanishing Shadow had a 100 seconds cooldown time, and there was still about 60 seconds until he could use it again. However, he didn't panic. Since he decided to come out and fight with them in the open, he definitely

had a plan... if he wanted to get out of this situation alive, he would have to use all of his skills and ingenuity.

"Broken Shadow!!"

As soon as Broken Shadow was activated, Ling Chen's Movement Speed and Evasion increased by 9 times. He smirked and rushed forwards...

Whoosh!

There was only a gust of wind, and suddenly Ling Tian disappeared from everyone's vision.

The players who were closest to him looked around in shock, and players all over the world gasped in surprise. The feed of the screen moved around, and looked for Ling Tian. When it finally found him, all they saw was a blur that was fast as lightning.

The Japanese players were once again sent into mass confusion.

Fast, too fast. The speed at which he was travelling was something that people couldn't even imagine. Within the Feng Chen Technique, Ling Chen already had extremely high Movement Speed. Now that it had been increased by 9 times, his Movement Speed broke past 1,500, a number that could scare most players to death.

The densely gathered crowd could do nothing to stop Ling Chen

from flashing about. Wherever he went, he would leave behind a massive gust of wind, as well as many corpses.

The feed of the screen zoomed out continuously. The incredibly fast blur that was charging around within the dense crowd was particularly striking. On the screen, it looked like Ling Tian was an incredibly fast flying sword that pierced through groups of Japanese players, none of whom could stop him. Normally, with such a massive crowd, no matter how fast one moved, they would be stopped by the sheer numbers of the players. However, Ling Chen's speed didn't seem to be affected in the slightest, and he did not pause at all. He was like an extremely nimble and slippery loach!

The Japanese players' ranks were in complete disarray, and screams filled the air. In such a short period of time, the number of players who had died under Ling Tian's hands exceeded 500. Ling Tian's speed first shocked them, then caused them to cower in fear, and ultimately caused them to give up in despair. In this state, no matter how many people they had, they wouldn't be able to stop him. All they could do was pray that the effects would quickly end.

Of course, powerful skills always had their limits. Currently, Ling Tian could only use Broken Shadow 3 times per day, for 20 seconds each time. After 20 seconds passed, Ling Chen used his second Broken Shadow of the day. He continued to rush around within the crowd, killing the Japanese players as they helplessly wailed. After screaming and yelling from afar, Yamamoto Michio's voice had already become hoarse. However, no matter how much he yelled, there was simply no one who could stop Ling Chen.

By now, he, and most of the Japanese players, only had regret in their hearts... they completely regretted angering this Ling Tian! They would much rather believe that China's number 1 player wasn't a player... but a demon!

After the second Broken Shadow expired, Ling Chen didn't hesitate to use his third, and final, one. Everything was tipped in his favour, but he clearly knew that once he was surrounded by Japanese players without any way to escape, it would be incredibly dangerous for him. His attacks were simple: Ling Tian Burst after Ling Tian Burst. Every time he would kill at least 10 people, sometimes up to even 30. This was because the players were all standing together quite closely.

Finally, the Japanese players became completely terrified of him... even an incredibly powerful Boss wouldn't make them feel so powerless, and yet this Ling Tian... they were dying in droves, but they couldn't even touch his clothes. It was as if they were there just to be killed. The players who respawned at the Revival Point stood there, unwilling to go back into the fight. With their morale crushed the Japanese players all began to retreat and lower their weapons. They fearfully looked around, worried that Ling tian would suddenly appear before them and destroy them.

After the third Broken Shadow ended, Vanishing Shadow's cooldown time had expired. Ling Chen stopped attacking, and before the Japanese players realised what was happening, the piercing light that they were extremely familiar with and deeply feared shone out from Ling Tian's body.

"Retreat!! Everyone retreat!!"

Yamamoto Michio squeezed his eyes closed and roared out the order to retreat. When the silver light that struck fear into all of their hearts appeared again, Yamamoto Michio's last bit of hope was extinguished, and he lost his will to fight this terrifying and undefeatable enemy. Seeing him flee, the rest of the Japanese players had no reason to stay and continue to fight, and also fled in terror… all they wanted was to run as far away as possible.

After Moon Flare disappeared, Ling Chen stood all by himself in the centre of the Sunrise City Central Square. There was not a single Japanese player near him.

This was the central position in the East Ocean Continent's Sunrise City. And yet, only a Chinese player stood there, with countless Japanese players desperately fleeing from him.

This scene caused countless players around the world to clearly hear the sound of their hearts thumping.

Chapter 417 - Mysterious Passageway

On the very first day of entering the East Ocean Continent, Ling Tian's actions shocked the entire world. This caused players to elevate his name to the same level as Eve's.

Looking at the collapse of the Japanese army, Ling Chen coldly smiled. If it wasn't for the Japanese players trying to make trouble for him, he wouldn't have bothered to deal with them. He came to the East Ocean Continent to look for the Lunar Scourge's orbs, not to waste time on these people.

He knew what sort of uproar his actions would cause, but he didn't hold back at all. Instead, he actually went out of his way to do some of these things. He purposely increased his fame and standing, as well as struck fear into certain people.

What he had done was enough. Ling Chen looked around at the Japanese players, took out a Spatial Orb and left the Sunrise City. He appeared at the first place that he had arrived at in the East Ocean Continent, called out his mount, and sped towards the North.

Ling Chen didn't have any reason or interest to stay in the Sunrise City. As for what the consequences of what he just did were, he simply didn't care. He cared even less about that 3rd ranked expert and top ranked expert who he had humiliated. His goal was very clear-the Celestial Cherry Valley! According to the old shopkeeper, only the Celestial Cherry Valley was filled with snow and had cherry blossoms all year round. That was the only place that fit the description of Su'Er gave.

Ling Chen put on some ordinary-looking equipment as well as a mask and continued to head north. He didn't worry at all that anyone would recognise him. And even if he was recognised, it didn't matter. Currently, the Japanese players were absolutely terrified of him. If they saw and recognised him, they would probably immediately turn and run.

Because there were many training spots near the Sunrise City, Ling Chen saw many Japanese different players along the way. The key training spots were all densely packed. After an hour, the number of players he saw greatly decreased, and soon, he couldn't see a single player around.

Ling Chen felt a bit suspicious and took out the East Ocean Continent map... he was still to the west of the Sunrise City, about 5 or 6 kilometres away, and had not yet passed the northern-most point of the Sunrise City. Logically, there should be many players here, but there was not a single player in sight.

Ling Chen was curious, but continued onwards. Soon, he realised why this was.

In front of him was row upon row of Guards carrying weapons. Most of them wore silver armour, with a few wearing gold armour. The colour of their armour signified that they were quite important. Looking around, there were about 400 of these Guards who were facing in all 4 directions in a standard battle formation. At the centre of the formation, behind all of the Guards, was a tall stone platform. On top of the stone platform was a ferocious and strange looking statute. Ling Chen stared at it for a while, but

couldn't tell what it was. There was an inconspicuous door on the side of the stone platform. However, there seemed to be a black light swirling around it, as if some power had sealed the door.

"City Guard restricted area. Anyone without permission is forbidden to enter. Leave immediately!!"

Just as Ling Chen walked closer, 3 of the Guards took a step forwards and shouted in unison. At the same time, the other Guards all abruptly turned to stare at him with incredibly sharp and piercing stares. Ling Chen was sure that if he took another step forward, he would immediately be stabbed by tens of weapons.

These were probably peak level Guards who were all LV100. The silver armoured Guards were 3 Star Elites and gold armoured Guards were Lord grade Bosses. This sort of formation was extremely extravagant, and almost seemed excessive for guarding such a stone platform. It was obvious that the stone platform was something important.

Ling Chen did not say anything as he turned and left. After walking 10 steps away, the pressure that had been locked on to him disappeared. After backtracking a bit and turning a corner, Ling Chen stopped walking. Should he force his way in to have a look?

Having such a formation to defend this stone platform evoked Ling Chen's curiosity. If it was a normal player facing these Guards, they would treat them with utmost respect and would not even think about forcing their way through... because that would be suicide. Evidently, Ling Chen was not a normal player-the more

dangerous something was, the more he wanted to try it. Of course, the prerequisite was that there was a possibility of success. Plus... once his curiosity was piqued, there would be an itch in his heart that he simply had to quell.

5 seconds later, Ling Chen made his decision. He gently breathed in, and his body disappeared.

With Vanishing Shadow activated, Ling Chen ran forwards, back to where the Guards were. Even when he ran past them, they did not react at all. The Feng Chen Sect's concealment technique was not just any normal concealment technique. Let alone these high levelled Guards, even a group of Celestial grade Guards would not be able to detect him.

Vanishing Shadow only lasted for 20 seconds, so Ling Chen sprinted forwards as fast as he could. Very soon, he reached the stone platform that the Guards were guarding.

The stone platform was 3 metres tall, and the statue on top of it was gigantic. Ling Chen glanced at the statue before looking at the door covered with black light.

It didn't seem like it was possible to pass through this door.

This door was evidently sealed by some sort of energy, so there were 2 possibilities if he entered... the first was that he would be attacked by the powerful energy. However, he wasn't afraid, as he had the Evil God's Mask. The other possibility was that it would trigger some sort of alarm. No matter which possibility it was, the

Guards would be alerted, who would furiously attack him.

There were still 5 seconds left of Vanishing Shadow. Ling Chen became resolute and charged into the black light, preparing him for all sorts of possibilities. However, just as he was 1 step away from the door, the Lunar Scourge flashed with silver light... instantly, the black light chaotically rippled, then disappeared as if it had evaporated.

This scene caused Ling Chen to think back to when he had rescued Xi Ling, the Lunar Scourge's light had also quickly dispelled the energy that looked like black threads... however, he didn't have time to think as he quickly charged in.

After he entered, the black light once again reappeared, covering the door. The 400 Guards continued to look forwards, with not a single one of them detecting what had just happened.

After passing through the door, Vanishing Shadow's effects ended. Ling Chen couldn't help but breathe out in relief and marvel at how close it could have been.

There was no sound from outside, which meant that the Guards did not realise what had happened. Ling Chen quickly looked around him. There was nothing under the stone platform, and there was only a flight of stone steps leading downwards.

"Xiao Hui, come out."

In this sort of special area, calling out Xiao Hui was a must. With Xiao Hui leading the way, Ling Chen gently walked down the stone steps, trying not to make any noise. He was taking a huge risk to come to this mysterious place... he hoped that the rewards would be worth it.

As the saying went, fortune favours the bold!

The flight of stone steps went on for an unexpectedly long time. After walking for a while, Ling Chen finally stepped on flat ground that was slightly damp. Surprisingly, they were probably 100 metres under the ground. Ling Chen lifted his right wrist, allowing the Lunar Scourge to release a faint silver light. With the faint light, he saw a fairly spacious passageway. It was about 30-40 metres in width, and was about 20-30 metres high. Ling Chen couldn't help but worry if this place was going to collapse at any moment.

There was such a passageway so deep under the ground... and there were so many Guards protecting it. What sort of place was this?

Could it be an important prison?

Xiao Hui didn't raise any alarms, and continued to walk ahead, so Ling Chen followed him. The dirt was fairly soft and damp, and there was a rotten smell in the stale air. Ling Chen looked around warily and softly walked forwards.

He originally thought that the passageway would be quite short,

as they were so far underneath the ground. However, the deeper they went, the more shocked he became.

The length of this passageway greatly exceeded what he had expected.

10 minutes... 20 minutes... Xiao Hui continued to walk... 30 minutes... 40 minutes...

After an hour, Ling Chen still had not reached the end of the passageway. In fact, he couldn't tell if the end was even near. Over this period of time, he had walked at least 5km.

What... What was going on?!

Digging such a wide and long passageway so far under the ground... this was an incredible feat. At least, humans wouldn't be able to accomplish such a thing!

As Ling Chen became more and more shocked, a grey light suddenly flashed in the darkness. The source of the light was Xiao Hui's horn.

Xiao Hui had discovered something! This sort of reaction indicated that there was some sort of treasure nearby!

Xiao Hui paused, and became excited, and Ling Chen's spirits were also lifted. The end of the passageway was near, and there would be treasure waiting for him there!

After walking for another kilometre, Xiao Hui stopped walking, and his fur stood on end. This reaction told Ling Chen that not only was there treasure ahead, but some sort of danger. It seemed that Xiao Hui didn't let out any howls because he didn't want to alert the source of the danger of their presence.

With the Lunar Scourge and the Feng Chen Sect's skills, as well as the Evil God's Mask, Ling Chen's survivability was incredible. Xiao Hui's warning did not make him feel like retreating at all. He continued onwards, but walked even softer, and his footsteps barely made any noise.

"Whoosh..."

"Whoosh..."

"Whoosh..."

The sounds became clearer and clearer as Ling Chen walked, and his mind became incredibly alert. Soon, he found that this noise seemed to be a giant beast's breathing or snoring.

When he came closer, the sound became as loud as thunder. Finally, Ling Chen exited the passageway and stepped into an extremely vast space. In the dim lighting, he saw a gigantic figure.

Chapter 418 – Evil Black Dragon

The lighting in the space in front of Ling Chen was no longer dark. There was a circular pillar that was about 10 metres in diameter that extended to the top of this space. Ling Chen didn't know what material the pillar was made of, but it released a faint light which enabled him to barely see what was in front him.

In front of this massive pillar was a massive shadow that was lying on the ground.

Its entire body was black, and seemed to have a metallic tint that reflected the dim light. Its head was facing Ling Chen, who could see its lizard-like mouth. At the front of its mouth were 2 incredibly sharp teeth sticking out, both of which were about half a metre long. On its head was a black horn that was about 2 metres long, and on its back there were 2 black, bat-like wings that were hanging down naturally. Similarly, its abdominal area was also jet black. Its claws, which were half-covered by its body, had nails that looked like steel hooks, and behind it, there was a conical tail that was at least 10 metres long. At the moment, it seemed to be sleeping, but its powerful snores were almost deafening.

What… was this thing?

Although it was asleep, it gave off a pressure that made it difficult for Ling Chen to breathe. To be able to emit a pressure like that while only sleeping… This monster was definitely incredibly powerful.

Ling Chen held his breath, and directed Xiao Hui to look at its information. Xiao Hui's horn flashed, and some incomplete information about this gigantic creature appeared in Ling Chen's mind.

[Evil Black Dragon]: Type: Ancient Beast, Grade: Mysterious God, Level: ????, One of the 10 Ancient Beasts of the East Ocean Continent. It is incredibly powerful and loves to kill, and created countless catastrophes in the East Ocean Continent. It was gravely injured by the Moon God Clan, and only submitted out of fear of death. It was ordered by the Cherry Blossom God Representative to become the Guardian Beast of Sunrise City, and to stay and protect Sunrise City's City Lifeline.

Passive Abilities: ???? Attack Skills: ???? Ultimate Skill: ???? Weaknesses: ????

Goddamn, an Ancient Beast!

Ling Chen gulped... this massive creature in front of him was a super Boss of the same grade as Tao Tie! A Main City's Guardian Beast! An existence that was inferior only to Saint Destroyer creatures! No wonder why it could release such a pressure even while it was sleeping.

However, to force a vicious beast to become a Guardian Beast, did they not fear it turning on them one day? Or was the Moon God Clan really that powerful?

Now that he knew more about this gigantic black creature, Ling Chen became even more cautious, and did not dare to breathe loudly.

But wait... protect the Sunrise City's City Lifeline? City Lifeline?

Ling Chen looked up towards the gigantic pillar behind the Evil Black Dragon.

Could it be that that pillar was the Sunrise City's City Lifeline? This was where it was held?

City Lifelines were things that determined the existence of Main Cities. In Mystic Moon, the Elemental Essence was quite dense, and was at least 10 times denser than on earth. The density and high activity of the Elemental Essence in Mystic Moon resulted in creatures in Mystic Moon being far more powerful than creatures on earth, and had a much longer lifespan.

However, there were downsides to this-such as frequent natural disasters like cyclones, floods, bushfires, tornados, thunderstorms, earthquakes... no matter if it was the frequency or severity, they were 10 times worse than on earth as well. Humans simply couldn't resist nature, and because of how important Main Cities and Royal Cities were, humans simply couldn't allow them to be continuously destroyed. As such, every sizeable city had a City Lifeline, whether it was Main Cities or Royal Cities. City Lifelines stabilised the Elemental Essence around a city... more directly, they absorbed the excess Elemental Essence in order to prevent natural disasters from occurring.

Nevertheless, not only could it absorb Elemental Essence, but could not dispose of it. That meant that if the Elemental Essence stored in the City Lifeline suddenly exploded out, the city would be completely and utterly destroyed. As such, a city had to have a City Lifeline, and the City Lifeline had to be so powerful that it could not be destroyed. In the Mystic Moon world, all of the Main Cities and Royal Cities' City Lifelines were imbued with the Moon Gods' power, making them almost indestructible. At the same time, there would always be powerful Guards protecting the City Lifeline. Some were human, some were beasts, and some Moon God Representatives personally watched over it.

City Lifelines would also be hidden in extremely secretive places with powerful defence mechanisms, and no creatures would be allowed near them.

Ling Chen never thought that the place he had entered out of curiosity actually contained the Sunrise City's City Lifeline.

Looking at the massive pillar behind the Evil Black Dragon, a wicked expression appeared on Ling Chen's face. The Sunrise City had probably been around for a long time, so the amount of Elemental Essence absorbed within it was probably quite terrifying. If he could destroy this City Lifeline... that would be simply glorious.

Of course, all he could do was think about it. If the City Lifeline could be destroyed so easily, it would have been impossible for all of the Main Cities and Royal Cities to remain standing for so long. Even if he hit the pillar for 100 years, he might not be able to

damage it in the slightest. And this was without taking into account an Ancient Beast that was just as powerful and terrifying as Tao Tie!

Xiao Hui stood there, unwilling to move forwards. Evidently, the sense of danger that came from the Evil Black Dragon was far too great. His horn continued to shine, and began to shine even brighter. This meant that Xiao Hui was currently less than 50 metres away from the treasure.

Ling Chen looked around, and apart from the Evil Black Dragon and the pillar, there was nothing else. Where was the treasure that Xiao Hui had detected? Could it be behind the Evil Black Dragon or some place that he couldn't see?

Just as Ling Chen was about to walk forwards, Qi Yue suddenly spoke, "Little master, where are we?"

"Underneath the Sunrise City. In front of us is the City Lifeline, as well as its Guardian Beast, the Evil Black Dragon," Ling Chen quickly replied. Hearing Qi Yue's voice, she probably just woke up, and didn't know what was happening.

"City Lifeline?" Qi Yue asked in shock, before softly saying, "Could it be that you've found the place where Su'Er said an orb would be?"

"Not yet." Ling Chen replied, surprised that Qi Yue had asked such a thing.

“You haven’t? But I can feel that there’s an orb here… and it’s very close by! If I’m not wrong, it should be the strongest one of the 12 orbs!”

“… What?!” Ling Chen stood in shock for a moment, and almost yelled out.

There was… a God Orb here

“I’m certain that it’s a God Orb, and it’s so strong that it’s close to being a Saint Orb.”

“Okay!!”

Ling Chen enthusiastically replied, and held his breath, calming himself down. Gemini Orb, Sagittarius Orb, Cancer Orb, Pisces Orb, Virgo Orb-all of them were extremely overpowered and had greatly increased his power. And now, Qi Yue had said that the strongest God Orb was nearby… it was even stronger than the ones he had obtained so far!

What sort of amazing stats would it have?!

“Xiao Hui, hurry and find it!”

The treasure that Xiao Hui detected was definitely the strongest God Orb. After receiving Ling Chen’s orders, Xiao Hui bravely started to softly walk forwards. Evidently, he knew the consequences of being too loud.

Ling Chen carefully followed behind Xiao Hui, and scanned the area around him while walking incredibly softly. His ability to control his footsteps and aura was peerless, and after 10 or so steps, he and Xiao Hui had arrived in front of the Evil Black Dragon, about 5 metres away from its head. After stopping for a few moments, Xiao Hui continued to walk around the Evil Black Dragon's body, then stopped next to its left claw. His gem-like eyes fixedly stared at its left claw.

The strongest God Orb was under the Evil Black Dragon's claw!

The Evil Black Dragon's left claw was not flat against the ground, but instead in a half-gripping state. From the gaps between the claws, Ling Chen could see an orb shining with a silver light! Its size and the light it emanated, as well as the reaction from the Lunar Scourge, confirmed that it was definitely a God Orb.

It seemed that some things could not be found no matter how hard one looked, and could only be found by chance. It was inconceivable that he would find a God Orb here!

Ling Chen's heart thumped excitedly, but he was immediately faced with a problem. From how the Evil Black Dragon's claw was resting, it didn't seem like it was pressing down on the orb. Taking it out wouldn't be too difficult. Because its claw was so large, Ling Chen could stretch his arm between a gap. However, no matter how careful he was, he would probably awaken this Evil Black Dragon, this terrifying Ancient Beast.

Ling Chen thought in silence for a while before making up his mind... there was simply no other way apart from using his hand to pull it out. No matter what, he needed to obtain this God Orb!

Ling Chen called back Xiao Hui and lay on his belly, his head right next to its claw. He slowly stretched out his left arm through the gap... the instant his hand came into contact with the orb, the Lunar Scourge on his right hand shone with silver light... Moon Shadow activated, and froze everything apart from Ling Chen and the orb.

Ling Chen acted incredibly quickly. As expected, it didn't require him to exert any strength to pull it out... if the orb was being pressed down on by the Evil Black Dragon, with how heavy its body was, Ling Chen wouldn't have been able to pull it out even if he was twice as strong.

Obtaining the God Orb so easily simply didn't feel real. Ling Chen didn't have time to look at its stats, and he quickly threw it into his bag as he took out a Spatial Orb. He had to quickly leave here, otherwise when Moon Shadow's effects ended, the Evil Black Dragon would probably wake up. If he was locked on to by it, things would get out of hand.

"Ding... you are in a sealed region, Spatial Orb's energy cannot be used."

Ling Chen: "....."

Chapter 419 - The Orb That Can Tamper With Order-Libra!

This place that was 100 metres under the ground and about 5 kilometres away from the exit, and had a mysterious energy sealing the exit. It was an extremely secure and sealed region. This seal was so strong that even the Spatial Orb was useless in front of it.

Moon Shadow' effects were about to end, but Ling Chen did not panic. He acted decisively, and quickly moved behind the Evil Black Dragon. The moment Moon Shadow's effects ended, he instantly activated Vanishing Shadow, and disappeared.

When Moon Shadow's light disappeared, the slumbering beast opened its eyes. Its eyes were completely red, as if they had been stained by blood. The instant it opened its eyes, the entire space was filled with red light, and an incredibly overwhelming and terrifying aura swept out from its body that caused the air to stop moving.

Ling Chen abruptly stopped moving. Although he was concealed with a concealment technique from the Feng Chen Technique, faced with an awakened Ancient Beast, he didn't dare to move at all. He even held his breath. With Vanishing Shadow activated, unless he cancelled its effects, it would be almost impossible for any creature to detect him. However, the Evil Black Dragon was one of the 10 Ancient Beasts of the East Ocean Continent, as well as the Sunrise City's Guardian Beast, so it was possible that its detection abilities far exceeded those of any other creature's. Ling Chen was worried that even Vanishing Shadow would not be able

to keep him safe.

The giant beast did not know why it had woken up or if it had been woken up by something. It stretched out its body, and looked around with its terrifying, red eyes, scanning every part of the area. Slowly it began to turn around, looking past where Ling Chen was. Ling Chen held his breath and slowed his heartbeat, maintaining an extremely calm state. He felt the crimson eyes look at him, but they did not stop, and continued scanning.

Ling Chen relaxed slightly, but he knew the crisis was not over. Although the awakened beast did not find any abnormalities, it did not immediately go back to sleep. Instead, it rose up, and calmly looked towards the passageway. Evidently, it still had its suspicions. It seemed to be calmly waiting for its target to reveal itself.

Time slowly flowed on... 10 seconds... 20 seconds... Vanishing Shadow's effects ended, and Ling Chen's body appeared.

This time, Ling Chen didn't dare to even allow a single one of his muscles to twitch.

Not only could Vanishing Shadow hide one's body, but could also conceal their aura. Without Vanishing Shadow, he had no way to hide, and he had to control his aura by himself. Luckily, he was near the Evil Black Dragon's tail. Since its back was facing him, when Vanishing Shadow' effects ended, it did not react-evidently, it had not discovered him.

Please don’t turn around!!

Ling Chen controlled his breathing and heartbeat while screaming inwardly. Vanishing Shadow had a cooldown time of 100 seconds, which meant that for the next 80 seconds, he had no way to hide himself. If the Evil Black Dragon turned around, it would be able to see him. If Ling Chen slightly moved or made any noise… if he caused even any ripples in the air, it was likely that the Evil Black Dragon would detect it.

With regards to his stealth techniques, he believed that if he claimed second place, no one could dare to claim first place. Even Instructor Hell, who had trained him, couldn’t compare to him in terms of stealth. Under his careful control, the aura he gave out was less than that of a tiny blade of grass. If he could maintain this state, even if it was an Ancient Beast, it wouldn’t discover him.

He continued to scream for the Evil Black Dragon not to turn around, but in the end, his worst fears came true… the Evil Black Dragon began to slowly twist its neck. It turned extremely slowly, examining every square inch of the area.

God freaking dammit!!

Ling Chen’s body erupted with cold sweat… if the Evil Black Dragon’s neck turned another 30 degrees, it would see him. Ling Chen gritted his teeth-was his only option to force his way out?

He had already used his 3 Broken Shadows while fighting against the Japanese players, and the Evil God’s Mask and Lunar Scourge

would not be enough to help him survive against an Ancient Beast's onslaught. This 5-kilometre-long passageway, which he couldn't teleport through, wiped out any hope he had. Ling Chen desperately thought of a way out, then gnashed his teeth...

He could only make a gamble!

He maintained his stealth state, and an item appeared in his hand. It was something that was shaped like a pineapple, was the same colour as a pineapple and had leaves like a pineapple...

That's right, it was a pineapple.

He then silently chanted, "Boroboromi!"

After he chanted the mystical incantation, Ling Chen's body vanished, and the pineapple he was holding appeared on the ground where he had been standing.

[Furious Pineapple]: A demonic and explosive pineapple. Its favourite phrase is, "Don't think that pineapples are so easy to mess with!" Effect 1: [Pineapple Grenade]: after being thrown, when it hits the ground, it will explode, causing strong vibrations. It has a 100% chance to stun everything within 50 metres for at least 5 seconds. It does not cause any damage. After exploding the pineapple will disappear. If the Furious Pineapple is caught before it hits the ground, its explosion can be prevented. Effect 2: [Boroboromi]: If one holds this pineapple and silently chants "Boroboromi", the user can

transform into a large pineapple. No creature of any level or grade will be able to determine your true identity and form. The effects last for 10 minutes, after which the pineapple will disappear.

By this time, the Evil Black Dragon had already looked over the area. If it saw the pineapple, it would definitely be shocked. After all, how would a pineapple suddenly appear in this area that it had protected for countless years? However, compared to its body, the pineapple was simply too small, and the pineapple that Ling Chen had turned into was right next to its tail, about 30 centimetres away. The Evil Black Dragon's tail was more than 10 metres long, and the thickest part of it was more than 2 metres thick, so it completely covered the pineapple. Unless the Evil Black Dragon moved its tail, it would be impossible for it to see it.

The Evil Black Dragon didn't seem to want to make any noise, and it didn't move its tail. After looking around and finding that there were no abnormalities, it once again lay down and close its red eyes, causing the area to become dim again.

Not too long after, its heavy breathing once again sounded out. The Evil Black Dragon seemed to be asleep again.

However, the pineapple that Ling Chen turned into still did not move... 5 minutes passed... 10 minutes passed... the pineapple soundlessly disappeared, and Ling Chen reappeared where he had originally been.

A seven-foot-tall man had actually turned into a pineapple!

Although he had no other choice, it wasn't a very pleasant experience. Ling Chen gently breathed in and out, and activated Vanishing Shadow. With his presence perfectly concealed, he silently crept towards the exit. After travelling for 50 metres, Vanishing Shadow's effects ended, and he walked even softer... after walking extremely carefully for 1 kilometre, he deeply breathed in, and started to sprint as he came closer and closer to the exit.

The situation just then had been incredibly dangerous. What he didn't expect was that what saved him was the big pineapple he had obtained from the Lucky Cat!

The Furious Pineapples had 2 effects: the first was an AOE stun, which was incredibly powerful. The first time he had entered the Fairy Realm, he had relied on this to escape. The second effect was something he had not paid much attention to, but had unexpectedly saved him this time.

Of the 5 Furious Pineapples he had originally obtained from the Lucky Cat, he now only had 2.

Ling Chen did not stop at all. Because he had passed through this place on his way here, he travelled very quickly. A bit less than 45 minutes later, Ling Chen saw some faint, natural light shining on a flight of stone steps.

Ling Chen walked up the steps, and soon, he had reached the place from which he had entered from. Just like before, when the Lunar Scourge came near to the door, the black light disappeared. As soon as Ling Chen walked out, he used a Spatial Orb to quickly

teleport away. None of the Guards had any idea what had just happened.

Whoosh...

At a secluded area, Ling Chen fell to the ground and deeply inhaled and exhaled, then began to cheerfully laugh.

Indeed, he was entitled to laugh. Although he had been in many incredibly stressful and dangerous situations, he had reaped great rewards!

“A God Orb! I actually found a God Orb in there! What incredible luck!” Ling Chen couldn’t help but inwardly exclaim. Not only did he obtain a God Orb, although the process was quite risky, everything had gone quite smoothly. In fact, it could be described as just him ‘entering’ then ‘exiting’. He didn’t fight or pay any price-he had simply taken the God Orb! It was as if fate had determined that he should obtain this orb.

And this was only his first day in the East Ocean Continent.

Qi Yue had said that this God Orb was probably the strongest one out of the 12 God Orbs. Ling Chen calmed himself down and took out the orb that was as big as a ping pong ball. It shone with a faint silver light, and had a ‘Ω’ etched on it.

This symbol was...

[Libra Orb]: Type: Energy Orb, Grade: Mysterious God, Attributes: None. Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge.

Effect: After using any skill (including equipment skills), there is a 50% chance of the cooldown time being immediately reset.

Chapter 420 - [New Moon]

After the Gemini, Sagittarius, Cancer, Pisces and Virgo Orbs, this was Ling Chen's sixth Orb. Even with the powerful effects of the previous five orbs, Ling Chen simply couldn't believe how amazing the Libra orb was. When he saw it, he felt inwardly shaken.

Powerful... so powerful that it was simply broken.

"Qi Yue, no less than expected from the orb that you called the strongest!" Ling Chen excitedly said as he gripped this new Mysterious God grade orb. He was in complete agreement with what Qi Yue had said about this orb. Having a 50% chance for a skill's cooldown to be immediately reset-this was incredible.

Skills that had long cooldown times were all extremely powerful. Normally, the more powerful a skill was, the longer the cooldown time would be. Anyone would be extremely excited at the thought of being able to use these powerful skills multiple times in succession. There was a 50% chance to be able to use a skill again immediately, a 25% chance to use it 3 times in a row, a 12.5% chance to use them 4 times in a row, a 6.25% chance to use them 5 times in a row... and this wasn't just for his own skills, but also for his equipment's skills as well!

Could it be any more overpowered?!

"As expected from the Libra Orb! The Libra Orb was called a miraculous orb that could change fate. Although its effects are not as stable as those of the other orbs', it can create miracles during

key moments. Who would have thought that it was in the East Ocean Continent!”

Having obtained another orb so smoothly, Qi Yue felt even more excited than Ling Chen, “Hurry up and put it in the Lunar Scourge. With 6 God Orbs, ‘Moon’ might be unlocked.”

“Moon?” Ling Chen asked in surprise as he hurriedly socketed the Libra Orb into the seventh socket of the Lunar Scourge.

“Ding... the ‘Libra Orb’ has been successfully socketed into the Lunar Scourge. When using skills with cooldown times, there is a 50% chance the cooldown will be immediately reset.”

“Ding... with 6 exclusive orbs, the Lunar Scourge’s exclusive lunar soul skill ‘New Moon’ has been unlocked.”

The Lunar Scourge’s Moon Shadow, Moon Flare and Moon Grief had been unlocked when the first, third and fifth exclusive orbs were socketed. It seemed that apart from the first orb, every 2 orbs would unlock a new skill. However, right after the fifth orb had unlocked Moon Grief, the sixth orb had actually unlocked a new lunar skill.

No, it wasn’t a lunar skill... it was a lunar soul skill.

[New Moon]: Lunar Scourge exclusive lunar soul skill. When activated, the Lunar Scourge’s lunar energy forms a new moon

in the sky, letting out weak moonlight. Can be activated at any time and cancelled at any time. Can be cast for a maximum of 10 minutes per day. No MP cost.

Ling Chen: “.....”

Ling Chen looked at the new skill again and again, but felt utterly confused. Looking at its description, it created a ‘new moon’ in the sky... and that was it.

Could it be that it was simply an aesthetic skill??

“Qi Yue, what is this ‘new moon’ used for? Is it just for illumination?” Ling Chen asked. Well, I guess having a skill for illumination was quite practical.

“Illumination? Hahahaha...” Qi Yue started to laugh, which caused Ling Chen’s body to feel numb, and he shivered, “I guess you could use it for illumination, but this ‘moonlight’ is the Lunar Scourge’s core skill!”

“Core skill? What’s it used for?” From the description of [New Moon], apart from illumination, he couldn’t see any other use for it.

Qi Yue lapsed into silence for a short while before slowly replying, “For now, it doesn’t have much of a use apart from illumination. Moreover, [New Moon] is only the initial form of the

moon, so its power is quite weak. Only when it becomes [Full Moon] will it be at the peak of its power. Little master, do you know why the Lunar Scourge is called the Lunar Scourge?"

Ling Chen: "……"

"The 'Lunar' in its name refers to the moon that it creates. Now that the Lunar Scourge has 6 God Orbs, it can release the New Moon. When it reaches the apex of its power, it will be able to release the Full Moon, which is the source of its enemy's nightmares. Even True Gods fear that moon!"

A moon that even the True Gods feared and was viewed as a scourge? What sort of power could it contain? If he had power that caused even True Gods to fear…

"Could it be that the moonlight has incredible destructive power?" Ling Chen tentatively asked, despite knowing that the New Moon didn't have any offensive capabilities.

"No," Qi Yue replied, "The moon released by the Lunar Scourge doesn't have any attack, or any other special attributes. The light that it gives out is similar to the moonlight you see in your world. In other words, the moon released by the Lunar Scourge is just a smaller version of your own world's moon."

"This…" Ling Chen's mind was full of shock and confusion, "If it can only release moonlight, why would it be feared by even True Gods? If it's like that, wouldn't they be even more fearful of real moonlight?"

“Indeed, if they could see real moonlight, they would be countless times more fearful… However, little master, have you noticed that although this world is called ‘Mystic Moon’, night never falls, and the moon never appears?”

Qi Yue’s words caused Ling Chen to widen his eyes in shock.

Mystic Moon… indeed, he had never seen the moon in this world.

There being no night in games was not something unusual. Ling Chen looked up and looked at the ever-bright sky. There would never be night, and thus the moon would never appear. However, because this was so normal, no one had noticed that there was no moon, despite the name of the game. Ling Chen was no exception to this.

As such, Qi Yue’s words caused him to pause in shock for a few moments.

“This… could it be that it has to do with the Lunar Scourge?” Ling Chen asked. Since Mystic Moon was named such, it had to have something to do with the moon or moonlight. However, the moon never appeared… was it because it was covered by the sun? However, hearing Qi Yue’s words, it seemed that a moon didn’t even exist in Mystic Moon. “A long time ago, there was night and a moon,” Qi Yue said softly, “As for why the moon disappeared and there was no longer night, I’m not sure about the details. However, I know the Lunar Scourge was the root of it. The Lunar Scourge was born under the moon, and legend says that the complete

Lunar Scourge under pure moonlight can release extremely powerful energy, so powerful that it can swallow stars and destroy the heavens. The Lunar Scourge was feared by all, and because no one could control it or resist it, they could only get rid of the moon. As such, some powerful Demigods worked together, and using some Forbidden Weapons left behind by the Ancient True Gods, they created a Spatial Formation, transporting the moon elsewhere... they didn't know where the moon went, and I only found out from little master that it went close to a planet called 'Earth'."

Ling Chen: "!!!"

"Without the moon, the Lunar Scourge could only release its basic power. However, the incredibly powerful Lunar Scourge gained sentience. After discovering that it would never see moonlight again, it developed a skill to create a fake moon. Although the fake moon could not be compared to the real moon, it could still transform the Lunar Scourge into a forbidden existence. It was a pity that in the Shura's Devastation 10,000 years ago, the Lunar Scourge was destroyed by the Moon God Clan. If the Mystic Moon world still had the moon, even 10 Moon God Clans would not be able to stand up to the Lunar Scourge!"

Qi Yue's speech sounded like those ancient legends Ling Chen had heard on earth.

"Is this... true?" Ling Chen scratched his head. If Qi Yue had said this before Ruo Ruo's incident, he would have thought about it as a background story of the game. However, with Qi Yue appearing in the real world and Ruo Ruo's body appearing in the virtual world,

he simply couldn't tell anymore.

Even so, some of the things Qi Yue said were a bit inconceivable... the Mystic Moon world had a moon before! And this moon had been transported far away, to where the earth was... which was to say, the moon that could be seen from earth used to be from here! In other words... a long time ago, the earth didn't have a moon.

Who would believe such a thing!

At the very least, humans had never heard of such a thing before.

Qi Yue knew how Ling Chen would react after hearing such a thing. She softly said, "Perhaps it was a bit early to tell little master these things, and it's probably quite difficult for little master to believe and accept these things. When little master completes the Lunar Scourge, without me saying anything, little master will naturally understand everything about the Lunar Scourge. However, hehe, I never thought that things would go so well. We've only been in the East Ocean Continent a day but we already found an orb. Looks like little master really is blessed by the god of luck. Well, since we've found the orb, does little master want to stay and play for a bit or immediately return to the Forgotten Continent?"

Hearing Qi Yue's words, Ling Chen frowned.

"Within the narrow and long country to the east, the snowy valley under the cherry blossoms." This was the information that Su'Er had given to him. Based on the precedent she set with the

Virgo Orb, her information should be correct.

Indeed, the East Ocean Continent was long and narrow.

However, Ling Chen had found the Libra Orb under the Sunrise City. There were no cherry blossoms there, much less any snowy valleys. This was evidently a pitch black underground space. It definitely wasn't the place Su'Er's information referred to.

Ling Chen tapped his chin, "Qi Yue, could it be that the Libra Orb wasn't the orb that Su'Er was referring to? Could it be that we had obtained the Libra Orb as a pure coincidence? I think... it's possible that there's another God Orb here!"

Chapter 421 - Cherry Spirit Girl

“Hmm... little master could be right. The Heaven’s Secrets Sect’s power never fails-this is something everyone knows. Also, little Su Su is head over heels for you, so she definitely wouldn’t lie to you or give you incomplete information,” Ling Chen’s words reminded Qi Yue of Su’Er’s information. This definitely wasn’t the place that she referred to.

“Regardless, let’s go to the Celestial Cherry Valley.”

Ling Chen made his decision and put on a set of ordinary equipment. He took out the simple map of the East Ocean Continent and headed north.

Five days later

Ever since Ling Chen had faced off against countless Japanese players by himself in the Sunrise City, his fame skyrocketed in the virtual world. The waves that he created had a long lasting effect, reaching to the ends of the earth and most players elevated him to the same level as Eve. To be able to toy with thousands of players and even kill so many of them, he was worthy of such glory. As for the Japanese players, they had lost the respect of the whole world. The Chinese players relentlessly mocked them on the International Forums, but they could say nothing in response.

Their pride and joy, the Blade Emperor, had become a derogatory term. Although Cruelty Ichinawa’s sudden loss of reason and

Yamazaki Jinichi's sheep-act were quite suspicious, there was no denying that they had happened. Almost every player in the world saw what happened, and there was nothing they could say to preserve their dignity. A hat of shame was secured to every Japanese player's head.

These days, the Japanese players had lived their days in utter fear, terrified that Ling Tian might appear out of nowhere to kill them again. Ling Chen had left too great of a shadow in their hearts. But quite a few days had passed, and there was no sign of Ling Tian, so they could slightly relax.

Northernmost East Ocean Continent, Mountain Region.

After passing through this mountain, he would arrive at the Celestial Cherry Valley... Ling Chen closed the map and hurried onwards. Compared to the map he had bought from Qian Gun Gun, the map he had bought from the Item Shop was much too simple and crude. There were many names on the map, but there were no descriptions. This entire trip, Ling Chen had run into more than 10 dead ends, and had to turn back. He also walked into many areas that were filled with high level monsters that were impossible for him to defeat. All in all, he had faced many perils in order to arrive here.

The northernmost region of the East Ocean Continent was bone-piercingly cold. Ling Chen simply couldn't stand it, and eventually bought a fur coat at a town called Snowridge Town. Ling Chen was now wearing the fur coat as he walked through the snow. The layer of snow on the ground was too thick, and was impossible for

evena horse to walk through.

“I hope this is the place Su’Er referred to, otherwise this would have been a great waste of time!”

This was a mountainous region, and there were countless mountains in sight, both large and small. All of them were covered with snow, and under the sunlight, Ling Chen’s vision was filled with white. The Celestial Cherry Valley was supposedly in the middle of this mountainous region.

Ling Chen started to quickly walk towards his final obstacle... more than one hour later, he had reached the summit. From there, he could see the entire view of the Celestial Cherry Valley, which left him completely dumbfounded.

In front of him was a completely white world without blemish. At the bottom of the mountain, countless cherry blossoms added to the beauty of the place. The snow lightly fell from the clouds, and countless Cherry Blossom trees proudly stood in the snow. The flowers were also pure white, making it difficult to distinguish whether they were snowflakes or flowers. Although Ling Chen was standing on top of a mountain, this scene extended as far as he could see and looking down from such a high vantage point, the scene below was also covered with mist which added a dreamy element to the enchanting scene.

This place was incredibly beautiful-impossibly beautiful, even. Even Ling Chen spaced out for a few moments while staring at this spectacle.

Cherry blossoms in the snow… he had reached the Celestial Cherry Valley!

“Xiao Hui, let’s go!”

Ling Chen yelled out as he started to run down the mountain.

Of course, running down a mountain was much faster than climbing up a mountain. With Xiao Hui in front and Ling Chen following after him, they quickly reached the foot of the mountain. Upon reaching the bottom, they stood before the cherry blossom forest.

‘The snowy gully under the cherry blossoms’- there were cherry blossoms and snow. All that was missing was the gully… was it a gully in between the mountains?

Now that he had confirmed his destination, Ling Chen started to look for small mountains in this cherry blossom forest!

“Ding… you have entered [Celestial Cherry Valley – Fallen Cherry Forest].”

Upon entering the cherry blossom forest, a system announcement sounded out. Ling Chen continued to walk forwards while marvelling at the cherry blossoms around him. It wasn’t that he had never seen cherry blossoms before, but that the scene of white cherry blossoms dancing in the snow was normally

impossible to see. How could one simply go past with just one glance? However, it seemed that this sort of perfectly beautiful place could only exist in this sort of world.

After walking for about 2 minutes, Xiao Hui suddenly stopped walking, and called out with ‘awoo’ sounds. Ling Chen also stopped walking, took off the heavy and cumbersome fur coat and equipped weapons into his hands. When leaving the city, the old shopkeeper had told him that the cherry blossom forest had a type of spirit… a very dangerous type of spirit!

Multiple dangerous auras started to close on him. However, no matter if it was in front or behind him, or to the sides, there were nothing but cherry blossoms and snowflakes. Just as Ling Chen was about to walk forwards, information from Xiao Hui was sent into his mind.

[Cherry Spirit Girl]: Type: Spirit, Level: LV40, HP: 3500. Cherry blossom trees that were turned into demonic spirits by the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s power. They have the ability to conceal themselves. They look gentle and weak, but are extremely dangerous. Every cherry blossom petal is a deadly weapon in their hands. Any being other than the Cherry Blossom God Representative entering here will be chased out by them.

Passive Abilities: Immune to Physical Attacks, Damage taken from Water Element Attacks -30%, can only exist in the cherry blossom forest. Upon leaving, they

will immediately die.

Attack Skills:

[Cherry Illusion]: Uses the cherry blossoms on the ground to perfectly conceal themselves. They will only be revealed when attacking or being attacked.

[Cherry Petal]: Shoots out a cherry blossom petal, dealing a great amount of damage to a single target. The petals start slow but increase in speed, and carry a Tracking effect. After being hit, there is a 3% chance of one's magic and skills being sealed.

Weaknesses: Fire, Wind, Lightning, Earth, Light Resistance -20%, Darkness Resistance -200%.

These were the spirits that the old shop owner had referred to! No wonder why he could sense danger, but couldn't see anything... they could actually conceal themselves! And perfectly, at that! It was a pity that they had run into Xiao Hui. With Xiao Hui's Eye of the Holy Spirit, all concealment techniques were useless.

At the same time as the information about the Cherry Spirit Girls were transmitted to him, their positions were also revealed. Currently, Xiao Hui's eyes were like his eyes, and his body blurred as he used [Moment of Elegance] to flash forwards.

"Ding... Libra Orb's effects have been activated, Moment of

Elegance's cooldown time has been reset."

That's right, over the past few days, Ling Chen had confirmed that the Libra Orb's effects activated as soon as he used the skill!

Swish!

-8186, -8175!

Amid the flash of bright light, two soft cries sounded out. Behind Ling Chen, two snow-white figures appeared... they had hair that was white as snow, and the pale faces of young girls. Their bodies were slim and willowy, which were covered by think white clothing. They looked like two delicate and fragile young girls. They pitifully cried out then fell down, then dissipated into two cherry blossom petals.

Immune to Physical Attacks? In front of the Cancer Orb, that was simply a joke!

As the two Cherry Spirit Girls were killed by Ling Chen, more than 10 cherry blossom petals suddenly appeared in the air. They gently floated over towards Ling Chen, and soon, more than 10 Cherry Spirit Girls simultaneously appeared... they again, looked like completely innocent and harmless beauties with white hair.

The cherry blossom petals initially moved quite slowly, as though they were being blown by a soft breeze, and looked completely harmless. They suddenly accelerated when they reach

four or five meters away from Ling Chen, and whistled through the air like sharp knives. However, Ling Chen did not panic. He turned, and used another Moment of Elegance, instantly travelling 15 metres and leaving the cherry blossom petals far behind him. He had reached the Cherry Spirit Girls, and sent out 2 Ling Tian Bursts.

In a wave of soft and lovely cries, five Cherry Spirit Girls were altogether instakilled, transforming into cherry blossom petals. It was a pity that Ling Chen did not hold back at all against these beauties, and showed no mercy. He locked onto each of the Cherry Spirit Girls, and killed them in turn. In just a moment, he had finished all of them off.

However, this was the Cherry Spirit Girls' territory. Just as Ling Chen finished off a wave, before he could even take a breath, another 10 or so Cherry Spirit Girls around him, and started to attack.

The Cherry Spirit Girls' main skill wasn't in using cherry blossoms to attack, but in concealing themselves. Anyone would panic upon suddenly being attacked by an unseen enemy. However, this ability was useless in front of Ling Chen, and so was their immunity to Physical Attacks. As such, Ling Chen did not feel any pressure at all in dealing with the Cherry Spirit Girls. Ling Chen casually destroyed wave after wave, but their numbers not only did not decrease, but started to increase. What was even worse was that even though he had killed so many LV40 monsters, they had not dropped a single copper coin!

They were even stingier than the Buck-toothed Rabbits in the

Novice Village!

Ling Chen stopped meaninglessly fighting, and after wiping out the new wave, he dashed into the depths of the forest. The ground was covered with snow, and the sky was blank and white. There were only cherry blossom trees in sight, and it was quite easy to lose one's way in this sort of place. However, with Xiao Hui in the lead, Ling Chen didn't need to worry about directions at all.

They continued towards, and walked even deeper into the forest. Along the way, countless Cherry Spirit Girls attacked him, but they could only harass them. With his ability to destroy them in one hit, the Cherry Spirit Girls were unable to stop him in the slightest.

45 minutes later, they were still in the forest, and there seemed to be no change in their surroundings. However, at this moment, Xiao Hui stopped walking, and some information from Xiao Hui appeared in Ling Chen's mind.

[Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation]: A chaotic formation created by the Cherry Blossom God Representative with cherry blossom trees as the foundation and her own power as the source of its energy. It stops all outside creatures without permission from entering the Cherry Blossom God Palace. The Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation is incredibly mysterious and ever-changing, as well as contains numerous mysteries. If one retreats from the formation, they will quickly be able to reach safety. However, if they forcefully advance, they will be destroyed by cherry blossom petals. Ever since the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation was constructed, no being has ever forced their way through.

Chapter 422 - Celestial Cherry Valley – Central District

The Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation was created from the Cherry Blossom God Representative's strongest formation abilities. From its description, its effect was similar to that of the Fairy Realm's Bewildering Formation, and its purpose was also to keep outsiders out. However, it seemed to have attack properties that the Bewildering Formation didn't, and apparently the attacks became stronger the deeper one went.

Moreover, no one had ever forced their way through before.

If he had to rely on his own power, Ling Chen would have no confidence in getting past this formation. After all, this was a formation created by the Cherry Blossom God Representative. However, with Xiao Hui, everything was different. The Bewildering Formation contained the power of the entire Fairy Clan from back then, but this Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation only contained the power of the Cherry Blossom God Representative. Although it had attack properties, it was bound to be weaker than the Bewildering Formation. Since Xiao Hui could easily pass through the Bewildering Formation, it shouldn't be too difficult for him to also pass through this formation.

"Xiao Hui, it's up to you!"

Xiao Hui stood unmoving, and his horn lit up with a faint grey light. After a while, the light disappeared, and a complicated diagram appeared in Ling Chen's mind.

Ling Chen looked at Xiao Hui in shock. After Xiao Hui's Eye of the Holy Spirit had been levelled up to LV3, it had become even more powerful than it already was. Now, he could stand there without moving and analyse a formation created by a Moon God Representative and transmit it to him... this was simply unbelievable.

With this information, Ling Chen was able to fully comprehend the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation. He was confident that even without Xiao Hui guiding him, he could easily pass through it. Moreover, he could do so without triggering any of the attack mechanisms, and would not even be detected by the formation!

"Xiao Hui, let's go."

As usual, it was Xiao Hui walking in front and Ling Chen following behind him as they walked into the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation.

"Ding... you have entered the dangerous region 'Celestial Cherry Valley – Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation'."

Indeed, the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation was an extremely dangerous region. One misstep, or even the slightest incorrect positioning of one's body, could result in them being sent to the beginning. If it was serious, they could even die.

The surroundings were strangely quiet, and there were surprisingly no Cherry Spirit Girls around. Ling Chen did not walk

too fast or too slow, and confidently walked forwards as he calculated the best route to take. After walking for 100 metres, a fairly thick cherry blossom tree appeared in front of him. Ling Chen walked over and paused 2 metres in front of the tree, then walked 8 times around it. Suddenly, the thick cherry blossom tree disappeared, and if one looked closely, they would be able to see that the arrangement of the cherry blossom trees around them had changed as well.

Just then, Ling Chen had been walking around the cherry blossom tree. However, from a third party's perspective, without the cherry blossom trees, they would have seen him walking in a straight line! Within the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, Ling Chen was moving, but so were the cherry blossom trees, and even the ground. As such, if people simply walked according to their instincts, their path would be completely controlled by the formation. If they simply walked forwards, even if they weren't attacked by the attack mechanisms, they would be forever trapped within the formation.

After a few minutes, the way Ling Chen walked greatly changed. He walked towards the right and walked in the arc, then walked towards the left and walked in an arc, then turned to his right at a 90 degree angle, and would sometimes spin in a circle... after proceeding like this for about half an hour, yet another thick cherry blossom tree appeared. This time, Ling Chen walked around it 32 times, then headed forwards without looking if his surroundings changed. After walking 10 or so steps, the cherry blossom trees on both his sides suddenly fell down, accurately smashing towards him.

Normally, a person would instinctively try to dodge these falling

trees. However, Ling Chen didn't even bother to look at them and continued forwards, allowing them to fall towards him...

Boom!

The cherry blossom trees fell to the ground. Although it seemed that they would fall onto Ling Chen, one of them fell in front of him and the other fell behind him. In the next second, they both disappeared, leaving only tens of petals floating down. Ling Chen shrugged and continued to walk forwards. Within the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, the space was warped, so one's vision was essentially useless. For example, a cherry blossom tree that looked three metres away could be as far as 100 metres away, while a tree that looked tens of metres away could be right next to a player, so close that they could touch it. The two cherry blossom trees that had fallen down... hadn't fallen at all. Instead, it was simply because the space had been twisted, and really, the real threats weren't the trees, but the petals that were 'floating' downwards. If he had moved forwards or backwards at that moment, they would have stabbed through his body like sharp blades.

Although Ling Chen had fully comprehended the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, he was still incredibly wary and careful. This was especially after he reached the deeper regions of the formation, where the attacks became even more ferocious. If he made even one misstep, he could be killed, as well as alert the creator of the formation... the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

Three hours later, Ling Chen's forehead was covered with sweat;

having to be extremely careful about every single step was extremely mentally taxing. Finally, he reached the tallest and largest cherry blossom tree.

This cherry blossom tree was 1 metre thick, and stood out clearly from the other trees. Standing under this tree, Ling Chen looked up, and saw the sky almost completely covered with petals.

“It’s here!”

Ling Chen gently clenched his hands into fists and breathed in. He closed his eyes and reconfirmed the final route that he had to take, then started to walk anti-clockwise around the tree and silently counted in his mind... after walking around it 52 times, Ling Chen paused for a moment, then walked for another one third of a circle, then turned around and leapt towards the tree.

The feeling of hitting the tree never came. Just as he was about to hit it, the gigantic cherry blossom tree disappeared, and a warm wind passed by him, dispelling the coldness within his body. Ling Chen felt as if he had been immersed in a hot spring, and couldn’t help but indulge in the feeling, closing his eyes. Immediately, he opened his eyes again, and stared at his surroundings in shock.

He was now in a completely different world.

The unending scene of the cherry blossom trees had disappeared, and so did the snow on the ground. Even the coldness, that he had gradually grown accustomed to, was gone. Instead, the air in this place was soothingly warm. The sound of flowing water could be

heard in the air, and there was a wooden bridge about 10 steps away from him, with water flowing under it.

There was not a single trace of snow on the mountains. Instead, Ling Chen could see that the mountains close to him and far away were all covered with trees, creating a scene of green. The ground was covered with fallen leaves, creating a natural carpet of green. The leaves were all incredibly green, and not a hint of yellow could be seen. There must also have been some waterfalls here and there on the mountains.

This was...

“Ding... you have entered ‘Celestial Cherry Valley Central District”. Continuing ahead, you will reach the Cherry Blossom God Palace in which the Cherry Blossom God Representative resides. Going near to the Cherry Blossom God Palace will likely enrage the Cherry Blossom God Representative, so please be wary.”

The system announcement gave Ling Chen an answer. He thought for a moment before suddenly looking backwards... 30 metres behind him was that sea of cherry blossom trees.

Over there, it looked like it had been snowing for more than 10,000 years, whereas on this side, it was warm as spring. Although they were so close together, they seemed like 2 different worlds. Evidently, this was the work of the Cherry Blossom God Representative. This showed just how unbelievably powerful she was.

However…

According to Su'Er's information, the orb should be found in the 'snowy valley under the cherry blossoms'. The most fitting place seemed to be that cherry blossom forest. The place in front of him had no cherry blossoms, nor was there any snow… moreover, continuing forwards, he might even face a lot of trouble if he ran into the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

That was a Moon God Representative who was worshipped by the countless residents of the East Ocean Continent and controlled the rules and order of the entire East Ocean Continent!

However, Xiao Hui's horn had never lit up while they were passing through the cherry blossom forest. If there really was a God Orb in there, Xiao Hui would have detected it from afar… could it be that it wasn't in the cherry blossom forest? Or was it that the forest was too big, and they hadn't walked past the right place?

"This place contains the aura of the Moon Gods, so it should be where the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative resides. This place is so elegant; these Moon God Representatives really know how to indulge themselves," Qi Yue's voice sounded quite sarcastic. Evidently, she did not have a favourable attitude towards them, "Little master, did you come here to have a look at that Moon God Representative? It'll be quite dangerous, hehe."

Ling Chen tapped his chin as he narrowed his eyes, saying, "Since

we came all the way here, we can't just turn back and leave, right? The Moon God Representative... who cares if we anger her. After all, she's just the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative. What can she do to me when I return to the Forgotten Continent?"

After saying so, Ling Chen strode forwards.

Chapter 423 - Peeping

Mountains, streams, grass, trees, birds and flowers-these were all present in the world that Ling Chen saw.

Xiao Hui led the way with Ling Chen walking behind him, who was constantly marvelling at the scenery around him. No one would imagine that in the arctic region of the northernmost East Ocean Continent there would be such a beautiful place. Many beautiful flowers covered the ground, and there were also trees and grasses everywhere, as well as colourful butterflies flying in the air. He would also occasionally see rabbits bouncing around, which would always run in fright when they saw him.

Ling Chen couldn't help but inwardly sigh-this Moon God Representative really knew how to enjoy herself.

The Central District was surprisingly big. After walking for 15 minutes and going around a small mountain, a breathtakingly beautiful world appeared in front of his eyes... this place was filled with flowers of different colours, shapes and sizes. Within this sea of flowers, there was a large, two storey house. It was 30 metres wide, and seemed to be constructed out of wood. The house was quite grand, and although it didn't look extremely elegant, it had an air of luxury simply from existing in this dream-like world.

Information from Xiao Hui appeared in Ling Chen's mind.

Cherry Blossom God Palace!

That was where the Cherry Blossom God Representative resided!

A half-metre-wide path started at where Ling Chen was standing and passed through the sea of flowers, extending to the house's front door. If Ling Chen walked on this path, he would reach the most powerful existence in the East Ocean Continent-the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

"Qi Yue, would these Moon God Representative recognise the Lunar Scourge's power?" Ling Chen asked as he walked.

"No," Qi Yue replied, "The Moon God Representatives' power was given to them by the Moon Gods. Unless they had extremely high talent, their lifespans would be far shorter than that of the Moon Gods'. The Moon God Representatives from back then who saw the Lunar Scourge have probably all passed away. More than 10,000 years have passed, and the Lunar Scourge has long since been forgotten, and neither has the Moon God Clan brought it up. As such, I wouldn't even be surprised if the Moon God Representatives didn't even know the name 'Lunar Scourge', much less recognise its power."

"Alright, then I can be at ease."

Ling Chen let out a breath in relief. If he really ran into the Cherry Blossom God Representative, he would definitely be chased out, or even killed. He wasn't so naïve as to think that he could defeat a Moon God Representative. However, with the Feng Chen Sect's escape skills and the Lunar Scourge's abilities, as well as the Libra Orb, he would have no problem in keeping himself alive. What he was worried about was that using the Lunar Scourge's

power could expose it, and bring him great trouble. However, it turned out that this would not be an issue.

"Xiao Hui, let me know in advance if you detect anything."

It was still Xiao Hui walking in front and Ling Chen walking behind him, and he started to walk slower. Ling Chen trusted Xiao Hui's insane detection abilities. If they were discovered by the Cherry Blossom God Representative, Xiao Hui would immediately let him know.

Xiao Hui also walked slower, and soon, they had reached the Cherry Blossom God Palace's front door. The door was wide open, and inside was a large hall, without a soul inside.

Ling Chen silently tiptoed in, feeling suspicious. This was where the Cherry Blossom God Representative resided, the holiest place in East Ocean Continent, and yet he was able to enter so casually... of course, perhaps the Cherry Blossom God Representative was extremely confident in her Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, and believed that no one could pass through, and even if they did, she would detect them.

Or could it be that she was not here today?

Suddenly Ling Chen faintly heard something-it was the sound of water flowing. This wasn't the sound of water naturally flowing through a stream, but rather... water being scooped up and falling back down.

This sound came from the back of the Cherry Blossom God Palace.

Ling Chen raised his eyebrows and slowed his breathing, making his body enter its calmest state as he motioned for Xiao Hui to keep quiet. At this moment, Xiao Hui's horn suddenly started to glow. Xiao Hui's eyes lit up and waved his paw towards Ling Chen as he ran towards a room towards the right. Because his body was so small and light, he didn't make any noise at all when running. Ling Chen immediately followed him. He could almost certainly confirm that the Cherry Blossom God Representative was at the back. However, she had completely let her guard down, and did not detect his presence. Another reason was that his control over his body was simply monstrous-when he was fully controlling his aura, he wouldn't disturb even a speck of dust, nor would he make even a bit of noise.

Ling Chen soundlessly entered the room to his right. The entire time, still hearing the sound of water flowing and splashing. This room was quite small, and seemed like it wasn't entered into very often. There was nothing inside except three items on the windowsill, which looked like they had been there for a long time. They were-a scroll, a white belt and a normal-looking fist-sized rock that was covered with a white light.

Xiao Hui stopped under the windowsill. Evidently, these three things were the treasures that Xiao Hui had detected!

Every treasure that was detected by Xiao Hui was not ordinary. Ling Chen immediately went over and looked at their stats.

[Flying Scroll]: Usage Requirements: None. After usage, any skill that has not reached max level will permanently gain 1 level.

[Belt of Blessing]: Type: Belt, Grade: Celestial, Equipment Requirements: Luck greater than 5. A belt that has been blessed by the Goddess of Order. After wrapping it around one's waist, a player can receive the blessing from the Goddess of Order. Stats: Luck+5, immune to Critical Hits and Pierce Hits.

[Spatial Stone]: A stone that contains mysterious spatial energy. It is usually naturally created in regions in which the seven elements are perfectly balanced, making it very rare. It tends to irregularly move around after being formed, and can move anywhere. Using special methods, one can extract the spatial energy from within the Spatial Stone and create special items. However, the forging requirements are extremely high, requiring the forging technique to be at least that of the Heaven's End grade. People who can use the Spatial Stone to forge items are incredibly rare. Coincidentally obtained by the Cherry Blossom God Representative and sealed with the Moon Gods' power to prevent it from escaping.

A scroll that could increase the level of a skill by 1-the Flying Scroll!!

And this rock was a Spatial Stone!

And that belt... was actually a Celestial grade Belt! A Belt!! Belts were so rare that even though Ling Chen had Heaven's End grade and Celestial grade equipment, this was the first time he had seen a Belt. They were just as rare and valuable as Masks! Moreover, this Belt's stats were amazing; not only did it give an astounding +5 to Luck, but he would never have to worry about being hit by Critical Hits or Pierce Hits!

Every single one of these three things were absolute treasures, and they were right in front of Ling Chen, without any protection. If Ling Chen didn't take them... there would be something wrong with his brain. He walked forwards and unhesitatingly put all three items into his bag.

No matter what else happened today, just obtaining those three items made everything worth it.

After putting away the 3 treasures, Xiao Hui's horn continued to glow. Evidently, there was other treasure around him.

Was there anything more wonderful than obtaining priceless treasures without having to pay any price at all? Seeing Xiao Hui run off again, Ling Chen didn't even think as he joyfully followed behind him. Of course, he didn't forget to completely hide his presence.

Ling Chen followed Xiao Hui through a fairly short corridor, and stood in front of an opened door. This seemed to be a bedroom,

with curtains made of hanging crystals and a luxurious-looking bed. After exiting the bedroom from its back door, Ling Chen entered yet another corridor, which extended to the back of the house… following behind Xiao Hui, Ling Chen could hear the sound of water becoming louder and louder, clearer and clearer.

This sound… it couldn't be…

Very soon, they reached the end of the corridor. Xiao Hui stopped walking and stood as he stared forwards. Ling Chen walked over incredibly carefully, and stood behind Xiao Hui. This was the very back of the house; on the other side of the wall should be the backyard. Ling Chen held his breath and stretched his head forwards until it reached the screen window, and he peered outside.

He immediately saw a small, rippling, lake surrounded by thousands of flowers… at the side of the lake was a slender and beautiful figure…

Ling Chen's pupils constricted…

That was… the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

No! That wasn't the important point. What was even more important…

Was that this goddess-like woman was taking off her clothes!

Her small and delicate feet skipped into the water, looking like a pure girl playing in the water. Her jadelike hands undid the belt around her waist, then took off her cherry-coloured long skirt, revealing her long and slender legs. She now only had 1 piece of clothing covering her. Her cherry-coloured undergarments simply couldn't hide her curvaceous body. Ling Chen's eyes widened as his body heated up.

This situation... could it be...

The woman didn't notice that she was being peeped on, and she lightly walked deeper into the water. She then turned around, facing in Ling Chen's direction. Ling Chen was in a daze, and didn't hide himself, and instead just stared... white as snow-that was a term commonly used to describe women who were beautifully white. However, this phrase was true for this woman's skill. Her skin was so white that it had a sense of purity. Her slender and long legs, as well as that narrow and supple waist was enough to make anyone's blood boil over.

Every inch of her skin could make a person burn with passion, especially her beautiful breasts. They were incredibly full, yet perky and firm, and were almost bursting out of her undergarments. She did not notice Ling Chen, and with her eyes slightly closed, she began to undo the strings tying together the undergarment. A flash of white shone at Ling Chen, then bounced as the 2 pink gems on them also trembled, causing Ling Chen's eyes to widen even further

The undergarment slowly slid off as the woman slowly submerged into the water. There were many flower petals in the

water, giving off a sweet fragrance, and the pleasant warmth of the water caused her to give a faint moan of pleasure.

Ling Chen had actually never peeped on a woman before... before today, of course.

It wouldn't really matter if she was just a random stranger... however, she was the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative-the renowned Cherry Blossom God Representative!

No matter who she was, the gentlemanly Ling Chen wouldn't continue to peep like this... no, instead, he activated his camera function...

Chapter 424 - Cherry Blossom, Snowy, Gully

Ling Chen silently aimed the camera towards the woman without any shaking or wobbling. With his hands as steady as rocks, the photos taken were crystal clear. He also changed the settings here and there in between taking photos.

Two words-marvellously professional!

Goddamn... Ling Chen couldn't believe he was actually secretly taking photos of the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative! Not only that, but she was wet and completely naked, and the photos were high definition and uncensored! If this was spread, Ling Chen would be hunted down by the Cherry Blossom God Representative to the ends of the earth, as well as become Japan's public enemy... of course, he would be secretly admired and envied by them as well. After all, this guy had peeped on the Cherry Blossom God Representative's celestial body with his own eyes!

Taking a bath was one of the situations in which women were the most relaxed. Adding on the protection from the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, which people normally couldn't pass through undetected, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had completely let down her guard as she relaxed in the water. He bent down as she washed her legs, and water dripped down from her bountiful peaks... Ling Chen felt great changes occurring in the lower half of his body as his heart began to pump faster.

Every girl in Heart's Dream was an incredible beauty, and he also had the seductress Qi Yue by his side. As such, he had a lot more

control over himself than most people had. Normally, he would be stunned, but wouldn't have had such a heated reaction. However, this person he was peeping on was the noblest and most powerful person in the East Ocean Continent... this was much too stimulating and exciting. Even if he was made of stone, he would have quite an excited reaction. Ling Chen's heart beat faster and faster, and his face even began to turn red as his stare was filled with passion and greed... her incredibly supple and round breasts almost made him want to go over and rub them!

The woman rose up, and slightly turned, once again directly facing Ling Chen, allowing him to see her beautiful face. Her enormous breasts were at least a 36F, and proudly hung on her chest. Around her neck hung a piece of string, and there was something attached to the string that was securely hidden by her breasts...

Such a beautiful figure and such a beautiful face. Everything that a woman desired was gathered on her body. Her body was simply heavenly, and could make any man go crazy! Ling Chen remembered Qi Yue saying that all of the Moon God Representatives were women, and all of them were extremely beautiful. This one was hundreds, if not thousands of times more beautiful than he had expected.

Ling Chen suddenly thought of something-if even a Moon God Representative was so beautiful, just how stunning would the three Moon Goddesses, Order, Freedom and Fate be... it was simply inconceivable. Ling Chen continued to stare, and his hands started to tremble. He couldn't help but gulp... in that moment, he inwardly yelled, "Crap!"

“Vanishing Shadow!”

“Ding... Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Vanishing Shadow’s cooldown time has been reset.”

“Who’s there?!”

The sound of Ling Chen gulping was almost imperceptible, and unnoticeable by normal humans. However, the woman was, after all, the Cherry Blossom God Representative. She stood straight as the clothes she had taken off rose up and covered her body, and her body flashed as it appeared in the place she had heard the sound.

Holy crap... she can teleport?! Ling Chen stuck to the corner of the room, standing completely still and suppressing his breathing as he inwardly thought, “That was way too close...” Almost 0.1 seconds after he made the sound, he had activated Vanishing Shadow, completely hiding himself and Xiao Hui. The Cherry Blossom God Representative also instantaneously reacted, teleporting extremely quickly... however, it was a pity that she was a woman, and had to wait for her clothes to cover her up before she made her move... otherwise, Ling Chen might not have been able to activate Vanishing Shadow before she arrived.

There was no shock or fear on the woman’s face; there was only fury. She frowned in confusion. She was sure that she had heard some strange sounds from this place, and had instantly teleported over, but she couldn’t detect anyone or anything.

Compared to this beauty, Ling Chen was feeling much worse. The

Cherry Blossom God Representative was currently standing just half a step away from him. If he moved even slightly, he would be able to touch her body. An enchanting fragrance came from her body, but what was even worse was that... she had just come out of the water, and her clothes were quite wet, and stuck on to her body. There were 2 clear dots poking out of her clothing, as if she wasn't wearing anything at all. Drops of water slid down from her face, falling into the chasm between her breasts... Ling Chen's heart beat faster and faster. This wasn't because he was worried about being found, but because of his male instincts! To most men, a wet beauty was even more seductive than a naked beauty, and could cause their passion to flare. Moreover... this was a Moon God Representative, and she was incredibly close. If he moved his head, he would almost be able to stick it into her breasts.

This caused Ling Chen's concealment to fall apart.

His heart beat uncontrollably, and he simply couldn't suppress his aura anymore. Even Ling Chen knew that it would be impossible to continue to hide in such a situation.

"Get out here!!"

The woman furiously yelled, and she turned, stretching out her right arm towards where Ling Chen was. A multitude of cherry blossom petals appeared in the air, shooting towards Ling Chen.

Although these were just beautiful cherry blossom petals, Ling Chen felt as if there were hundreds of deadly knives piercing towards him. Without hesitating, he used 'Moment of Elegance' to shoot forwards... as soon as he activated the skill, he and Xiao Hui

were revealed, appearing in the woman's vision.

After using Moment of Elegance to move 10 metres away, before the woman could attack again, Ling Chen hurriedly waved his hands, "Wait, wait, wait, wait! Don't attack, I'm not a bad person!"

Maybe it was because of his acting, or because the woman didn't plan to continue attacking, but she lowered her arm and coldly stared at him. Evidently, she knew that he had seen her entire body! However, what she was even more shocked about... was how he had arrived here. This place was blocked off by her Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, and no one had ever passed through, let alone exited without her detecting them.

After Ling Chen spoke, he also stared in shock towards her chest...

As she moved her arm, her massive breasts also swayed, revealing the thing that hung in between her breasts and swinging it in front of her breasts. It was an orb that emitted a faint silver light, about as big as a ping pong ball, with a symbol etched onto it.

This orb's shape, size and light were all too familiar!

It looked exactly like the other God Orbs he had found!

Could it be...

"Little master, the orb hanging around her neck is one of the

Lunar Scourge's orbs! When little master was peeping, I already sensed it!"

Ling Chen: "……"

Xiao Hui's horn was glowing, and it was pointing right at the woman's chest.

Who would have thought that he would find an orb under such circumstances? The orb was actually on the Cherry Blossom God Representative! Wait a second, wouldn't that mean there were three God Orbs in the East Ocean Continent?

Wait…

Su'Er's information…

The snowy gully under the cherry blossoms…

Cherry blossoms… Cherry Blossom God Representative…

Snowy… gully…

Cherry blossom… snowy… gully…

Could it be that this sentence was referring to the Cherry Blossom God Representative's cleavage?!?!

What the !@#$%...

Ling Chen's body swayed, and swallowed a mouthful of blood.

Cherry blossom... snowy... gully... it completely matched the description!

However... that description simply had no tact at all! This was the legendary Heaven's Secrets Sect's power!! This sort of description... if it wasn't for some unexpected circumstances, how would he have found the orb?! No normal person would think to look in a woman's breasts!!

Ling Chen wondered how Su'Er would react if he told her about this.

Right now, what Ling Chen was thinking about wasn't why this orb was hanging in the Cherry Blossom God Representative's cleavage, but how to get it out!

Chapter 425 - By Force...

“Who are you, and how did you get in here?!”

Any woman would be furious to be peeked on by a man. The Cherry Blossom God Representative wanted to absolutely annihilate this person. However, she couldn’t detect any threat from this human, and he was so weak that he couldn’t even take one hit from her. This caused her to become even more shocked. How did such a weak human pass through the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation?

However, if she knew that not only did Ling Chen peek on her, but also took photos... she would probably hunt him down to kill him again and again.

Just as she spoke, she could feel the man staring intently at her chest. She coldly harrumphed, and a white light covered her body as a snow-white dress appeared on her body, covering almost every inch of her skin.

Ling Chen shook himself out of his daze and hurriedly thought... this woman didn’t continue to attack, evidently because she wanted to know how he came in. He had to take advantage of this opportunity.

Facing a Moon God Representative, an existence even more powerful than the War Demon Beast and Shadow Demon Beast, gave him great pressure.

Ling Chen looked up and met her eyes with his. A strange light flashed in his eyes as he cast a “Complete and Utter Belief Curse” on her.

“Ding... Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Complete and Utter Belief Curse’s cooldown time has been reset.”

At the same time, information from Xiao Hui appeared in his mind.

[Snow Cherry]: Type: Moon God Representative, Grade: ??, Level: ??. One of the Moon God Clan’s Representatives of Order. Because she protects the East Ocean Continent, she is often called the “Cherry Blossom God Representative” or “Cherry Blossom Goddess”. She was the last Nine-tailed Snow Fox in Mystic Moon, and has the Royal Bloodline of the Nine-tailed Snow Fox Clan. After growing to maturity, she would lead mortals astray, so the Goddess Order took her in and cleansed her of her demonic nature and purified her soul. She also gave her the Moon Gods’ power, as well as gave her a human form, allowing her to become one of the Representatives of Order. She came to the East Ocean Continent 300 years ago, and became the Moon God Representative controlling the order of the East Ocean Continent.

Passive Abilities: ????

Attack Skills: ????

Weaknesses: ????

Snow Cherry? Her name sounded quite similar to that of the princess of the Fairy Clan. [TLN: When pronounced in Chinese, Snow Cherry is also ‘Ying Xue’, but the ‘Ying’ is a different word and has a different meaning]

No matter if it was level or grade, there was too big of a gap between Xiao Hui and the Cherry Blossom God Representative. As such, he could only provide a tiny bit of information. Ling Chen quickly adjusted his emotions and warmly smiled as he looked into her eyes and said, “O great Cherry Blossom God Representative, it is my honour to meet you. I was sent by the Goddess Order to find you, as well as bring something back to her.”

Ling Chen’s words were utter rubbish, and even idiots wouldn’t believe them… as he spoke, Ling Chen inwardly screamed, “Complete and Utter Belief Curse… please work!!!”

Before today, his Feng Chen Curses had never failed before. He always expected his Curses to work, due to his monstrous mental energy. However, this situation was different-he was facing a real Moon God Representative! For his mental energy to surpass even Xiao Feng Chen’s, it would definitely also be superior to the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s. However, Xiao Feng Chen told him that the Feng Chen Curses’ success rate not only depended on one’s mental energy, but also their overall power! If there was too much of a gap in their power, it was possible that the Feng Chen Curse could fail. The difference in power between Cherry Blossom God

Representative and Ling Chen wasn't just by a bit! This incredibly beautiful and sensual-looking woman was something that exceeded the Mysterious God grade, and was probably close to the Saint Destroyer grade! An existence even more powerful than the War Demon Beast, Shadow Demon Beast and the Evil Black Dragon!

Back then, Xiao Feng Chen had affected all three Moon Goddesses with his Feng Chen Curse... evidently, it was possible to curse even Moon Goddesses. However, Ling Chen only knew some Basic Feng Chen Curses. Could they really affect a Moon God Representative?

"Her ladyship sent you?" Hearing Goddess Order's name, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes sightly widened. The fury in her eyes was replaced with warmth, and her frowning eyebrows also returned to their normal state. Her reaction caused Ling Chen to feel delighted, and he almost jumped in glee... it worked! The Feng Chen Curse had actually worked on the Cherry Blossom God Representative! Ling Chen decided that he would fight to the bitter end with anyone who denied the power of the Feng Chen Curses! It even worked on a Moon God Representative!

That meant the rest of what he wanted to do was going to be easy! The Cherry Blossom God Representative would definitely readily hand over the orb to him... after which he could simply leave.

That's right, it was that simple.

However, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's next sentence made him feel like he had been smashed in the head by a stick.

“But… the Moon God Clan doesn’t accept any males… did her ladyship really send you?”

Ling Chen’s excitement was instantly extinguished.

When speaking, the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s eyes slightly trembled, and she had a complicated look in her eyes. She looked half alert and hesitant… evidently, she had not completely believed what Ling Chen said.

That’s right, she only partially believed his words.

If the Complete and Utter Belief Curse had failed, the Cherry Blossom God Representative would not have believed Ling Chen’s words at all. The Moon God Clan had a male? What a joke. The Goddess Order would send a human to retrieve something for her? Ridiculous. With the Goddess Order’s abilities, she could appear in any place in the Mystic Moon world… so why would she send such an incomparably weak human? The Moon God Clan casually sweeping the floor would be enough to destroy hundreds of human streets.

However, this look of hesitation signified that she at least somewhat believed him!

Alright, at least it was better than her not believing him at all. Ling Chen immediately realised this and stepped forwards as he sincerely said, “That’s right. Her ladyship, Goddess Order, sent me here. I only recently entered the Moon God Clan, which is why

you've never seen before. Goddess Order commanded me to come here and retrieve something that is very important to her. She said that you need to give it to me immediately so that I can take it to her."

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's expression changed and the struggle in her eyes grew even more... evidently, she started to suspect that something was off. She asked, "What does her ladyship want?"

Ling Chen immediately pointed out towards her chest, "Her ladyship, the Goddess Order, commanded me to bring back the orb hanging in front of your chest. Please take it off and hand it to me, so I can quickly take it back to her ladyship."

Ling Chen's Comprehension was 17, which meant that the Complete and Utter Belief Curse would only last for 17 seconds. After just a few exchanges, more than half of the time had expired. Ling Chen's finger trembled... hurry up and give it to me! Hurry up!!

"This orb?" The Cherry Blossom God Representative looked down and held the orb in her right hand. She looked as if she was going to take it off, when the look in her eyes suddenly changed. She suspiciously asked, "But her ladyship said that this orb is something that represents utmost evil, and that I have to keep it on my body to guard it. Unless she allows it, I can never take it off."

In the end, she didn't hand over the orb. As the Cherry Blossom God Representative spoke, the effects of the Complete and Utter

Belief Curse ended. In that moment, the look in her eyes became icy cold.

Just as Ling Chen was about to release the second Complete and Utter Belief Curse, a cold and furious voice sounded out, “Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curse! You’re from the Feng Chen Sect!”

Ling Chen: “!!!!”

Ling Chen was greatly shocked from hearing the Cherry Blossom God Representative yell out “Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curse”. Who would have thought that the Feng Chen Curses were so famous that even the East Ocean Continent’s Moon God Representative knew about them. He didn’t have time to think as he quickly activated the second Complete and Utter Belief Curse.

However, this time, the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s gaze remained cold and she continued to glare at him icily. The pressure and killing intent she emanated continued to bear down on him... this time, the Complete and Utter Belief Curse had no effect at all! The reason was quite simple... after knowing that what Ling Chen had used was a Feng Chen Curse, she had put up some mental defences. Back then, when Xiao Feng Chen had used the Feng Chen Curses on the Moon Goddesses, they had also been unprepared. Afterwards, none of them worked on them either once they became aware. Otherwise, with his escaping abilities, he definitely wouldn’t have been locked up in the Lunar Sky Hell.

“The Feng Chen Sect’s last Sectmaster, Xiao Feng Chen, has already been locked into the Lunar Sky Hell, and he will never escape from there. Who would have thought that the Feng Chen

Sect would have other successors. It's a pity that you're too weak! Although I don't know how you passed through the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, it was you who offended me first, and even used a Feng Chen Curse on me to try to obtain this evil orb. I can't find any reason to pardon you, so… you can be on your way."

The beautiful face was filled with a sense of nobility and dignity. The Cherry Blossom God Representative slowly lifted her right hand with her palm facing Ling Chen… with just a thought from her, she would be able to completely destroy Ling Chen.

Ling Chen felt quite depressed.

With her mental defences, the Feng Chen Curses would have no effect on her. In that case, using such gentle tactics wouldn't work anymore. However, if he used force, and completely offended this Moon God Representative, he would face unimaginable consequences.

Despite that, the Cherry Blossom Goddess was filled with killing intent towards him, and definitely would not spare him… since it was like this, the consequences wouldn't be much different even if he went further.

Looks like he had to obtain the orb by force.

Thinking to there, Ling Chen suddenly raised his right hand. Silver light erupted from the Lunar Scourge, fixing the Cherry Blossom God Representative in place.

“Ding… Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Moon Shadow’s cooldown time has been reset.”

The Libra Orb’s effects were simply amazing. Moon Shadow could freeze targets in place for an insane 5 seconds. With the Libra Orb’s effects being activated, it could last for 10 seconds.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative stood there, unmoving. Her beautiful eyes were filled with shock and dismay. Ling Chen did not waste any of this precious time, and quickly rushed over to the Cherry Blossom God Representative. He stared at her chest as he grinned, saying, “Since it’s like this, I’ll have to use force. I must have this orb.”

When she had put on her clothes, the orb had disappeared… into her deep cleavage. Ling Chen stretched out his hand and suddenly pulled her clothes to the sides as she stared in bewilderment. A pair of full and white breasts bounced out, shaking in front of Ling Chen and almost making him spit out blood.

Chapter 426 - Taking Advantage!

Female players were given great protection mechanisms in virtual games. For example, a female player could choose to punish a male player who was sexually harassing her with lightning from the heavens. If the offence was light, they would only be paralysed, and would not be able to move for a period of time. If it was a serious offence, they could be instantly killed. For the most serious offences, the offender was not only killed, but also lost 2 levels... it was even worse than being killed by a player or a monster.

These protections applied for all female players. As such, if a male player wanted to violate a female player within a game, the consequences would be dire. However, Moon God Representatives were not given such protections.

But truth be told, they didn't even need those protections. With a Moon God Representative's status and power, would they need the protection of the system? No player in their right mind would offend them. Moreover, even if a player could violate a Moon God Representative, they would be repeatedly hunted down and punished... in other words, they simply would not be able to exist within the game anymore. Of course, although it was possible to violate them, it was highly unlikely that anymore would dare to do so.

However, a little LV30 player had actually done so, and succeeded. He even completely ripped her clothes open... what was even worse was that the Cherry Blossom God Representative could not do anything against this weak little LV30 player. In fact, she could not even move.

Ling Chen didn't have time to worry about the consequences of his actions. The orb on her chest contained hope for reviving Ruo Ruo, so he had to obtain it no matter what. Let alone offending a Moon God Representative, even if he had to offend the Emperor of the Heavens, he would not hesitate at all.

With her outer clothes pulled open, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's undergarments still damply clung to her skin, barely covering her bountiful breasts. Ling Chen stared, with his eyes fixed on those mesmerising breasts. Not only were they huge, but they were wonderfully shaped, and had an enticing cleavage. Ling Chen's continued to stare, with his face only a hand's distance away from them.

Goddamn, this task was way too stimulating.

Ling Chen's body began to uncontrollably heat up, and his head began to buzz. Moon Shadow's effects only lasted for a very short period of time, so he did his best to control himself. He stretched out his hand and reached into her cleavage.

The moment his hands came into contact with her smooth skin, Ling Chen's brain seemed to freeze, and almost forgot everything. An intense desire welled up within him to lower his head and kiss her breasts.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's chest was not only large, but also soft. The softness and suppleness of her breasts almost caused Ling Chen's mind to break down, and he couldn't

bear to withdraw his right hand. Luckily, he had a fairly strong mind, and instantly remembered what he should be doing. He reached further in and grasped the orb, and reluctantly pulled his hand out… as he did so, her breasts swayed considerably.

The orb felt just like the other 6 orbs, and it was inscribed with an “m” with a long tail. Ling Chen gripped the orb in his right hand, and used his left hand to squeeze the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s breasts. With this woman’s status, charms and beauty, any normal man would do this sort of thing.

This pair of breasts… are simply exquisite… no less than expected from a Moon God Representative’s breasts… Ling Chen couldn’t help but inwardly mutter.

However, his right hand didn’t forget its job. As soon as Moon Shadow’s effects ended, before the Cherry Blossom God Representative could react, he released a second Moon Shadow.

“Ding… Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Moon Shadow’s cooldown time has been reset.”

The probability of the Libra Orb’s effects being activated twice in a row was a 25% chance. Although this probability wasn’t too low, it was surprising for it to happen in such an opportune moment. This meant that the Cherry Blossom God Representative would not be able to move for the next 10 seconds. Ling Chen grasped the orb and tried to pull it out. However, no matter how hard he tried, he simply couldn’t dislodge it from around her neck.

Looking at the Cherry Blossom God Representative, although she was a Moon God Representative, she was still a woman. Not only that, she was untainted by the world and had barely any interaction with males before. Her mind went completely blank, and her body seemed to be bound by some sort of magic so that she could not move at all. When Ling Chen's hands shamelessly fell on her breasts, her whole body stiffened as a strange and humiliated feeling spread across her body... despite her discomfort, she couldn't make a sound, and couldn't resist him at all.

Moon Shadow's time limit decreased second by second, but Ling Chen simply couldn't retrieve the orb. As he became more and more worried, he unconsciously started to grope with more and more strength. It felt as if he was kneading tofu with his hands, and even gently squeezing them would cause them to adhere to the shape of his hands. The softness of her breasts could awaken the bestial nature of any man, making them want to ravage her...

Because of one hand, he was filled with anxiety due to not being able to pull out the orb. Because of the other hand, he was filled with ecstasy. Currently, Ling Chen was feeling extremely worried, yet blissful.

"Little master, this isn't going to work," Qi Yue's voice softly sounded out as she watched Ling Chen, "Let alone the Cherry Blossom God Representative, even for corpses, without the owner's permission, it is impossible to forcefully take something from someone. Even if you try for a thousand years, you won't succeed."

Ling Chen: "....."

That's right, unless the owner gave permission, it was impossible to forcefully take something that a person was wearing or currently using. The only way one could take something by force was to force the owner to give it up, or to kill them and hope that it dropped. If it was possible to steal something by simply grabbing and pulling, the gaming world would be filled with theft.

This meant that if Ling Chen wanted to obtain this orb, he had two choices. The first was to kill the Cherry Blossom God Representative and hope that she would drop the orb... however, Ling Chen couldn't even consider this as a possibility. Killing a Moon God Representative that was even more powerful than Tao Tie? What a massive joke. Even if all of the players in the East Ocean Continent banded together, they wouldn't have been able to take her down. Then the remaining option... was for her to give it to him.

Looking at his left hand that was still squeezing her breasts, it seemed that this option wasn't quite likely either.

"What should I do then?" Ling Chen asked Qi Yue.

"What should you do? Hehe..." Qi Yue giggled, and slowly replied, "Right now, what little master needs to do is enjoy this beauty in front of him. How could you let this opportunity to take advantage of her go? Although her breasts aren't as big as mine, and she's not as beautiful as me, but she's still quite decent, hehe..."

Ling Chen: “……”

Perhaps it was because this Cherry Blossom God Representative was simply too alluring, Ling Chen felt convinced by Qi Yue’s words and squeezed each of her breasts in each hand. They were soft and supple, yet firm and perky… they were simply exquisite. It was no wonder that a ‘gentleman’ like Ling Chen became like a wild beast. He closed his eyes in intoxication, and felt them as much as he could. In the end, he was using all of his full strength, distorting their shape… afterwards, Ling Chen suddenly let go, and turned and sprinted away. After being freed from Ling Chen’s demonic hands, the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s breasts sprang back to their original shape, albeit with some red marks on them.

After Moon Shadow’s effects ended, the Cherry Blossom God Representative regained control over her body. She was like a frightened baby deer, and hurriedly pulled her clothes together, covering her breasts. She flusteredly held her arms in front of her breasts as her cheeks became red with panic, fury, humiliation and indignance… as well as self-pity. The current her had none of the dignity a Moon God Representative should have. Instead, she looked like a young girl who had just been violated. The only difference was that as a powerful and noble Moon God Representative, she wasn’t weak and didn’t shed any tears.

“I won’t forgive you!!”

The numbness and pain in her breasts still had not completely disappeared, and the feeling of humiliation remained in her mind.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative was utterly furious... she was accustomed to peace and tranquillity, and very much enjoyed it. Moreover, with her status, she never would have thought that a man could violate her like this. She was filled with boundless hatred and killing intent towards him. Looking at Ling Chen, who was rapidly escaping, she stretched out her hands and as her chest bounced up and down...

"Heavenly Cherry Brilliance Formation!"

Chapter 427 - Even Such A Savage Tactic Doesn't Work?!

Although he hadn't obtained the orb from the Cherry Blossom God Representative, being able to take advantage of her in such a way made this trip worth it. After taking advantage of her, Ling Chen scampered off. However, before he could even exit the sea of flowers, an intense sense of danger came from above, causing him to stop in his tracks.

Ling Chen jerked his head up, and his pupils constricted... the blue sky above his head was gone, and was instead replaced with a sky made of white cherry blossom petals. It was impossible to see the ends of this sky, and it looked extremely chaotic. It gave off the fragrance of cherry blossoms... but also contained killing intent that didn't belong to cherry blossoms.

Krssssssh!

The air was torn as the sky of cherry blossom petals descended, shooting towards Ling Chen's body. It was as if a vast sea of cherry blossoms was falling on him... facing this sort of attack with a massive range, even if he had 8 legs, and could move 100 times faster, it would be almost impossible for him not to be hit. He made a decision in a second, and equipped the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear. He cast a Moment of Elegance as he charged upwards towards the Cherry Blossoms.

Swish!

Ling Chen's body and the deadly cherry blossom petals collided. In that moment, the Evil God's Mask flashed, and all of the cherry blossom petals that hit his body were sent flying back towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative. At the same time, Ling Chen's body broke through the layer of cherry blossom petals... he had only been in contact with the cherry blossoms for an instant, making it impossible for the cherry blossoms to attack him after the Evil God's Mask's effects were activated.

Chi chi chi chi...

The cherry blossom petals reflected by the Evil God's Mask hit the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The sheer amount of force contained in them caused her to stagger back for 4 or 5 steps, and she almost lost her balance and fell on the ground. The cherry blossom petals remaining in the air seemed to lose their power, and drifted down then disappeared like snow.

Ling Chen, who had narrowly survived this crisis, yelled inwardly, "This woman's way too vicious. To use such a terrifying and powerful move against a measly player like me, it seems that she's determined to kill me. If it wasn't for the Evil God's Mask, I definitely wouldn't have survived that."

Having taken into account the things he had done to the Cherry Blossom God Representative, killing him 100 times using the cruellest methods wouldn't be excessive.

"Evil... God's... Mask!! I can't believe you also have the Feng Chen Sect's Evil God's Mask!"

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's death skill, unleashed in her fury, was released in order to seal all possible escapes for Ling Chen and kill him. She never expected that not only would he be unharmed, but the attack would also be reflected back to her. She vengefully stared at him, and her cold and beautiful eyes fell on his mask and gnashing her teeth, she called out the name of the mask.

After all, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was a Moon God Representative with much knowledge. If she had known the Feng Chen Sect, it was impossible for her not to know of their treasure, the Evil God's Mask. The Feng Chen Sect barely had any attack power. All of their strengths were in preserving their lives and plotting against others. Their supreme treasure was also useful in saving their lives. In fact, it was called the most powerful life-saving treasure. Against this Evil God's Mask that was filled with the power of a True God, forget Moon God Representatives, even the three Moon Goddesses' attacks would be reflected.

"Oh, so you actually know about this mask. In that case, you should know that as long as I wear this mask, all of your attacks will be reflected back to you." This was the first time someone had recognised the Evil God's Mask. He was secretly shocked, but he acted extremely nonchalantly, putting on an air of "If I have this mask, even the Lord of the Heavens wouldn't be able to do anything to me".

"Hmph," the Cherry Blossom God Representative angrily frowned and her eyes turned icy. In order to become a Moon God Representative, one not only needed sufficient power, but also needed to train their hearts. After all, Moon God Representatives

controlled the rule and order of a continent, so they had to always maintain a calm heart. Her current expression was furious to the extreme, “The Evil God’s Mask’s effects can only be triggered once every 10 seconds. Do you think really think it can protect you from me?”

After speaking, she placed her arms horizontally in front of her chest. A warm breeze blew, and the image of a gigantic cherry blossom appeared behind her and proudly bloomed... in that instant, the bright sky dimmed, and countless streams of air flew from different directions towards the giant cherry blossom.

Goddamn... another big move?

Seeing this, Ling Chen felt quite dismayed and shocked. He hurriedly waved his hands as he yelled, “Wait, wait, wait, wait! Wait a minute! There’s something I need to tell you... look, I’m a player, so even if you kill me, I’ll still come back to life. I’ll just lose some EXP, and won’t even suffer any pain. However, if you kill me, the consequences will be dire for you. You don’t believe me? Heheh, let me show you something.”

As he talked, Ling Chen couldn’t help but chuckle sinisterly. He quickly lifted up his communication device and opened up a screen... what was depicted was a celestial beauty in a lake. Every part of her party was clearly visible: her neck, her shoulders, her extremely bountiful breasts, her slim waist... her body was curvy where it should be curvy, and slim where it should be slim. No one could pick out any flaws on her body. Her belly was soft and flat, and her long legs were incredibly beautiful. Between them, even the pink cherry blossom could be seen clearly.

“You!!”

The Cherry Blossom God Representative stared in shock for a few minutes. She immediately recognised herself in the photos, and she felt as if she had been struck by countless bolts of lightning. Her entire body trembled, and just as she yelled out, her vision darkened... this humiliation and enormous blow to her dignity almost caused her to faint.

As for Ling Chen, who had shamelessly peeked on her and recorded the whole thing, he stood proudly as he continued to show the photos. He even began to professionally commentate, “Whew, look at that skin. Even milk isn’t so white! And those breasts, so large and white, as well as so perky. The feeling of groping them...” Ling Chen stretched out his hand and sniffed it, “was even more wonderful and indescribable. I can bet that even if one had to sacrifice the rest of their lifespan to touch them, there would still be thousands, if not tens of thousands of men who would be willing. And that waist, those legs and that ass... oh, and this place. Wow, its pinkness is something only young girls should have. No less than expected from a Goddess’ body, even an experienced guy like me couldn’t help but grope... hmm if I released these photos publicly so that the whole world could see it, how many men would be unable to sleep at night and drool over it...?”

“You... You... Enough!!”

The Cherry Blossom Goddess’ body shook as she bit down hard on her lips. Her face had become deathly pail, and the gigantic

cherry blossom behind her, as well as the chaotic air streams, all disappeared. Even if it didn't disappear, she still wouldn't have been able to attack... Ling Chen's intention was very clear: if she killed him, he would definitely spread these photos.

If anyone said that a LV30 player could blackmail a Moon God Representative, it would be taken as a massive joke. However, Ling Chen had accomplished this. What's more, the thing that he was threatening the Cherry Blossom God Representative with was far more dire than even her own life! Unless it was part of their profession, no woman would be willing to display their naked body to the masses. Moreover, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was the Moon God Representative of the East Ocean Continent... if this was spread, even if she immediately died, she would not be able to regain her honour.

Ling Chen knew that using this tactic was incredibly cruel and shameless. However, this was the only leverage he had over her. He grinned as he said, "My dear Cherry Blossom Goddess, please don't work yourself up. Apart from you and me, no one has seen these photos. In truth, I didn't take those photos for fun. Instead, I just want to use them to make a simple deal with you."

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's chest heaved as she stayed silent, still biting her lips.

Ling Chen ignored her reaction. He was confident that she could not maintain her strong front in light of those photos. He slowly spelt out the terms of his deal, "If you give me that orb around your neck, I'll immediately delete those photos... oh, and if you don't trust me, I'll just give this communication device to you. I

can also give a little apology for accidentally peeking on you taking a bath. The orb that you called an evil item is useless to you, and might even bring catastrophe to you. You have nothing to lose from this deal."

"... What do you want this evil orb for?!" The enraged Cherry Blossom God Representative was finally able to say a complete sentence. Everything that Ling Chen had done was for this orb that the Goddess Order had given her, so she couldn't help but feel suspicious.

"That's a secret. At least, I won't use it to do evil," Ling Chen replied.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's gaze was like an icy sword. Despite looking so angry, this beauty still looked quite stunning. Ling Chen's eyes couldn't help but be drawn to her heaving chest as she spoke, "When her ladyship gave me this orb, she specifically told me to never take it off or give it to anyone... I won't give it to you!!"

Ling Chen was shocked that she could remain so resolute despite his threats. He tapped his nose as he shook his head in disappointment, "Since it's like that, then I'll allow all the men in the world to appreciate your body. Ai, what a pity. I was hoping to keep this as a private collection, but now it has to be shared with the world."

In response, the Cherry Blossom God Representative coldly laughed. Within her expression was a sense of heart-wrenching grief, "I see that the Feng Chen Sect's deeds are just as shameless as

her ladyship had said. Even if you humiliate and cause my reputation to be destroyed, I still won't give it to you!"

Her cold voice sounded just as beautiful, but every word was cold and firm as ice. As she spoke, the gigantic cherry blossom behind her once again bloomed as the overwhelming killing intent once again covered Ling Chen's body.

Ling Chen's eyes flickered... This woman's personality was much too strong... even such a savage tactic didn't work?!

Chapter 428 - Harassment (1)

The photos in his hands were his trump cards against the Cherry Blossom God Representative. However, if even those were useless, then there was no hope for Ling Chen.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's fierceness and determination was out of Ling Chen's expectations. He originally thought that with the Chery Blossom God Representative's status and position, she would obediently yield under such threats. At the very least, he expected that she wouldn't be so resolute in her opposition. However, it turned out that her attitude was of one where she would fight with him to the bitter end, and even if he spread the photos, she still wouldn't give him the orb.

"Goddamit... Looks like I chose the wrong timing," Ling Chen silently muttered to himself. Indeed, the timing wasn't right. She had been peeked on by him and had her photos taken, then was frozen and groped. Finally, she had been shamelessly blackmailed. All of her anger had been forced out at once... in her fury, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had lost all of her rationality, and wanted to kill him no matter what. There was no way she would accept any deal from him.

I should probably wait for her to calm down... Thinking that, Ling Chen suddenly raised his right hand and released Moon Grief. A dark light instantly covered the Cherry Blossom God Representative's body, and a confused expression appeared on her face as the giant cherry blossom behind her stopped blooming. It then started to wither... then disappeared.

To forget how to cast a skill half-way through casting it was a terrible feeling.

Ling Chen activated Broken Shadow and rushed off. His speed left the Cherry Blossom God Representative bewildered. She utterly hatted Ling Chen to the extreme, so how could she just allow him to leave? Just as she was going to tear space to go after him, her hand froze in mid-air, and a shocked expression appeared on her face... because she had suddenly forgotten how to distort space. She could only watch as Ling Chen charged further and further away, and his voice came from afar.

“My dear Cherry Blossom Goddess, it’s a pity that we didn’t reach an agreement today, but that’s alright. We have many opportunities in future. I’ll come visit you soon, so please take some time to think about my offer. Oh, and don’t worry, I won’t show anyone else your photos for now, because I want to keep them for myself. It wasn’t easy to get those beautiful pictures, so how can I just show them to others? I’ll look at the Cherry Blossom Goddess’ beautiful body every day. What a wonderful life, hahaha~”

The final laugh sounded incredibly frivolous and obscene, causing the Cherry Blossom God Representative to gnash her teeth in fury. However, she simply couldn’t remember how to use her skills to give chase, and she couldn’t even use her long-ranged attacks... moreover, Ling Chen was simply too fast, and had quickly exited her range.

She had heard that the Feng Chen Sect’s skills in running away were unparalleled, but only now did she truly believe those

rumours.

Indeed, he was the Feng Chen Sect's successor, but he was a player, and was only LV30. However, the Cherry Blossom God Representative knew that she, a Moon God Representative who controlled the entire East Ocean Continent, had been toyed around by him. He had stealthily passed through the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, entered into her residence, peeped on her taking a bath, took photos and violated her body... and she could only watch as he escaped.

She had never felt so depressed, so furious and so helpless before. Of course, she was also deeply shocked. Even the strongest human in the East Ocean Continent was unable to do this, and yet a mere player had done so. She was sure that the reason she had suddenly forgotten how to use her skills was also related to him.

He was only a LV30 player, and yet had such terrifying abilities. He had toyed around with her, a Moon God Representative, and had taken advantage of her. He had seen every part of her body, and her breasts still had marks from being groped by him.

This was how terrifying the Feng Chen Sect of the Night Demon Clan's three Sage Sects was... no wonder why the Night Demon Clan could oppose the Moon God Clan back then.

However, the Cherry Blossom God Representative wasn't quite correct. Indeed, the Feng Chen Sect's power was terrifying, but Ling Chen had only received some basic powers. The most powerful item on Ling Chen was definitely the Lunar Scourge with 6 God Orbs. With the Lunar Scourge's power, the Cherry Blossom

God Representative was simply helpless in front of him.

After recovering, the Cherry Blossom God Representative did not chase after Ling Chen. Truthfully, after what had just happened, she felt some fear towards this little player. She gritted her teeth and did not move for a long time. After calming down, she stretched out her hands and released her Moon God power. Instantly, countless complex changes happened within the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation... she definitely wouldn't allow Ling Chen to enter again.

Currently, Ling Chen was already far, far away.

10 kilometres to the west of the Sunrise City, at a secluded location, Ling Chen was sitting against a tree. He sighed, and tiredly asked, "Qi Yue, do you have any ideas?"

"Ideas... little master should consider this: if someone much weaker than you wanted to take your Twilight Spear, what would they have to do to take it from you?" Qi Yue asked.

"....." Ling Chen silently thought for a while. The Twilight Spear was his most powerful weapon, and was coveted by countless people. If someone wanted to take the Twilight Spear from him... there would only be two methods: killing him and hoping that he would drop it, or forcing him to give it to them. Taking by force was impossible in virtual games, and this was the same situation with the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

Even the most effective threat against women was ineffective

against the Cherry Blossom God Representative. If he wanted to force her to give the orb to him... Ling Chen could feel a headache coming. He simply couldn't think of anything more compelling than the photos he had. As for killing the Cherry Blossom God Representative, not only were the consequences extremely dire, but it was completely impossible with his strength. If he truly wanted to kill her, he could summon the Shura, but it would be too much of a waste.

Moreover, it would be too much of a pity to kill such a perfect little goddess.

"Is it really impossible?" Ling Chen asked in frustration.

"Well, there is a way... hehe, little master can go and harass that little goddess every day. No woman likes being harassed, regardless if they're a little girl or a goddess. If you harass her enough, maybe she'll give little master the orb."

Ling Chen: "....."

What sort of idea was this? Qi Yue's words were evidently a joke. However, Ling Chen thought for a moment before hesitantly replying, "Alright, I guess there's no harm in trying. After all, I don't have any better ideas."

"Eh?" Qi Yue was slightly shocked, then started to laugh with her beautiful voice, "Little master, could it be that you haven't had enough of her body, and you want to take even more advantage of her?"

“I…” Ling Chen didn’t know what to say.

Qi Yue once again laughed, and she materialised in front of Ling Chen amidst a black light. She smiled as she looked at him, and an intoxicating fragrance swept into Ling Chen’s nose. Qi Yue was standing incredibly close to him, only two steps away, and Ling Chen could see every feature of her beautiful face. Any man or woman who had eyes that could see would feel their spirit tremble upon looking at her.

“You… why did you come out?!” Ling Chen took half a step back. Even when facing the Cherry Blossom God Representative, Ling Chen had not appeared so flustered. He even turned his face away, not daring to look at her.

Ling Chen’s actions clearly amused Qi Yue. She giggled as she stepped forwards, her red lips parting as she seductively spoke, “Little master, could it be that I’m so ugly that you don’t even want to look at me?”

The fragrance coming from her was simply mesmerising. Truthfully speaking, Ling Chen was quite afraid of Qi Yue, and tried to avoid looking at her for a simple reason… she was a demoness who no man could resist. She had an enchanting voice, and a ravishing body. Not a single woman Ling Chen had met before could compare to Qi Yue’s looks and figure. She had a pair of shockingly large breasts, and her black-coloured clothing looked as if they would burst open at any moment. Ling Chen had touched them the first time he had met Qi Yue… they were definitely larger and firmer than the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s, and her

ass was also bubbly and round. Anyone who saw them would be able to imagine how bouncy and soft they were. And yet, her waist was so slim, and though it did not look unnatural, it added to her seductiveness.

This unrealistically enticing and cunning woman was someone who Ling Chen didn't dare to get near to. After such a long time, Qi Yue knew almost everything about him, whereas he knew pitifully little about her. In fact, he didn't even know if what he knew about her was true. Although Qi Yue seems to help him, he had a feeling that this woman was incredibly dangerous. One day, if he really fell for her charms, the consequences would be terrifying... Ling Chen never doubted his instincts.

"I'm just your little servant, but little master has never tried to get closer to me... I originally thought that there was something wrong with little master, but only today did I find out that little master is a normal man. Why is it that you don't want to touch me then? Could it be that I'm not as good as that little goddess?"

Qi Yue slowly walked closer, and although she only took a single step forwards, she seemed so much more alluring. She leaned in close to Ling Chen, so close that her gigantic breasts were almost sticking against his chest, causing Ling Chen to hold his breath. Qi Yue smiled, and her eyes turned misty as she coyly looked at him, "Little master, look, my chest is even bigger than that little goddess, and I'm sure they feel even better."

As she spoke, her hands grabbed on to one of Ling Chen's hands, pulling it towards her breasts.

Chapter 429 - Harassment (2)

Ling Chen's eyes widened and he bit his tongue. Using superhuman willpower, he shook off Qi Yue's hand, then hurriedly ran away. Behind him came Qi Yue's flirtatious laughs, and he knew that he had once again been toyed with by this witch.

That's right, she was definitely a witch. She was naturally seductive, and even without doing anything, she could make almost any man go crazy for her. Even Ling Chen looking at her would cause his mind to waver. He had taken advantage of the Cherry Blossom God Representative, and had enjoyed the stimulation. However, if he really touched Qi Yue's body... he believed that he would lose his mind and would jump on her like a beast.

This witch knew just how sexy she was, and knew that Ling Chen didn't dare to touch her. As such, she liked to tease him now and then... causing much mental anguish to Ling Chen. If Ling Chen really couldn't control himself and leapt on her, she would definitely disappear, and Ling Chen would have to suffer the torture like a crazy beast.

The Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation in the Celestial Cherry Valley had been greatly changed by the Cherry Blossom God Representative's Moon God power. Of course, it would be impossible for Ling Chen to follow the same route. However, with Xiao Hui, even if it was twice as complicated, Ling Chen could still pass through it easily.

The first thing Ling Chen had done after logging on was heading towards the Celestial Cherry Valley and directly appeared in the Central District. With the Spatial Orb, the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation was completely useless. After appearing next to the Cherry Blossom God Palace, Ling Chen immediately activated Vanishing Shadow. After entering undetected the previous day, Ling Chen was confident that he could do the same today.

Ling Chen silently crept around in the Cherry Blossom God Palace, but didn't find the Cherry Blossom God Representative. He was dumbfounded... could it be that she had been scared off? However, it simply didn't seem possible that a Moon God Representative would be scared off by a player.

Finally, Xiao Hui nudged him, and led him deeper inside.

Ling Chen saw the Cherry Blossom God Representative next to a small waterfall. However, she was no longer calm and relaxed like she was before. Instead, she was frowning, evidently in a bad mood. What happened the previous day would cause her to be unable to smile for a long time, and could even leave a permanent shadow in her heart.

The water fell from the mountain cliff, creating a mist. The Cherry Blossom God Representative stood in the midst of the mist, as if she wanted to use the coldness of the mist to wash away her frustrations and to calm herself down. Standing in the mist, the Cherry Blossom God Representative looked every bit like a goddess who was untainted by the world.

After all, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was a Moon

God Representative, and had an aura which could not be compared to by ordinary women. Ling Chen couldn't help but stare for a while, unwilling to destroy this beautiful scene.

However, in the end, he wasn't here to admire the scenery.

"Hallo! Beautiful Cherry Blossom Goddess, good to see you again," Ling Chen walked out, loudly greeting the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative looked up, and slowly turned around. The instant she saw Ling Chen, her beautiful eyes turned icy cold. Her expression displaying deep shock. She had completely changed the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, and it had become incredibly complex. And yet, this person had appeared here without her detecting him at all.

The Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation that no one had been able to pass through in hundreds of years was like nothing to him!

How could she accept this?

At the same time, the fury that she had gradually suppressed erupted. This was the first time she had ever wanted to kill a person so much. Even she was shocked at how much killing intent she was releasing. However, when she thought of how he violated her, the killing intent that she should have been suppressing became even stronger.

“I’m sure that the intelligent Cherry Blossom Goddess knows why I’m here again. In that case, will the merciful Cherry Blossom Goddess agree to my request? After all, that orb is useless to you, but it can help me fulfil my dream. At the same time, you’ll be able to get rid of trouble for yourself-isn’t this perfect?” Ling Chen said while grinning. However, this time, he did not take out the photos, and didn’t even directly mention them. He realised that showing them would probably have the opposite effect that he wanted.

The temperature of the air rapidly fell; the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s killing intent was already bone-piercingly cold, causing Ling Chen to shiver. At least on the surface, the Cherry Blossom God Representative looked quite calm. She looked at Ling Chen as she calmly said, “Tell me why you’re so desperate to obtain this evil orb!”

Back when the Goddess Order had given this evil orb to her, she hadn’t told her what it could be used for, or why it was called an ‘evil orb’. It seemed that she didn’t want to mention it, but only told her that she couldn’t let it fall into anyone else’s hands. Women were naturally curious, and evidently, Ling Chen wanted to obtain this orb at all costs. Adding on his despicable actions, she could tell that this orb contained some sort of evil power. If this despicable person obtained it, he definitely wouldn’t use it for good… it was possible that he would use it to create some sort of catastrophe.

“Well…” Ling Chen thought for a moment before replying, “It’s to save someone.”

What he said was the truth. He wanted to obtain this orb no

matter what it took in order to save Shui Ruo, even if there was only a tiny bit of hope.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative coldly laughed. If the things from the previous day had not happened, and Ling Chen directly said these things, she might have believed him. However, after being violated by him, she wouldn't believe anything he said, "To save someone? Her ladyship said that this orb represents utmost evil, and that I can't allow it to fall into anyone else's hands... especially not into the hands of a scoundrel like you. Even if I die, I won't give it to you, so give up... moreover, even if you don't come to find me, I'll come to find you. Your blasphemy cannot be forgiven! Not only will I kill you, but I will also gather all the lords and mayors so that it will be impossible for you to remain in the East Ocean Continent!"

"Aiya!" Ling Chen acted as if he was greatly frightened, "No way! Didn't I just touch your breasts? Do you really have to be so extreme?"

"You!!" the Cherry Blossom God Representative's body shook, and in her fury, she sent three cherry blossom petals shooting towards Ling Chen.

Ling Chen dodged them with a Moment of Elegance as he arrogantly yelled, "You think I'm afraid of you because you're a so-called goddess? You want to kill me? Heheh, if you're able to kill me, why am I still standing here? Go and gather the lords and mayors if you want, it doesn't matter. After all, I'm not from the East Ocean Continent, and if I don't like it here, I'll just leave. What are you going to do about it?"

If it wasn't the Cherry Blossom God Representative, but the Moon God Representative of the Forgotten Continent, he wouldn't have dared to act like this. After all, not only would he be hunted down, but he would also be unable to enter any towns or cities in the Forgotten Continent. As soon as he went in, he would be attacked by the villagers and residents. Moreover, he would never be able to upgrade his profession, do any quests, join any guilds, visit any shops, do any forging, enjoy any of the recreational facilities, participate in any of the competitions, use teleport scrolls or revival points... he would not be able to touch anything even slightly related to towns or cities.

However, this was the East Ocean Continent, so he simply didn't care. In fact, he didn't even bother to go into any of the towns or cities.

Doubtlessly, Ling Chen's words only served to fan the flames. Every word undermined the Cherry Blossom God Representative's dignity as a Moon God Representative. She finally lost control, and attacked in fury, causing a wild wind to blow... however, just as the wind rose, it suddenly died down, because Ling Chen used Moon Shadow at that moment. With a 'whoosh', he rushed to the frozen Cherry Blossom God Representative, whose face fell, with his nose just millimetres away from her face. He stretched out his hand, and like a hooligan harassing a woman, he lifted up her chin and slowly said, "Are you going to give me that orb or not? Think carefully... disobedient girls will be spanked."

After saying this, Ling Chen ran off with a gust of wind.

Moon Shadow's effects ended, and the Cherry Blossom God Representative who regained her freedom almost went crazy as she released all of the murderous intent within her. The air became incredibly chaotic as she coldly stared at Ling Chen, her snow-white hands shining with a white glow...

"Cherry Heart Fury!!"

Cherry Heart Fury: Combines the fury in one's heart with Moon God Power, filling the sky with cherry blossom petals saturated with killing intent. Savagely attacks and shreds all targets within 3,000 metres, causing 90,000 base damage per second. Severely limits targets' vision and movement, lasts for 30 seconds. Can only be activated when furious and cannot be ended early.

Ling Chen, who had been preparing to reflect this attack, was given a big fright when he received this information from Xiao Hui... Ling Chen loved powerful single-hit attacks, as the result of attacking him with those would be the attack being reflected. However, this Cherry Heart Fury... dealt damage for 30 seconds! The Evil God's Mask could only prevent him from taking damage once.

Ling Chen didn't even think as he quickly raised his right hand and activated Moon Grief.

"Ding... the Libra Orb's effects have been activated, Moon Grief's cooldown time has been reset."

Currently, Moon Grief had a range of 60 metres around Ling

Chen, and easily reached the Cherry Blossom God Representative. She suddenly forgot how to cast her skills again, and the attack quickly dissipated. Ling Chen started to swagger towards her, looking at her like a wolf looking at a little lamb, “I’ll say it again: give me the orb. Otherwise, disobedient girls really will be spanked.”

“You’re looking to die!!”

Let alone the Cherry Blossom God Representative, even a buddha would be infuriated to the point of exploding. The Cherry Blossom God Representative stretched out her hands, and found that while her power still remained, she simply couldn’t remember how to release her skills. In her panic and anger, she balled her hands into fists and shot towards Ling Chen.

Although the Cherry Blossom God Representative was unable to use any skills, her stats had not changed. Although her hands looked quite small and delicate, if they hit Ling Chen, he would die without a doubt... however, who was Ling Chen? His agility and speed was something that the skill-less Cherry Blossom God Representative could not contend with. The Cherry Blossom God Representative’s teleportation and spatial distortion could allow her to move at monstrous speeds, but none of those were currently available to her.

What was even more shameless was that against the Cherry Blossom God Representative in this state, Ling Chen even used a Broken Shadow.

With a ‘swish’, Ling Chen easily evaded the Cherry Blossom God

Representative's attack. With Broken Shadow activated, his body left afterimages as he passed by the Cherry Blossom God Representative like a gale and slapped his hand onto her round bottom...

Pa!

The sound of this slap was incredibly clear and crisp.

Chapter 430 - Girly, Your Grandaddy's Back!

The feeling of slapping the Cherry Blossom God Representative's butt was an extremely stimulating and wonderful feeling.

"YOU!!!!"

This slap nearly brought the Cherry Blossom God Representative to tears. She was a noble and mighty Moon God Representative, an existence that no one dared to offend. And yet, a player had slapped her butt! This humiliation felt worse than simply killing her. She turned around and sprang at Ling Chen... however, no matter how fearsome she currently looked, to Ling Chen, she was just like a little lamb. He once again effortlessly evaded her attack as he once again slapped his hand towards her perky butt.

Another 'pa' sound rang out.

"I wasn't lying, disobedient girls really will be spanked," Ling Chen said as he stretched out the hand he had spanked her with. He sniffed it with an air of euphoria, as if he was savouring the smell of her butt.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative stopped moving, not daring to come any closer. She knew that in her current state, against her enemy's monstrous speed, she would only receive humiliation if she continued to attack. Her face alternated between paleness and pinkness, and was so furious that she couldn't say anything.

She had the power to control an entire continent, and apart from the Ancient Beast Yamata no Orochi [TLN: 8-branched giant snake], there was no creature capable of facing off against her. However, she was so powerless against this pitifully weak human, and had been toyed with and humiliated again and again... it would be incredibly easy to kill him, and yet she simply couldn't harm him at all.

The Feng Chen Sect is truly fearsome... or is it that he is my bane...?

Seeing the Cherry Blossom God Representative stop moving, Ling Chen grinned, "That's how a good girl should be. Obedient girls are treated lovingly, and only disobedient girls are spanked. So be obedient and give me the orb."

"In... your... dreams..." the Cherry Blossom God Representative almost ground her teeth to pieces. This human had actually called her, a Moon God Representative, a 'girl'. The way he looked at her and his tone were like he was speaking to a little lamb that he could kill at any moment.

She was a Moon God Representative, and he was just a low-levelled player. This situation was completely opposite to how it should be!

Just as the Cherry Blossom God Representative spoke, the figure in front of her blurred, and a fiery pain spread across her butt as yet another 'pa' rang out...

This slap was even heavier than the previous two. Ling Chen was much too fast, and because of his strange movements, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was unable to dodge him despite being prepared. “It’s just a useless orb to you, so why do you have to be so stubborn? Just give it to me and I promise I won’t harass you anymore, let alone smack your butt,” Ling Chen sincerely said.

“I… won’t forgive you!” came the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s furious reply.

Ling Chen frustratedly shrugged as he smirked. His body morphed into a blur of wind as he rushed over…

Pa!

Yet another slap landed on the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s plump butt, and Ling Chen simultaneously squeezed, filling his hand with a soft feeling.

“Woah~~~” Ling Chen pressed his hand against his nose, as if he was savouring the smell, “Lil sis Snow Cherry, I’m actually worried you’ll agree to my offer now… don’t rush in giving me the orb, alright? This feeling, bounciness and smell… this is an exquisite ass. It would be wonderful if I could touch it 10 or so times every day.”

Despite being so powerful, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was on the verge of tears. The current her was no different to a weak woman being taken advantage of by a hooligan.

Her shoulders trembled as she took a step back and bit her lips, staying silent... facing this demonic man, she refused to beg for mercy or give in. As for anything else... there was no point in saying anything else. Despite activating Moon Grief twice, time was nearly up. Ling Chen reluctantly put his hand down as he slowly said, “What a disobedient girl. Since I can tell you’re about to cry, I’ll stop bullying you. I’ll come again soon, so make sure you’ve thought about my offer clearly before then. Next time, if you’re still disobedient, it’ll just mean more spanking for you, heheheh.”

As he talked, Ling Chen activated Vanishing Shadow and moved far away. Soon, he was outside of the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s vision and detection range.

Moon Grief’s effects ended, but the fiery pain still remained in her butt. Although the pain was not much, she felt like she was going to collapse from the humiliation. She slowly squatted down, with her arms around her knees, curling into a ball... without anyone else around, she could take off the façade of the Moon God Representative and let out the weakness and helplessness she felt, as tears rolled down her face... after a while, her face regained its composure, and she stood up. She released her Moon God power, once again greatly changing the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation... however, she felt that it was probably useless against that person.

She had been humiliated without being able to fight back at all, and her nemesis had many strange powers at his disposal. What was worse was that he would be back-whether it was tomorrow, or even sooner. Perhaps leaving here temporarily to avoid him would be the best option... however, she had no way to leave. This was

because under the eight uneven mountains to the north of the Cherry Blossom God Palace, the Yamata no Orochi laid there sealed.

The Yamata no Orochi was the most terrifying Ancient Beast in the East Ocean Continent and was at the Saint Destroyer grade. Keeping it sealed was her most important task in the East Ocean Continent. The seal that suppressed the Yamata no Orochi came from Moon God power, and her Moon God power kept it stabilised. If she left, the Moon God power in this region would become scattered, greatly weakening the seal... if the Yamata no Orochi broke up, the East Ocean Continent would be faced with a catastrophe, and she would be the unforgivable sinner who had caused it.

As such, she would never leave for more than 48 hours. After leaving for more than 1 day, she would not be able to leave for at least 7 days.

Apart from this reason, no matter how helpless she was against Ling Chen, and no matter how furious she was... she was a Moon God Representative. If she was forced away like this, what would happen to her dignity as a Moon God Representative? She simply couldn't accept such a thing .....

Today, the first thing Ling Chen did after logging on was to use a Spatial Orb to teleport close to the Cherry Blossom God Palace again. As for the Great Sun Celestial Cherry Formation, he didn't bother with that at all. Before coming, he had imagined all of the scenarios that could play out... such as if a trap had been set here, or if the Cherry Blossom God Representative was lying in wait to

deal a fatal blow to him, or if she had obtained some sort of godly weapon... Moon Grief could cause targets to forget their skills, but couldn't restrict skills from weapons.

However, none of those things occurred. After entering the Central District of the Celestial Cherry Valley, Ling Chen was able to quickly find the Cherry Blossom God Representative by following Xiao Hui. Ling Chen revealed himself, arrogantly yelling, "Girly, your granddaddy's here again. Have you thought clearly about my offer? Are you going to give me the orb or do you want more spanking?"

Today, Ling Chen's form of address towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative became 'girly'.

Ling Chen once again invoked the disgust and fury of the Cherry Blossom God Representative, and caused her to be deeply shocked inwardly. The first time he had come, she had not detected him, and the same went for the second time. This third time, she still had been unable to sense him until he had revealed himself.

Ling Chen was already proficient at hiding his aura, and adding on Vanishing Shadow, it was likely that even the three Moon Goddesses would not be able to detect him when he was concealed.

"I won't forgive you!!"

It was the same line from the previous day, and it was filled with hatred and anger. As she spoke, the sea of cherry blossom petals under her feet started to float upwards... but then suddenly fell to

the ground and disappeared.

That's right, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had once again forgotten how to use her skills. The skill that she had been casting quickly dissipated.

After seeing the 'Cherry Heart Fury' the previous day, Ling Chen naturally would not give the Cherry Blossom God Representative a chance to use it. The strength of Moon God Representatives was something no one could deny, and even saying that she was unparalleled in the entire East Ocean Continent would not be an exaggeration. Her skills were all incredibly powerful, and if it wasn't for Xiao Hui's fast reactions the previous day, he would have been destroyed by the Cherry Heart Fury. Because the Cherry Blossom God Representative knew about his Evil God's Mask and how it worked, the attacks she used were all attacks that could get around it. As such, the safest thing he could do was to prevent her from using her skills.

Powerful skills all usually took some time to cast, and this was especially so for skills that had a large range and could get around the Evil God's Mask by attacking numerous times... these sorts of skills only took the Cherry Blossom God Representative two or three seconds, sometimes even one or two seconds, to cast, but this was enough time for Ling Chen to react... After all, Ling Chen's reaction speed was simply incomparable. Because the Lunar Scourge's skills could be instantly cast and instantly took effect, as long as Ling Chen was focused and the Cherry Blossom God Representative was within range, it would be impossible for her to cast a complete skill before Ling Chen ran away. Despite being affected this skill many times, although the Cherry Blossom God Representative outwardly looked calm, deep down she couldn't

help but feel shocked. This sort of state was as if her hands and feet had been bound by invisible ropes. Although she had the power to destroy the heavens and the earth, she couldn't use any of it, leaving her at the mercy of her enemy.

Luckily, after Ling Chen activated Moon Grief, the Libra Orb's effects were activated. Ling Chen evilly laughed, "Girly, I'll ask one more time. Are you going to obediently give me the orb or do I have to spank you again?"

The Cherry Blossom God Representative took a step back, coldly looking at Ling Chen with contempt.

Ling Chen flicked his finger, "Looks like you want to be spanked. Since you like being spanked so much, how can I refuse?"

Ling Chen activated Broken Shadow and his body blurred. In one second, Ling Chen was standing there with a grin on his face, the next, his hand loudly smacked the Cherry Blossom God Representative's butt... of course, he didn't forget to squeeze it while he was at it.

Pa... Pa... Pa... Pa...

The Libra Orb's effects activated twice in a row, and due to Moon Grief being linked three times, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was toyed with by Ling Chen for nearly 30 seconds. Ling Chen spanked and groped her butt seven or eight times, then wildly laughed as he ran. After being frozen in place by Moon Shadow, it was impossible for the Cherry Blossom God

Representative to chase after him.

Ling Chen's plan was very simple... he would harass her once or twice every day and spank her a few times. He refused to believe that this Cherry Blossom God Representative could last for very long. Of course, it was entirely possible for him to harass her seven or eight times per day, and the effects would be even better... however, that would result in him using more Spatial Orbs. He had a limited number of Spatial Orbs, and couldn't afford to use them so extravagantly. As such, once or twice per day was his limit.

Chapter 431 - Ultimate Boss Skill-Logging Off!

Today...

“Hey, girly, your grandaddy’s here again. Why aren’t you coming out to greet him?”

Ling Chen stood with his hands on his hips as he bellowed in front of the Cherry Blossom God Palace. Ling Chen felt that he was more and more so becoming a hooligan who came every day to harass a pure young lady, but he enjoyed this feeling. For a player to be toying around with a noble and powerful Moon God Representative... this was simply too stimulating and exciting.

According to Xiao Hui’s directions, the Cherry Blossom God Representative should be inside, less than 20 steps away from him. She was in range of Moon Shadow, Moon Flare and Moon Grief. If she did anything suspicious, he would be able to react immediately.

Soft footsteps sounded out. Ling Chen’s arrival didn’t cause the Cherry Blossom God Representative to react much. It was as if she had accepted that no matter how much she struggled, it would be useless against his power. Soon, she stood in front of the Cherry Blossom God Palace and coldly looked at him, showing no signs of attacking.

This caused Ling Chen to feel a bit uncertain. However, he still acted quite arrogantly, “Girly, looks like your mood is pretty good

today. Are you going to give me the orb today, or are you feeling an itch on your butt and want your granddaddy to get rid of it for you?”

“You won’t be able to escape today!” The Cherry Blossom coldly replied.

This reply was completely different to her replies from the previous days. This caused Ling Chen to become confused for a moment, and he felt the ground trembling under his feet. Ling Chen instantly reacted, activating Moon Grief... however, the trembling in the ground continued, and soon he could hear clacking sounds.

Ling Chen frowned, and quickly looked up. There was not a single cloud in the sky, and against the blueness of a sky, a barely visible light could be seen, which formed a large net of light. It covered the entire sky, extending to some unknown place.

This was...

“A sealing barrier?” Ling Chen frowned as he muttered.

“This power barrier exists to protect the God Palace behind me. As soon as the barrier is activated, nothing can enter or exit. Even her ladyship the Goddess Order would not be able to destroy the barrier in a short period of time.” As she spoke, the Cherry Blossom God Representative looked like a white jade statue, revealing no emotions, “Every time you came here, you stayed for a very short period of time. After releasing your powerful skills,

you would always hurriedly rush off. Evidently, those skills you used to restrict me have limitations, and can only protect you for a short period of time. Today, you are dead beyond a doubt!" As she spoke, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes became even colder, like a pure snow lotus that had been frozen. Just a glance from her eyes was enough to make anyone feel chills in their hearts. Currently, she couldn't use any skills due to Moon Grief, so she stood unmoving. When Moon Grief's effects ended, she would immediately relentlessly attack him... she was certain that whether it was the skill that froze her body in place or the terrifying skill that made her forget her skills, they only lasted for a short period of time. Otherwise, he wouldn't have run off after harassing her for a short while every time. Now, with this barrier, it was impossible for Ling Chen to escape, so when his skills ran out, she would destroy him!

Ling Chen stealthily took out a Spatial Orb and tried to use it...

"Ding... you have been sealed within a powerful barrier, the Spatial energy in the Spatial Orb is unable to be used."

Ling Chen: "....."

Ling Chen revealed no panic on his face. Instead, he smiled as he slowly walked forwards, and activated Moon Shadow when he was three steps away from the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

"Ding... Libra Orb's effect has been activated, Moon Shadow's cooldown time has been rest." Ling Chen smirked and arrived before the Cherry Blossom God Representative in an instant. She looked even more beautiful from a close distance. Her white dress

couldn't hide her curves-her slim hips, her curvy waist, and her beautiful butt. Every inch of her was incredibly alluring and charming, and yet gave off an air of elegance and purity. This aura came from her noble status as a Moon God Representative, and was not something ordinary women could have.

"Heheh..." Ling Chen's expression became quite perverted, as if he was a starving wolf eyeing a young girl. He continued to walk forwards until his entire body was pressed against hers... even their faces were pressed together, with their noses touching. Her large and soft breasts were pressed against his chest, and her long and slim legs were also pressed against his legs. Ling Chen's body instantly reacted in a way that any man's would, and he felt the hardest place on his body press against an abnormally soft place, causing him to softly gasp.

The frozen Cherry Blossom God Representative's pupils constricted, but she was unable to resist or even make a sound.

Pressed up against her, the already-beautiful Cherry Blossom God Representative seemed even more beautiful, so much so that it seemed like an illusion. The whiteness of her skin could rival that of extremely pure snow, and was as smooth as sheep-fat white jade.

"What a pretty girly..." Ling Chen stretched out his hands and gently stroked her face. The softness of her skin made him feel like he was touching the highest quality silk in existence, "Not only pretty, but has large breasts and a round butt. I even want to take her home and make her mine. It's a pity that she's just a bit too naïve." His hands fell from her face to her neck, then even lower.

He chuckled, and pressed them against her incredibly large breasts... in that moment, he could see the Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes widen, and his hands quickly fell as he loudly spanked her twice... at the same time, a blinding light shot from his right wrist, blinding her.

"You really think you can seal me? Watch as I leave, heheheh..."

This light was the most blinding and piercing light that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had ever experienced. She was unable to close her eyes, and her world became a world of white. She could hear Ling Chen's raucous laughter, and she squeezed her eyes shut as soon as she regained control over her body. When the light disappeared, she spread out her divine sense... but could not detect Ling Chen's presence.

Concealment? That was the only possibility. The sealing barrier that protected the Cherry Blossom God Palace was incredibly powerful. Even if the three Moon Goddesses were trapped within it, they would not be able to leave within a short period of time. No matter how strange his skills were, his own power was quite weak, so it would be impossible for him to escape.

No matter how powerful one's concealment skill was, they would not be able to perfectly mask their presence, and the concealment wouldn't last forever. The Cherry Blossom God Representative examined every inch that the barrier covered with her divine sense... 1 minute passed... 10 minutes passed... 30 minutes passed... 1 hour passed... Apart from the sound of water flowing and bugs chirping, there were no other sounds, and there was no trace of Ling Chen anywhere.

“Could it be that he really escaped? Impossible…”

The Cherry Blossom God Representative muttered to herself in her shock. However, she simply couldn’t believe or accept that she couldn’t find Ling Chen.

Indeed, Ling Chen was no longer within the barrier. More precisely, he was not within the game anymore.

He got up from his bed and wiped off the cold sweat on his head, muttering, “Does that girly really not know that players have an ultimate boss skill called logging off?”

Since even the Spatial Orb was powerless against the barrier, it would be impossible for him to escape out of it. As such, when he couldn’t use his Moon Flare, Moon Grief and Moon Shadow, if he was still within the barrier, the Cherry Blossom God Representative would annihilate him. As such, logging off was his only option. However, logging off wasn’t that simple. If he wanted to safely log off, he had to somehow escape the Cherry Blossom God Representative’s aggro… as such, he froze her with Moon Shadow, groped all over her body to throw her mind into disarray, then used Moon Flare to throw her into even greater chaos. Then he used Vanishing Shadow to conceal himself, and, while the Cherry Blossom God Representative couldn’t lock onto him, he safely logged off.

Ling Chen was 100% sure that the barrier wouldn’t last for too long. Perhaps there were also strict limitations on using it.

Otherwise, the Cherry Blossom God Representative wouldn't have waited until today to use it-logically, she would have used it on the very first day. After logging off, he would muck around for as long as he wanted, as he simply didn't believe that the barrier would last forever. We'll see who can outlast the other person.

Tian Tian lay beside him. Her milky white face was very peaceful, and she would often smile, as if she was very happy in the game. Ling Chen pulled the blanket over, gently covering her body. He always felt deeply guilty towards Tian Tian. Tian Tian was at the age where girls should be the happiest. At that age, they would usually be happily enjoying their school life, playing with friends, going to amusement parks... for Shui Ruo, Ling Chen spent nearly all of his time in the game, holding on to that little bit of hope. He had almost thrown away everything else, and yet Tian Tian continued to stay by his side, living a secluded life in this Bamboo Sea Wonderland. Even in the game, he was unable to spend time with her.

Ling Chen always knew that Tian Tian always wanted to go out. In the past, she was always the happiest and laughed the most when they went out to play. However, she had never complained, and instead hung a smile on her face. She was never as demanding as before, and did her best to look after him so that she wouldn't be a burden, and to help him get over the pain of Shui Ruo leaving them.

"Tian Tian, when Ruo Ruo's back... I'll use all of my time to make it up to you and Ruo Ruo."

Ling Chen gently spoke as he put his hand on Tian Tian's head.

Chapter 432 - Ying And Xi Serving In The Bath

Having just escaped from the sealed region set up by Cherry Blossom God Representative, Ling Chen was sure that he wouldn't be able to go online after such a short period, or at least for another two or three hours. He hadn't woken up Tian Tian, and instead, walked out of the room to the big garden, and took a long breath of fresh air. They were located in the centre of the Bamboo Sea Wonderland, so the air quality was purified by millions of fresh bamboo. The fact that he could breathe in the air here was now seen as the joy of luxury.

Ling Chen was still amazed at the fact that he could secure a place like this, even only just for two years of ownership.

The size of this manmade lake was about average, and the water was very clear. You could see the pebbles at the bottom just from standing near the lake. The bottom of the manmade lake hid an advanced filtering system, and the quality was regularly monitored by extracting the underground water. There was no question that the cost of such a lake was very expensive.

Ling Chen took off his jacket and with his eyes closed, jumped into the lake. It hadn't yet reached 9am in the morning so the water was cold enough to make his hair stand. But it didn't take him long to adjust to the water, and within a few seconds, he was fully immersed in the coolness and joy the water had brought him. Ling Chen sank to the bottom, with only his head out of water and his back leaning against the wall. He hadn't been so relaxed for a while.

He wasn’t sure whether he should give his thanks to that Cherry Blossom God Representative for this experience.

After a while, he opened his eyes. With a long breath of relief, he called out, “Xi, Ying.”

The two of them arrived swiftly, and stood side by side behind Ling Chen.

Both Chao Ying and Chao Xi dressed revealing and sexy as usual. With a see-through chiffon top wrapped around their full soft breasts and willow-like waists, their skin was showing, as white as snow. The ocean blue short skirt barely covered up half of their long and ivory white legs, making them look sexually enticing.

Every guy would surely have wanted to pursue a girl like them, especially when there were two of them…. A normal guy would not be able to control his male hormones from rising, and withhold from the fantasy of having sex with both of them. Of course, this could only be in their imagination. It was too shameful to admit to such a perverted mind, especially when they were both so elegant and respectable, which was also why no one in the town had the audacity to get close with them.

Countless men had tried to pursue them since they arrived in Su Hang. However, all of them were killed by the girls. Their charm and beauty are irresistible, being named as roses with deadly poison, they wouldn’t have allowed physical touch with any other men except Ling Chen.

“Master, do you have any orders?”

Both asked in synchronism, with one leg knelt near the lake. The way they posed themselves in front of Ling Chen resonated with how a loyal servant would serve in front his king.

As they were speaking, they blushed lightly when they noticed his clothes on the side of the lake. They oversaw most of the housekeeping for Ling Chen and judging from the clothes on the side, Ling Chen was without clothes in the water, naked.

Ling Chen did not turn around, and with his eyes closed, he asked, “Any updates on Buggy from Gui Ya? Perhaps, any movement?”

Chao Xi replied with a clear voice, “Reporting to Master, Buggy is still in prison underground at Xuan Yuan family’s place. He is in a good condition, so please don’t worry. Long Zheng Yang seemed to have given some orders that Buggy wouldn’t be questioned or tortured. He has been eating and sleeping well, even his leg wounds were checked regularly by someone. He would be able to escape easily once his leg wounds have healed. If it weren’t for his wounds that were still recovering, the prison cells at Xuan Yuan’s place wouldn’t have been able to trap him.”

Ling Chen seemed somewhat relieved as Chao Ying continued to speak, “Master, the rumours have now died down. On the surface, the Long family seemed to have lost their interests in arresting you, but deep down, they have never stopped searching for you.

However, you have recovered enough to not worry about their search. Rather, this situation only shows how much they're scared of what you can do now.

Ling Chen didn't really care about the Long family searching for him. All his deep wounds would have been recovered by the time they found him. Even if all the seven secret troops were deployed, they still wouldn't be able to stop him if he wanted to leave. "Have you heard anything from Feng Xie Yu?" Ling Chen looked up, staring at the sky. Xie Yu must have been Dia Wu, Dia Wu must be Xie Yu.... Why didn't I hug her immediately when I already suspected something? You starved because of me, and had your heart die for me. Even now, you had to betray all your family and relatives because of me. As for me, I lost the chance to meet you because of my stupid envy and pride. Perhaps, this was God's punishment for me as I didn't hold onto you tightly enough at that time. I have come to fully realise that you should never harm or let go of someone you love dearly. Instead, use all your strength to treasure and protect them before it's too late.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi glanced at each other, looking perplexed. Chao Xi slightly shook her head and said, "We have always been looking, but we still have not found her in both reality and in game. Neither could the Long Family and Xuan Yuan Family. Also, she levels up really fast in game and her rankings have always remained top in Asia, which means that she must be gaming most of the time.

"If you find her, please bring her here, and tell her that Tian Ya is waiting for her here." Ling Chen thought of the last night he was with Dia Wu. No matter what happens, Dia Wu, please stay well..... Time slipped by, it has been 11 years. Dia Wu, I wonder

how you looked now... Surely a pretty woman. After all, you had always been so flawless since little, like a little angel....

"All good, there's nothing else, you both can go now."

After dismissing them, Ling Chen started meditating on his own with his eyes closed. However, a while had past, but he didn't hear Chao Ying and Chao Xi leave. He opened his eyes and turned around in suspicion. All he could see was a long beautiful leg pointing at the lake near him. The leg was so pretty and white like snow, with perfect size proportions and elegant curves. It was enough to take a man's breath away, without even needing to see whose leg it was.

Another pretty leg appeared immediately afterwards and went into the lake in front of Ling Chen. Another pair of stunning legs slid into the water from his left hand side as well.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi had their jackets off and were only wearing a light blue lacy lingerie with both of their snowy white shoulders showing. Their skin was soft like the winter snow, and arms, smooth as jades. Their full breasts jutted forward and were partially covered. They were bouncing up and down with such force that their bras were about to come off as both girls jumped down in the water. They were not wearing any skirts but only a pinafore just enough to cover their sacred parts, the light blue colour matching with their bras. Their long legs now were fully exposed in the water.

Ling Chen's mind went blank for a bit when he sensed the girls' presence. By the time he reacted, Chao Xi and Chao Ying were

already naked and leaning onto him tightly. There was nothing between their smooth skins and his body, and they were gently caressing Ling Chen's chest up and down.

"Master, let us serve you as you bathe, like before..."

Chao Ying and Chao Xi looked at Ling Chen alluringly, their voices soft as a breeze and their bodies as fragile as water. No one would have rejected them if they heard their voices. Although they both acted so comfortably, their faces were still somewhat blushing. After all, they were both quiet and obedient... Either one wouldn't have the audacity to act so flirtatiously if there were only one of them there.

Ling Chen's body scars were small, and would disappear after a while. His body muscles were very firm, and its proportions were impeccable. His incredible physique redefined the beauty standards for men. So, when their hands touched his chest, inhaling his masculine scent, they became more aroused and passionate.

"You two..."

Ling Chen could clearly see both of their breasts moving no matter where he looked. Along with their beautifully blushed faces, it was as if they were tempting him to play with them.

Chapter 433 - How Could You Get Used To This!

Ling Chen's first reaction was to run. Ever since the day he vowed to protect Shui Ruo, he no longer allowed any blood to stain his hands, especially from taking away some other girls' virginity. If Shui Ruo were here, he would have been the first one to leave no matter how aroused he had gotten.

However, this thought had not lasted longer than even half a second as it was apparent that he remained standing in the water... He already knew that Chao Ying and Chao Xi wouldn't have acted this way if Shui Ruo was still here.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi were sent to the Hell at the age of three, so they had no idea where their home was, who their siblings and parents were. Going through the same experience as the others, they slowly turned into scary killing machine.

They first met Ling Chen from Heaven when they were 13. Half a year later, Ling Chen was rewarded with Chao Ying and Chao Xi as sex slaves, after defeating every male contestant in the competition at Hell. That night, Ling Chen took away both their innocence and marked them permanently as his own possessions.

Since then, they had accompanied Ling Chen everywhere he went. Chao Ying and Chao Xi's status was high, ranked just under Eve. Thus, numerous people had tried to steal them away from Ling Chen but no one had succeeded. Their attempts all ended in terrible deaths and failures. Until Instructor Hell had been defeated by Adam and Eve, Chao Ying and Chao Xi had always been

Ling Chen's possessions.

It was simply not possible for them to forget all emotions even though they had grown up in Hell. Chao Ying and Chao Xi had become Ling Chen's shadows after being around him for years.... And to Ling Chen, it was impossible not to feel attached to them, even when he tried to resist it, treating them like sex slaves.

After all, he only thought about Xuan Yuan Dia Wu all the time. He also had a lot of alternatives during that time, including Mu Bing Yao, Yao Ying, Qian Mo, as well as Xue Mei, Yun Yao and Linna who were now taken away by Eve.

The fight only happened once every three months, and only the winner had the ability to select their slaves. Ling Chen being the winner all the time, took away all the best virgins in the entire Hell area. Likewise, the reward for women was also the choice of their own slaves... Unfortunately, Ling Chen was also once chosen to be some woman's 'sex toy'.

The first thing he heard after coming back to China was that Dia Wu had already died of hunger many years ago. Feeling hopeless, he fought with the Long Family and just escaped after being heavily wounded.... It was destiny that he went down to Zhong Zhou and met Shui Ruo there....

Since then, he had ditched Chao Ying, Chao Xi, Mu Bing Yao and all the other women who he had sex with. One could even say that he was being brutal and heartless towards the other girls... that, for a few years, Chao Ying and Chao Xi had barely gotten to see Ling Chen at all. But it was clear that Ling Chen was trying to run

away from them.

Those twins were still crazily infatuated with him no matter how heartless he acted. They wouldn't even allow themselves to get intimate with other guys, making everyone wonder if it was because they were dumb or if Ling Chen was just too lucky.

Now that Shui Ruo was gone, they could be themselves and fight for their love... Ling Chen also realised a lot after Shui Ruo left. He now could not bring himself to continue hurting the two girls. Of course, that was just an excuse he came up for himself. The real reason was that.. as they touched him, his blood and body temperature were rising uncontrollably.

Surely even gods would not have been able to resist being around two beautiful girls. Both his arms were clutched by two soft balls, and their smooth skin brushed his back. He could smell the scent of their bodies getting stronger. And as he looked down, he saw two snowy white legs diving into the water, creating ripples, with their curves flawlessly perfect. Ling Chen didn't speak nor resist, which made both Chao Xi and Chao Ying fill with even more anticipation.

Chao Ying pulled him closer to her body, and gently whispered into his ears, "Master, close your eyes, and don't talk. Let us help soothe you like we used to, please?" At that moment, whatever Ling Chen said would have broken the moment of peace and change the dynamics.

He followed her request and closed his eyes; his sense of hearing and touch becoming more sensitive without his sight. Four soft

hands gently stroked over his chest and back, slowly going further each time. From the top to the bottom, then moving back up again, the two girls used both their hands as if wanting to feel every change his body had faced over their years of separation.

Ling Chen felt like he was in heaven as the water and the scent of the girls encompassed him, making him lose all sense. But as they became more intense, he felt a sensation coming from his lower body. After some time, he heard someone slide through the water, and immediately felt a strange and soft feeling from below, making him go crazy with please. He then realised that it was from the girls licking and sucking his member.

Ling Chen's legs flexed, and his muscles started clenching all over and tensing awkwardly. This probably happened because he hadn't been served like this in a while. Along with the tingling sensation, every time they twirled their tongue around his penis, he became incredibly more aroused. He opened his eyes and looked down.

Both girls fell between his legs, with their beautiful hair tucked behind. Their long hair fell all the way down their backs, wrapping around to their chests, and their necks were white and long. They had long since unhooked their bras, with the straps handing aside on their right arms. Their backs, white as snow, and their full breasts under water were all visible to the naked eye.

The girls looked up, staring at him flirtatiously. However, going by the look of their redness, they were still somewhat embarrassed and shy. Ling Chen felt amused seeing how much they tried to please him.

Someone's arm wrapped around him from the back, and he could feel them tightly pressing onto his back. Her soft breasts caressed him from top to bottom and occasionally, stimulating sounds of panting could be heard from behind him.... The thrill and the girls were already enough to excite a person, especially when there were two of them, one in front and one from the back.

Even Liu Xia Hui, said to be the most virtuous man in China, would have to show him respect if Ling Chen was able to resist a temptation like this. Ling Chen couldn’t tell them apart, so he leaned over and grabbed the girl between his legs and lifted her curvy body above the water in the air. Her skin was as white and smooth as lanolin and the blush of red just made it even more attractive.

In the end, Ling Chen could not bear it anymore and stripped off her clothes immediately. He pushed her onto the ground, pulled her legs apart and ruthlessly thrust himself inside. The fact that there was no material between them made their body temperatures feed off each other’s heat and the girl moaned. Her voice was soft and sexual and her long legs circled around his waist like vines, gently spreading apart. Her body softened under Ling Chen's intense thrusting, and orgasmed again and again.

The girl's lashes fluttered and her eyes turned misty, her cheeks, red as fire. Both Ling Chen and the girl were panting from breathlessness as their warm bodies moved like the weak willows in the wind.

Another girl hugged Ling Chen from behind, her chest lightly

grazing his back and her hands were stroking his body. The redness of her face felt as hot as fire as she breathed heavily… Ling Chen released all his worries and concerns as his blood pressure rose like boiling water.

He took full pleasure in touching Chao Xi and Chao Ying's curvy bodies and white skin, and Chao Xi and Chao Ying had finally gotten their wishes granted, taking turns lying under his body bearing the brunt of his thrusts. The thrill and joy sex had brought them ignited their passion and desire. Three bodies tangled up, feverishly making love under water.

Ling Chen returned to the game three hours later, but did not see the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The barrier around him had also disappeared. As he expected, to open a strong barrier like that had required a lot of energy, and could only be used for emergencies. Thus, it would not have lasted very long. Ling Chen laughed vigorously, and strode towards the Cherry Blossom God Palace. He had wanted to continue his plan of harassing the Cherry Blossom God Representative until she gave him the orb. Of course, he only ended up taking advantage of her by spanking her butt, leaving empty handed.

On the fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh day… for seven days straight, Ling Chen always went to the Central District of the Celestial Cherry Valley and used to the same way to harass the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

Even if Ling Chen always used the same tactics on her, she still could not find a way to defeat him, and Ling Chen always got away

doing the same thing, spanking her butt or touching her breasts and legs. Perhaps the Lunar Scourge's power was too strong that she was not able to defeat at all. About the sealing barrier, she had never opened it again.... since the day Ling Tian went offline, it made the Cherry Blossom Representative think that she could easily escape as well, but it wasn't possible as the sealing barrier was not a place you could easily get access to. Despite being the top Moon God Representative, she was still bullied by Ling Chen on and off without a way to fight back.

On the eighth day, however, Ling Chen didn't visit the Cherry Blossom God Palace again. Instead, he sat somewhere near the outskirts of the city, scratching his head. He had not gotten the results he wanted even though he had been harassing her for seven days now. The Cherry Blossom God Representative seemed tougher than he thought she was. Her face now looked so firm, he could tell she would not give him that orb no matter how much she was bullied. After all, she no longer looked even the least surprised and after a while, had long become used to Ling Chen smacking her butt.

Chapter 434 - Dispel The Clouds And See The Sky

Of course, Ling Chen hadn't passed through the World Barrier and travelled thousands of kilometres to the East Ocean Continent just to harass the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

He couldn't beat her in a battle and his blackmail was ineffective. She didn't seem to show any signs of giving in despite being harassed for so long... was there really no way?

Up until now, Ling Chen had already stayed in the East Ocean Continent for 12 days. He had found the orb that Su'Er's information had referred to, but he was unable to retrieve it. However, it wasn't as if he had no gains these past 12 days. After all, he had found the Libra Orb, and found three treasures in the Celestial Cherry Valley.

Wait... three treasures...

These days, Ling Chen had been focusing all his time and effort into plotting against the Cherry Blossom God Representative, harassing her and training. He almost forgot about the three treasures that he had obtained, and he took them out.

The sealed Spatial Stone. Spatial Stones were incredibly powerful, and this piece was comparable to the one he had obtained in the past. Although it was just a little piece, its price could not be determined in gold. The seal evidently prevented it from escaping, and although it was put on by the Cherry Blossom

God Representative, Ling Chen was confident that the Dwarves would be able to unlock it.

The Belt of Blessing was now wrapped around his waist. Although it didn't quite match with the Titan's Embrace, Ling Chen simply couldn't resist its stats, and could find no reason not to equip it. With the 5 Luck it gave, Ling Chen now had 22 points in Luck.

The Flying Scroll was a magical scroll that could increase a skill's level by 1... any skill!! Ling Chen had first seen this scroll when he encountered Qian Gun Gun, but it was a pity that he couldn't afford it at that time. Who would have thought that he would obtain one at the East Ocean Continent.

Which skill should he use this scroll on? Or... should he save it for future use? This was because during the late stages of the game, as one's profession became more powerful, so did their skills. As such, the difficulty to increase the level of skills also increased drastically. The effects of using the scroll now simply couldn't be compared to using it in future.

Ling Chen opened his stats page, and quickly looked through all of his skills. Because he had two professions, Ling Chen had far more skills than any other player. Moreover, adding on the fact that his skills were all quite powerful, as well as the debuff from the Lunar Scourge, the amount of SP required to level up each skill was monstrous.

Luckily, with Xiao Hui, the average level of Ling Chen's skills was not low at all. Currently, he had three upgradeable skills from the

Feng Chen Curse Zanni profession: the LV6 [Feng Chen Technique], the LV3 [Vanishing Shadow] and the LV3 [Vanishing Shadow]. Other than those, none of the other skills needed to be levelled up. In the Ling Tian Battle Soul profession, the most commonly used skills, [Ling Tian Slash], [Ling Tian Burst] and [Four Corners Star Formation] were all max level, and the [War God Technique] was LV6 and the [Battle Soul Possession] was LV3.

The remaining skills were his own skills. The [Heaven Wind Technique] and [Item Manipulation Technique] were powerful ancient techniques given by Tao Tie. He also had the max level [Soul Sacrifice], the not yet useful [Soul Demise], [Scan], which every profession had, and [Lucky Hand], which he had obtained through the Skill Copy Scroll.

Wait... Lucky Hand?!

Ling Chen suddenly had an epiphany, and he stood up with a 'swish'. He stared fixedly at Lucky Hand's description, and read it over and over again. After reading it five times, his eyes completely lit up.

Before, he was deliberating as to whether he should save the Flying Scroll for future use. However, he completely dispelled that thought, and used it on the LV3 Lucky Hand.

Lucky Hand was a very abnormal skill, and came from a treasure creature. It was an incredible theft skill that humans shouldn't possess, and had incredibly savage and overpowered effects. However, consequently, levelling it up was incredibly difficult. Levelling it up from LV3 to LV4 required a whole 300,000 SP,

which was even more than Soul Demise required. In fact, it was the skill that required the most SP to level up. Ling Chen was reluctant to use his SP on it, and the only reason it was LV3 was because of Xiao Hui's [Holy Spirits' Gift].

And now, a Flying Scroll had saved him 300,000 SP... a number that could give normal players a heart attack. Within the light given off by the Flying Scroll, a delightful system announcement sounded out.

"Ding... [Flying Scroll] has been successfully used, your skill [Lucky Hand] has successfully levelled up to LV4."

> Lucky Hand: Current level: LV4, Highest level: LV5, SP to upgrade to LV3: 500,000, After reaching LV5, the skill will automatically evolve into [True Lucky Hand]. A godly skill that comes from the treasure creature Lucky Cat, this skill allows the user to use an unseen hand to steal away the target's money without the target noticing. Within range, the user can steal 60%-80% of the target's money. The success rate is affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for stealing is (Luck x 8)%. Being able to steal without being detected is also affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for not being detected is (Luck x 8)%. Consumes 10 MP, cooldown time: 5 seconds.

After upgrading to LV4, Lucky Hand could steal even more money, had a higher chance of success, had a lower chance of being discovered and had a shorter cooldown time. The (Luck x 8%) with his Luck of 22 meant that it would have a 100% success rate! Of

course, these were just basic stats. In reality, this would also be affected by his target's Luck and overall strength. The higher his target's Luck and level, the lower the chance of success. However, among all the players, there was almost certainly no one with higher Luck than Ling Chen. That meant that when Ling Chen used Lucky Hand on players, it would always succeed without them noticing.

Ling Chen didn't upgrade [Lucky Hand] to steal money or because it required the most SP to level up. But rather it was because, "After reaching LV5, the skill will automatically evolve into [True Lucky Hand]".

[Lucky Hand] stole money.

Ling Chen had read the description of [True Lucky Hand] from the Lucky Cat before. It was even more terrifying, cruel and overpowered than [Lucky Hand] by countless times. This was because it could steal any item on the target! Money, items, equipment... even things that were currently being used or equipped.

Since he couldn't take it by force, and blackmailing didn't work, and neither was she giving in to his harassment...

If he had [True Lucky Hand], he could steal it!!

He could directly take the orb from the Cherry Blossom God Representative!

Ling Chen suddenly felt as if the clouds had been dispelled and he could finally see the sky. He couldn't help but grin with glee. Levelling up True Lucky Hand from LV4 to LV5 required 500,000 SP. Unless he could go and kill a LV50 Mysterious God grade Boss, it would take him years to obtain that much SP. However, Ling Chen wasn't worried... because he didn't have to rely on SP to level up his skills.

He had Xiao Hui!

Every time Xiao Hui's [Holy Spirit's Gift] levelled up, all of Ling Chen's skills would also have their level increased by 1. The next time Holy Spirit's Gift would level up was when Xiao Hui was LV40. That meant that when Ling Chen reached LV40, so would Xiao Hui, and so his [Holy Spirit's Gift] would reach LV3, [Lucky Hand] would reach LV5, becoming [True Lucky Hand], then directly jump to LV4 [True Lucky Hand]!

From this, one could truly see just how absurdly powerful Xiao Hui's skills were.

After finally finding a solution, Ling Chen felt like his vision had cleared. In that case, he wouldn't go and harass the Cherry Blossom God Representative until he hit LV40. Any animal would lash back when cornered, and he didn't know what the Cherry Blossom God Representative would do. Despite being harassed again and again, she didn't leave. That meant that there was something preventing her from leaving-she was probably guarding something. If he really pushed her past her limit and she notified the Moon God Clan... the situation would be out of his control.

His goal now… was to quickly reach LV40!

During his stay in the East Ocean Continent, Ling Chen had been quite lazy, and gained less than 2 levels in total. Currently, he was at LV31, and was 15% away from LV32. If he put all his effort into training, he would be able to upgrade to LV40 in half a month.

Staying in the East Ocean Continent for another half a month wasn't a very pleasant thing.

As such, in order to quickly leave this place, he would have to quickly level up.

The first time Ling Chen had gone to the Celestial Cherry Valley, he hadn't used a Spatial Orb. Instead, he had rode on his mount and walked. As such, he knew the general areas of where the monsters were, as well as which areas were suitable for him. He summoned his mount and rode towards the north.

Hmm… will killing monsters help me level up faster or killing players…

He passed by many groups of Japanese players on the way, and he was constantly tempted to kill them. However, he spent a great deal of effort to suppress those urges. After all, players were smarter than monsters, so killing them would be less efficient. Because he wanted to quickly level up, he wouldn't waste time on those people. After stealing the orb from the Cherry Blossom God Representative… then he would do as he pleased.

Chapter 435 - Crisis Of The New City?

All of a sudden, more than one month had passed.

Currently, it had been about one and a half months since Ling Chen had entered the East Ocean Continent.

The first day Ling Chen had entered the East Ocean Continent, he had sent waves throughout the entire world, causing his name to resound like thunder. Presently, essentially every player knew of the name ‘Ling Tian’, and players were all looking forward to the exciting battle that would occur between Ling Tian and Eve, if they ever met.

However, after that day, all the excitement had strangely died down. This was because after that day, not a single person received any information about Ling Chen. It was as if he had disappeared from the world. Logically, because of the ruckus he had caused on the first day, he should have continued his rampage, completely throwing the East Ocean Continent into chaos... after all, everyone knew that the relationship between Chinese players and Japanese players wasn’t very pleasant.

However, what followed was an incredibly long period of peace. It was incredibly strange. Now, there was no one who could even confirm that Ling Tian was still in the East Ocena Continent. The humiliated Japanese players, in order to reclaim their honour, clamoured for Ling Tian to be killed and sent back to China. They used meticulous planning and organising to search for him, but couldn’t even find a shadow, and could only give up. Now, the likelihood that Ling Tian was still in the East Ocean Continent was

just a faint possibility.

Forgotten Continent, North of the Fairy Forest

Ever since her plan to build the new city started, Yun Meng Xin had remained at that place. As one of the few people who knew of this plan, as well as one of the biggest investors, Li Xiao Xue also went there every day for half an hour, even during the times when she was extremely busy. This was because she knew just what it would mean to be able to build their own city, and what it would bring her and her family. At the same time, she kept her promise to Yun Meng Xin, and kept this plan a secret from even those closest to her.

Construction in the virtual world was completely different to the real world. In the real world, constructing a city would take years, sometimes more than 10 years. However, in the game world, as long as one had enough money, workers and resources, anything could be quickly built. With the scale of the new city and the number of Dwarves, it would only take 3 to 4 months, or even shorter.

Looking over this area, this vast, grassy area was now filled with foundations for many of the structures. Many roads were already under construction, and some buildings were in their early stages. The Dwarves worked hard, and all of them were drenched in sweat. However, not a single one of them rested, because although they felt tired, all of them had expressions of excitement and contentment. It was as if this wasn’t labour, but the greatest joy they could experience.

“Using $7 billion to construct a city, especially one of this size, would be taken as a joke by anyone. However, it’s happening right before my eyes,” Li Xiao Xue sighed in amazement as she walked over to where Yun Meng Xin was standing.

The land was free, as it belonged to the Fairy Clan. As for the workers... these Dwarves were the Forgotten Continent’s best Blacksmiths and Craftsmen, and there were nearly 30,000 of them. Not only were they exceptionally talented, but they worked much harder than normal workers. This was because they were building their new home; a home that was like paradise. Normal workers used their strength and skills, whereas the dwarves were using all of their passion. The difference in productivity was like the heavens and the earth. At the same time, they also saved the astronomical cost of labour. As for materials, a portion of it could be collected from the Fairy Forest, and the Dwarves were quite skilled at logging and excavating. Things that couldn’t be collected were bought from the Azure Dragon City.

After seeing the city plan for the first time, Li Xiao Xue’s only reaction was one of shock. She was so shocked that she almost couldn’t speak. The uniqueness, creativity and technology were simply incomparable. This was especially true for the Central District. She couldn’t help but stare, unable to look away.

Despite hearing from Yun Meng Xin of the Dwarves’ unrivalled talent and wisdom in construction and engineering, the city plan still caused her indescribable shock. From this, she finally witnessed the might of the Dwarves... the Dwarf Clan had been hiding away for 10,000 years. Their talent and passion had been suppressed all of this time, so it was impossible to tell just what

sort of unbelievable things they would create when they let out everything they had.

Yun Meng Xin smiled, saying, “The $7 billion I requested at the start was just a safe estimate. Realistically, it’ll be closer to $5 billion.”

“I imagine that if this happened in the real world, it would be listed as one of the 10 Wonders of the world,” Li Xiao Xue said as she laughed. After seeing that city plan, she knew that she had underestimated the results of constructing this new city. Although she was helping Yun Meng Xin, she clearly knew that she would be one of their greatest beneficiaries. There were only a few people who could provide $7 billion, but only she was given this opportunity.

“The speed of construction is already at its maximum. With our Dwarf friends’ passion, it’s impossible to go even faster. As such, the time it’ll take to construct the city might be even shorter than we anticipated. Despite this, I hope that the time will be as short as possible, because as each day passes, the chances of being discovered will increase... even if a single player comes here, this place will be exposed. I don’t even dare to think of the consequences if that happened,” Yun Meng Xin said. Although her voice was calm, it had hidden a lot of worry. What she had just said was the greatest obstacle to constructing the city.

“Don’t worry,” Li Xiao Xue looked at Yun Meng Xin. At this place, Yun Meng Xin was not wearing her veil. Even as a woman, looking at Yun Meng Xin’s face caused Li Xiao Xue to feel a bit dizzy, and a sense of admiration and envy welled up within her.

There was probably no man in this world who could resist her looks. She continued, “This place is far, far away from the Azure Dragon City, and if players wanted to get here, half of the places they would have to pass through would be territories of LV50 to LV70 monsters. Unless they’re an expert like Ling tian, it’ll be impossible for them to come here.”

Yun Meng Xin smiled and nodded her head, but then softly shook her head, “What I’m worried about are those rare ‘super experts’. Right now, the average player level is less than LV40, so it’s quite safe here. However, after players hit LV40, they can completely change their equipment, allowing them to become much stronger. The places they can go will also increase. When that time comes, the danger will increase... I hope that I’m just worrying unnecessarily.”

“There are less than 10 people in China who would have the strength to come here. Moreover, the Forgotten Continent is so big; what are the chances of them coming here? Don’t worry, Meng Xin,” Li Xiao Xue smiled as she comforted Yun Meng Xin. She looked at the time, saying, “It’s getting late, and I have many things to take care of. Meng Xin, I’ll leave this place to you. If you need anything, remember to let me know.”

“I will, goodbye Xiao Xue.”

Yun Meng Xin watched as Li Xiao Xue left. Just as she disappeared, Cai’Er’s frantic shouts came from afar. She was furiously flapping her little wings as she hurriedly flew over.

“Big sister Yun! There are humans! There are humans over

there!!”

“!!” Yun Meng Xin’s eyes widened. This place was the Fairy Clan’s territory, and the Fairies had the right to not let anyone else enter. In order for the construction of the city to go smoothly, the Fairy Clan set up a Fairy Barrier around this area. This barrier could last 2 months, and could prevent all humans and beasts from entering.

However, this didn’t include players.

That meant that the humans that Cai’Er saw... could only be players!!

Yun Meng Xin’s heart fell into chaos. She never thought that the thing she feared most, something that was incredibly unlikely, would happen so quickly!

What were the consequences of being discovered by players? The news of them constructing a city here would immediately spread! Even if they killed that person, they wouldn’t be able to remedy the situation. After all, players could revive an infinite number of times. As such, if the big bosses of the guilds and corporations heard about this, they would do their utmost to destroy this city so they could have the chance to build their own city. Out of all of the guilds, the Yan Huang Alliance would be the first to do

this. Although players would find it difficult to travel from the Azure Dragon City to this place, as long as a single player could make it to here and purchase Teleport Scrolls from a nearby

town… they could mass transport more and more players.

According to the game's rules, Fairies and Dwarves could not interfere in the disputes and fights between players. This included the destruction of cities… because this city was constructed with a City Creation Token, and was made in a player's name. How could Yun Meng Xin, a single woman, defend a city?

She had to think of something so that this secret would not be divulged.

"Cai'Er, how many of them are there?" Yun Meng Xin hurriedly asked.

"Two of them," Cai'Er felt how anxious Yun Meng Xin was feeling. She heard her dad say that they couldn't allow anyone to find out about this matter, otherwise there would be dire consequences. As such, she began to worry as well.

"Where are they? Take me there immediately."

"Over there… ah… they've already come over."

Without Yun Meng Xin needing to move, and amidst Cai'Er's surprised cry, two people appeared in her vision. They were walking side by side, and had similar builds. One was dressed completely in white, and the other was dressed completely in black… the way that their clothes matched was particularly striking. The two people slowly walked over, and when they saw

the city under construction, their eyes were filled with shock and disbelief.

Anyone with eyes would be completely dumbfounded.

Yun Meng Xin gently bit her lips... no doubt, these two people were definitely players. Above their heads hung their names...

Winter Of That Year and Hundred Miles Of Ice.

Chapter 436 - Peerlessly Stunning

“W-W-W-W-What’s going on here?! They... They’re building a city?! And it’s... it’s a player’s city!!”

The eyes of the man in white widened to comical proportions, and he could barely splutter out his words. Evidently, he was completely blown away. Normally, creating a city wasn’t such a big deal. After all, the Forgotten Continent was incredibly vast, and there were many undeveloped places. It wouldn’t be too surprising to see a city being built in the middle of nowhere, but... he had used his Archer Skill ‘Insight’ to look at this place’s information... and found that this city was built by players!

This city was owned by players!!

“This... This is impossible!! Players need a City Creation Token, a City Creation Token! Only one of those incredible items appear in each Region, and are only drop from Bosses that are Celestial grade or above. Even if it appeared, it should be in the middle to late stages of the game. How can a player possibly obtain one so early on?! The City Creation Token is something the handsome me had been aiming for... if the handsome me could obtain this City Creation Token and sell it, I’d be able to earn hundreds of millions of gold... goddamit, I’d become a super tycoon. When the time came, once I showed off my money and my dashingly good looks, all the girls would leap on me with tears in their eyes... ahhhh which guy was it who obtained the City Creation Token first...”

The man in white could barely speak at the beginning, then started to roar in anger, as if he was mentally deranged. Hearing

his words, Yun Meng Xin's heart fell... because this person evidently already realised that this was a player's city.

What should she do?

Wait... Winter of That Year, Hundred Miles of Ice... why did these two names look so familiar... Yun Meng Xin thought for a moment, then suddenly opened the Level Rankings.

China Level Rankings (players with more EXP are ranked higher):

Number 1: Feng Xie Yu, Level: LV43, Profession: Blade Spirit, Affiliation: None.

Number 2: Skyfall, Level: LV41, Profession: Summoner, Affiliation: Skyfall Dynasty.

Number 3: Cang Yan, Level: LV40, Profession: Fire Mage, Affiliation: Yan Huang Alliance. Number

Number 4: Mu Bing Yao, Level: LV40, Profession: Assassin, Affiliation: None.

Number 5: Winter of That Year, Level: LV40, Profession: Archer, Affiliation: None.

Number 6: Against Heaven, Level: LV40, Profession: Warrior, Affiliation: Skyfall Dynasty.

Number 7: Xiao Qiu Feng, Level: LV40, Profession: Warrior, Affiliation: Battle Soul Alliance.

Number 8: Hundred Miles of Ice, Level: LV40, Profession: Warrior, Affiliation: None.

Number 9: Demon Earl: Level: LV40, Profession: Thunder Mage, Affiliation: Yan Huang Alliance,

Number 10: Gui Ya, Level: LV40, Profession: Assassin, Affiliation: The Dark Night.

In the Level Rankings, the Sword Emperor Feng Xie Yu held an overwhelming lead in first place, and was also first place in all of Asia. Moreover, she had no affiliation, showing that she had left the Yan Huang Alliance. Yun Meng Xin didn't normally pay much attention to the Level Rankings but had a rough impression of it. As such, when she looked at the Level Rankings, she realised why these two names looked so familiar... they were respectively ranked fifth and eighth on the rankings!

Anyone who could make it over to this place alive from the Azure Dragon City were definitely not ordinary people. To be ranked in the top 10 of the Level Rankings, these two players were one-out-of-a-hundred-million legendary players! What's more, this uncouth man in front of her was called 'China's Number 1 Archer', and was the dark horse of the Level Rankings! And the man in black was ranked sixth on the Heaven Rankings, the 'Emotionless Swordsman' Hundred Miles of Ice! He was the only unaffiliated

player on the Heaven Rankings!

The Emotionless Swordsman had someone beside him, someone who was ranked even higher than him on the Level Rankings.

Knowing that one of the people was Hundred Miles of Ice, Yun Meng Xin let out a small breath of relief. From the rumours she had heard, the ‘Emotionless Swordsman’ Hundred Miles of Ice rejected all offers from guilds and had never joined a guild. He had always been a lone wolf, and was extremely untalkative. It was said that every time he talked, he would at most say two words.

Even if such a person found this place, it was unlikely that he would tell the rest of the world.

However, the person next to him seemed like an extremely loud-mouthed person.

“Cai’Er, go and hide for a while,” Yun Meng Xin made a decision.

“Ah… okay!” Cai’Er obediently agreed then hurriedly flew away. Yun Meng Xin’s lips slightly parted as she slowly breathed out. She calmed herself down before moving towards Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice.

“Ahh! I confirmed it again, confirmed that this is a player’s city… ohmygoodness, who knows how much money they had spent to have it constructed on such a scale! Not only were they strong enough to snatch the City Creation Token before the handsome

me, they have so much money... ahh!! This world really isn't fair. Boss, what do you think?"

"....."

"Could it be the Yan Huang Alliance? No... if it was them, they would definitely let the entire world know. Hm? If it's not the Yan Huang Alliance, then things are going to be interesting. Even if the Yan Huang Alliance couldn't obtain the City Creation Token, they definitely wouldn't let anyone else have it. Should we tell them?"

"So meddlesome," The man in black coldly replied.

"Cheh, you don't understand! The handsome me intends to sell this information to the Yan Huang Alliance! Heheh, I'm sure they'd be willing to pay a high price for this sort of shocking information. I bet even tens of thousands of gold wouldn't be impossible."

"Idiot." "You're the idiot! When has the handsome me ever been wrong in business matters? When this handsome me has enough money, I'll... I'll... I..."

Winter of That Year couldn't finish his sentence, as if something was stuck in his throat. However, his eyes were the widest they had ever been in his entire life... a cool wind blew, blowing away all of the clouds in the sky, bringing with it an enchanting fragrance. His world changed as he saw an incredibly beautiful face, one that was sculpted by the heavens itself.

The beautiful woman was walking closer and closer. She was wearing a jade-green skirt, her eyes clear as water and skin pale as frost. He simply couldn't drag his eyes away from her body, as if his very soul had left his body and floated to who knows where. As she walked even closer, he could hear her light footsteps, which sounded like a beautiful rhythm.

"Beauty... no, celestial beauty... no, goddess... a goddess of the heavens..." Looking at this devastatingly beautiful face, the man in white felt as if his soul had been stolen, and almost couldn't even feel his own existence. He had met quite a few beauties-there were those with beautiful faces, those with beautiful bodies, but all of them paled in comparison to this woman. Whenever he saw a beauty, he would look at them with a vulgar look, and would often shamelessly go up and flirt... of course, his lewd and vulgar expression caused every attempt of his to fail miserably.

Looking at the woman in front of him, he could only stare. Forget going up to flirt, he couldn't even say a single word. He even began to wonder if he was dreaming... how could this sort of beauty exist?

Let alone Winter of That Year, even the stony-faced Emotionless Swordsman stared at Yun Meng Xin for a whole five seconds before rapidly averting his gaze, not daring to continue looking at her. Lust was the root of ten thousand evils and a hundred taboos. Originally, he thought that with the strength of his heart, there was no woman who could move his heart. However, today he had truly experienced what it meant to have devastating beauty.

"Excuse me... are these two friends from the Azure Dragon City?"

A heavenly voice broke the awkward silence. Yun Meng Xin smiled as she spoke in front of Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice. A ray of sunlight seemed to have pierced through the clouds and cover her body, making her seem like a real goddess. Currently, Yun Meng Xin was not wearing her veil, and it was the first time she had revealed her face to players who were strangers ever since entering the game world. She knew the charm of her looks, and knew that they were a massive asset to her. However, she had never been arrogant or used them for her own personal gain. In order to avert the crisis of this new city, she decided to use the most effective weapon she had against men.

The effects were even better than she had expected.

Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice did not reply for a while after Yun Meng Xin spoke. Only after more than five seconds did Winter of That Year suddenly come back to life, as if he had just woken up from a dream, “Goddess... goddess... ah, no, no, b-b-b-beauty... h-h-hello... I-I-I-I am... h-he...”

Hundred Miles of Ice grimaced. If there was a crack in the ground, he would have dived in immediately.

China’s Number One Archer, the fifth ranked expert on the Level Rankings was acting in such an embarrassing manner. No one could take such a thing. Yun Meng Xin smiled, making Winter of That Year feel like the entire world had become a bit brighter, “These two friends, as you have seen, we’re currently constructing a city here. And I am the owner of this city.”

Hundred Miles of Ice’s eyebrows shot up.

“Ahhhh?!” Winter of That Year’s mind evidently couldn’t accept this. The beautiful face in front of him caused his head to spin and threw his emotions into turmoil. He knew that he would never be able to forget about this person for the rest of his life. Not only was she beautiful to the extreme, her every word and action contained a sense of elegance and nobility, so much so that he couldn’t even fathom having dirty thoughts towards her... to be able to see this sort of goddess was the most fortunate thing in his life. How could he have any impure thoughts towards her? Hearing Yun Meng Xin’s words, he stuttered, “T-T-This... Is... Is... Your city? Your city?”

“That’s right. If you don’t believe me, look around. Can you see any other players?” Yun Meng Xin asked smilingly.

Chapter 437 - Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor

“These two friends…constructing a city is a very important and secretive matter. You are the first ones to discover this secret. If this matter was spread, there would be very grave consequences, so… can you please keep this a secret as well? Please?”

Yun Meng Xin spoke incredibly softly, with a pleading look on her face.

To be begged by a goddess-like woman, Winter of That Year felt his body uncontrollably shaking. He had lost most of his reason long ago, and rapidly nodded, “Of course, of course! The handsome me… I mean, I… will definitely not reveal this secret. Definitely not! Ah… boss, we definitely won’t tell anyone about this, right… if we tell anyone, t-t-t-then we’ll never be able to find a wife.”

“We won’t,” Hundred Miles of Ice curtly replied. He was much calmer than Winter of That Year. The woman in front of him was shockingly beautiful, and also, she was the one in charge of the city… it was simply unbelievable. What sort of monster was she?! However, he wasn’t a meddlesome person-even if Yun Meng Xin hadn’t begged him, he wouldn’t have told anyone. And in truth, this really was a massive matter.

Yun Meng Xin smiled, gratefully replying, “Thank you so much.”

“No… No worries. No worries at all. Keeping this a secret… is what we should be doing,” Winter of That Year rapidly waved his

hand. Goddamn, being thanked by this goddess made him feel like he was dreaming. Beating his chest, he said, “Goddess... ah no, big sister beauty, you definitely can’t let anyone else know about this matter, especially the Yan Huang Alliance. Otherwise, they’ll definitely try to stop you. Since we’ve met by fate, we’ll definitely help you... not only will we keep this place a secret, we’ll also stop other people from finding out about this secret. Err... 10 kilometres to the north, there’s a small town. Everyone has to pass through that place before getting here. Since boss and I don’t have much to do, from today until big sister beauty finishes constructing the city, we’ll... stand guard there. If any other players come, we’ll chase them away, and if they won’t leave, we’ll... directly kill them! We won’t allow anyone to come here!”

In front of such beauty, Winter of That Year’s emotions were thrown into chaos, his head had overheated and his rationality plummeted... until it became a negative value. He didn’t even know the name of the beauty in front of him, and yet he had thrown out such a massive promise. Just this promise alone turned China’s Number 1 Archer and the Emotionless Swordsman into free workers for the new city.

Hundred Miles of Ice’s shoulders shuddered... if Yun Meng Xin wasn’t right there, he would have slapped that idiot a few times. Why were beautiful women called the root of all trouble? Winter of That Year’s reaction was exactly the answer. If it was a man or a woman with ordinary looks, his brain definitely wouldn’t have exploded like that. Yun Meng Xin’s eyebrows became slightly raised... it wasn’t likely that players would come here anytime soon, but with these two super experts in the top 10 of the Level Rankings, the situation would be much safer. How could she refuse such a good offer? She replied, “Really? Thank you so much, this will be a big help to me. I’ll remember your favour forever... after

the city is built, you'll both be VIPS of the city."

Hearing those words from this goddess-like woman, Winter of That Year felt almost as if he was floating. He had never felt so mighty and important before in his life. He once again beat his chest, confidently saying, "Big sister beauty, don't worry. Leave this to me and the boss. I promise, according to my good looks- ahem- my character, that I definitely won't let anyone near here before the city is built."

Just like that, due to Yun Meng Xin's overwhelming charm, China's Number 1 Archer took upon himself a massive burden, and even pulled the Emotionless Swordsman in as well... he did not regret it, but instead felt very satisfied.

Even Hundred Miles of Ice, who had been dragged into this, didn't know Yun Meng Xin's name, background or how she had obtained the City Creation Token... simply put, apart from what she looked like, they knew nothing about her.

"Ding... congratulations, you have levelled up to LV38, Strength+5, Agility+1, Spirit+1."

"Ding... your pet Holy Spirit Beast 'Xiao Hui' has levelled up to LV38..."

"Ding... your humanoid pet 'Leng'Er' has levelled up to LV38..."

After more than a month of hard work, Ling Chen was now LV38, only two steps away from LV40. He looked at the time and decided to temporarily stop. He left the monsters' territory and summoned his mount, riding towards the Sunrise City to stock up on some MP Potions. Players could not use teleport scrolls from other regions, and Ling Chen was reluctant to use his Spatial Orbs. Because he was also not too far away from the Sunrise City, Ling Chen decided to just ride back to the city.

Currently, Ling Chen had been passing through a desolate valley, and there were various crawling and climbing beasts. The deeper he went, the higher level the monsters were. They were all densely gathered together and had a fast respawn time. There were many Japanese players training at the valley, but because Ling Chen was killing LV45 monsters, he didn't have to worry about being disturbed by Japanese players.

After exiting the Fourth District of the valley, he was now in the Third District. Here, there were LV38 to LV40 monsters. Because there were many players, as soon as Ling Chen walked in, an abnormal ruckus came from ahead of him. Ling Chen's expression changed and he jumped down from his mount, and dextrously climbed up a small hill, looking towards direction of the sound. In his vision, about one kilometre away, there was a massive sea of people. Almost all the Japanese players in the valley had gathered there and there were still more people flooding in.

Countless Japanese players formed a massive encirclement, and despite being so far away, Ling Chen could still hear them.

"Let's see what's so interesting," Ling Chen muttered as he

smirked. He changed into an ordinary set of equipment and strolled over.

Soon, Ling Chen had walked into the crowd of people and positioned himself at a place where he could overlook everything. He looked towards the centre of the encirclement and saw a gigantic eagle with a wingspan of more than 10 metres in the centre. It had an incredibly sharp beak, and was covered with dark golden feathers. On top of its head, a golden crown was shining brightly like the sun. Its two massive claws were as thick as a person's waist, and its thick muscles were clearly defined. It was evident just how powerful this eagle was!

Disregarding everything else, the golden feathers alone signified that this monster was not ordinary.

[Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor]: Type: Beast, Grade: Celestial, Level: LV40, HP: 1,520,000. The undisputed emperor of the Eagle Clan; the nemesis and nightmare of all crawling creatures. It has only semi-matured, but already possesses terrifying strength. It can easily crush large rocks with its beak, and its massive wings can create fearsome gales. It is proud and aloof, but because its body is too big, it is not very proficient at flying.

Passive Abilities: 30% Resistance to Physical Attacks, 60% Resistance to Wind element Attacks, 30% Resistance to Water, Fire and Earth element Attacks, 30% chance to land Critical Hits with its Physical Attacks and 40% chance to land Pierce Hits.

Attack Skills:

[Rock-Crushing Claws]: Uses its left or right claw to deal slashing damage to all targets within a 4 metre x 4 metre area, causing massive damage and 3% chance of instant death. Usage frequency: High. Before activating, it will make an obvious motion of opening its claws.

[Twister Wings]: Spreads its wings, twisting its body to send terrifying wind blades towards all targets within 20 metres. Knocks all targets out of the attack range, and will not be able to attack for 3 seconds afterwards. Usage frequency: Medium. Before activating, it will spread its wings to the maximum.

[Zephyr Fang]: Coalesces Wind elemental energy, releasing a powerful tornado towards the area measuring 15 metres x 50 metres in front of it, causing Wind element damage. The damage is not very high, but has strong knock up and knock back effects. Usage frequency: Low. Needs to channel for 3 seconds before activating.

[World-Shattering Cry]: Releases a piercing cry, disturbing the minds of those around it. Cancels out all buffs of targets within 50 metres. Usage frequency: Low.

Ultimate Skills:

[Golden Cry]: Releases a furious cry to the heavens. As its noble Giant Eagle Emperor blood boils, all of its Physical

Attacks will have a 100% chance of Critical Hit and Pierce Hit, Lasts for 1 minute, activates when its health is below 20%. Can only be activated once per day.

[Nightmare Whistle]: ????

Weaknesses: Attacking its head will result in guaranteed Critical Hits.

Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor... a LV40 Celestial grade Boss! No wonder there were so many people gathered here. Even a Lord Boss would cause a massive uproar, let alone a Celestial grade Boss! It should be noted that even the China Region, which was the largest and had the most players, had spawned no more than 5 Celestial grade Bosses.. of course, this number didn't include the ones Ling Chen had met.

Celestial grade Bosses were powerful, but killing them would result in unimaginable rewards! Ling Chen couldn't confirm if this was the first Celestial grade Boss that had appeared in the East Ocean Continent, but their excitement was evident.

The massive eagle flapped its wings, arrogantly hovering 10 meters high in the air. Its surroundings were littered with corpses, and countless players had already died from its claws. And yet, its health bar was still almost completely full. Countless players charged up, but a Celestial grade monster's attack damage and attack range were far superior to that of a normal monster's. Before they even got close, half of them were annihilated. The rest of the players desperately charged into attack range, and could

barely attack before they too were killed… waves of bodies fell, but the few attacks that made it to the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor barely even scratched it. The players who charged up were all Mages – because the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor was hovering in the air, it was impossible for players with melee professions to hit it. As for the Archers… what a joke, out of all the Physical Attack professions, their attack was only a little higher than Shield Bearers. Their attacks simply wouldn't be able to break past its defence.

Chapter 438 - Powerful Insta-Kill

Countless players flooded in. Currently, there were about 30,000 players gathered here, and the numbers were still increasing. Japan's 10 largest guilds were all present, and even their leaders were present. Ling Chen looked around, and quickly found the leader of the largest guild, 'Unsetting Sun'. This was the most authoritative Japanese player, Yamamoto Michio. Behind him was a massive crowd of players, which was still expanding. Facing the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor, he displayed the character that the leader of a big guild should possess. Instead of conserving his own forces so that he could take the final victory at the end, he continuously directed his forces to attack. Although the players charging up were all cannon fodder, causing even a little bit of damage was better than nothing... because the greatest weakness of this Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor was that it didn't have any regeneration abilities! With a sea of players surrounding it, no matter how great the sacrifices were, they would be able to kill it eventually!

"Charge! For the glory of the Unsetting Sun!"

"This is our Japan's first Celestial grade Boss, and you're all about to see the first Celestial grade equipment in Japan! Charge!!"

Hundreds of players with ranged professions rushed forwards. Evidently, they were now somewhat familiar with the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's attacks, so they all dispersed when they were attacking.

"Scree~~" The Golden Feathered Emperor Eagle screeched, and

flapped its wings. Its dark golden feathers resembled sharp arrows that glinted as they shot out in all directions.

Chi~~~~~~~

The terrifying tearing and stabbing sounds caused Ling Chen's scalp to feel numb. After being pierced and slashed by the countless feathers, half of the players were sent flying back, crashing into the players behind them. Less than 10 players were fortunate enough to enter attacking range. After launching a few lightning bolts and wind blades, the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor once again attacked, insta-killing the players with its nightmarish claws. The few attacks that hit it could barely be compared to a little tickle.

After only one round of attacks, nearly 200 players had been sacrificed, and they had barely dealt over 1,000 damage.

"Keep attacking and don't give it any opportunity to breathe!"

As the first Celestial grade Boss to be discovered in the East Ocean Continent, everyone knew just how powerful it was. However, if they could kill this Celestial grade Boss, the first Celestial grade piece of equipment would appear in the East Ocean Continent, and the guild that finished it off would receive much fame and glory.

The players simply charged up and died in droves, without any strategy... against such a powerful opponent, any strategy was simply useless. Forming a barricade with a sea of people was that they could do. They sent waves and waves of people to attack,

hoping that it would use its ‘Twister Wings’, after which it would not be able to attack for 3 seconds. Countless players from large and small guilds participated, as well as many solo players. None of them fought with each other, and although they all had one goal, all of them were clear that they had to work together. However, all of them knew that when its death was close, there would be a horrifying fight… causing everyone to shudder.

Although the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor’s flying was not the greatest, in the end, it was still an eagle. With so many people surrounding it, it could choose to fly away at any time, and none of the players would be able to do anything. However, eagles were proud creatures, and this was an Eagle Emperor. In front of the humans that were like ants to it, how could it run away? This was its pride, and its weakness. Adding on the fatal weakness of not being able to regenerate, it was destined to die at the hands of these players sooner or later.

However, everyone was clear as to just how great of a price they would have to pay to kill this Celestial grade Boss. Despite this, their greed and desires were bottomless. No one could give up on this massive temptation, no matter what the price. This Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor was like a mountain of gold that was separated from them by a wide chasm. However, the leaders of the guilds simply didn’t care how many people were sacrificed-they were all focused on what they would obtain from Japan’s first Celestial grade Boss.

“Heheh, not bad.”

The calmest out of all the players was undoubtedly Ling Chen. If

he wasn't wearing a mask, the people around him would have seen an expression of delight on his face. He sat on the ground and smiled as he watched the giant eagle slash through the waves of Japanese players like they were cabbage. Despite their sacrifices, the rate at which these players were reducing the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's health was so slow that even a snail would be ashamed.

Ling Chen watched for a short while as he thought of the best way to kill the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. He then yawned and logged off.

He had logged off exceptionally early today, and it was the first time this month he had logged off before Tian Tian. He stretched his body, and walked into the kitchen. During this period of time, Tian Tian's cooking had improved by leaps and bounds, and was now familiar with Ling Chen's tastes. She would try to make every meal according to what he liked. Today, it was his turn to serve the little princess.

After eating lunch and watching some TV, Ling Chen took a short nap. After about two hours, Ling Chen once again returned to the bedroom and re-entered the game world.

"Attack! No matter how many people we sacrifice, we have to take it down!"

"It's nearly at half of its HP, we're getting closer and closer to victory!! We have to record this battle from every angle so all Japanese people can witness this glorious battle!"

“Warriors, Shield Bearers and Assassins, go and attract its attacks. Attackers, stay behind them! Don’t think about staying alive, just charge! Even if you can attack it once, you’ll be a hero!”

Ling Chen appeared where he had logged off, and as soon as he appeared, his ears were assaulted by the yelling. The Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor was still there, but had moved tens of meters away. It was still surrounded by countless player’s corpses and even more players were charging up. As it screeched in fury, waves of players would die almost every second. The HP bar above its head was now about half empty.

Ling Chen immediately summoned Xiao Hui to inspect the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor’s HP:

790,423/1,520,000 !

It still had approximately 52% of its HP!

In 2 hours, after repeated assaults from the players, the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor’s HP had been reduced by nearly half. However, the price was the sacrifice of countless players. The higher the players’ levels were, the harder it was for them to level up. Dying meant that days of hard work would go to waste, and would result in a big guild’s overall strength decreasing. Despite this, as long as they could kill this Celestial grade Boss, everything would be worth it. Ling Chen tapped his chin and silently smiled. He slowly walked over to the sea of people and activated Broken Shadow.

After increasing his Movement Speed by 10 times, Ling Chen became a wild gale. This allowed him to blast through the densely-packed crowd, causing many Japanese players to cry out. As he ran, he changed back into his own equipment, and gripped his strongest weapons in his hands as he charged towards the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor.

All that the Japanese players could see was a blur rushing towards the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. It was simply too fast, and they were unable to see who it was.

In the blink of an eye, Ling Chen had rushed past countless people, and arrived under the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. He didn't even acknowledge the attack from its huge claws as he lifted the Twilight Spear, causing a blinding ray of light to appear in everyone's vision.

"Moment of Elegance!"

Whoosh!

The ray of light passed through the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's body, from its claws to the top of its body.

-9,410! A single attack had dealt the amount that would require countless lives of Japanese players to be sacrificed. Ling Chen landed on the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's back and leapt forwards like a streak of lightning, steadily standing on its neck... At this moment, the Japanese players could see who this person

was, and they all cried out in dismay.

"Ling Tian!! It's that Ling Tian!!"

"It's Ling Tian!! He's still in the East Ocean Continent!"

"He actually jumped onto that massive eagle's back! Does he have a death wish?!"

As the emperor of giant eagles, the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor erupted into fury when the human stepped onto its back. Just as it was preparing to violently shake the human off, a ball of silver light erupted out from Ling Chen's body, freezing it in place.

"Soul Sacrifice!!"

"Battle Soul Possession!"

With Moon Shadow freezing the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor in place, Ling Chen stood on its neck as he looked at the dumbfounded Japanese players. He instantly activated all his buffs, entering his strongest state, and sent two of his strongest skills mercilessly smashing towards its head, "Thousand Kilogram Rend!!"

"Four Corners Star Formation!!"

BOOOM!!

Great Ravager's strongest strike and the Battle Soul profession's strongest attack simultaneously hit the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's head - it's weak point, and created a thundering explosion.

-501,904, -313,690 !

Author's Note:

Were those numbers quite shocking? There was nothing wrong with them. This was how they were calculated:

2,413 (Basic Attack Power) x 130% (Heavenly Wind Technique) x 500% (Soul Sacrifice) x 200% (Battle Soul Possession) x 200% (Critical Hit) xx (Thousand Kilogram Rend 500%; Four Corners Star Formation 800%) = (go calculate for yourself...)

With an overpowered skill like Soul Sacrifice, insta-killing Lord Bosses is child's play, so I decided to get rid of it... and replace it with an even more overpowered one.

Chapter 439 - Accepting A Big Gift

After the earth-splitting explosions passed, two giant damage figures rose up, causing countless eyes to widen.

The Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's head was its weak point and hitting it would result in a guaranteed Critical Hit. Celestial grade monsters had high Defence and Evasion, but because of the Lunar Scourge, its Defence and Evasion were nothing to Ling Chen. With Soul Sacrifice and Battle Soul Possession activated, Ling Chen was able to freely attack in his strongest state... the large guilds that had sacrificed incredible amounts of resources over the past two hours had all of their hard work stolen by Ling Chen in a single instant.

That scene, that strike, that massive explosion, those 2 massive damage figures... almost every single player watching wondered if there was something wrong with their eyes.

The Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's HP instantly fell to 0 and Moon Shadow's effects ended. It let out a piercing cry and stretched out its wings, then powerlessly fell to the ground. A light flashed and large amounts of items fell to the ground... there were white ones, gold ones, silver ones, yellow ones... almost blinding the players around.

There was such an abundance of loot due to this monster being a Celestial grade Boss.

"Ding... you have successfully killed the LV40 Celestial grade

Boss ‘Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor’, Fame+4000, SP+4000.”

“Ding… congratulations you have levelled up to LV39…”

“Ding… your pet Holy Spirit Beast ‘Xiao Hui’ has levelled up to LV39…”

“Ding… your pet ‘Leng’Er’ has levelled up to LV39…”

Ling Chen had instantly reduced the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor’s HP by more than half, and he was not even in a party. Adding on the fact that all of the players who had previously dealt damage to the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor had died, Ling Chen received all of the EXP, Fame and SP from killing the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. As for the Japanese players who had sacrificed their time, effort, and levels to bring it down to half HP… they received absolutely nothing.

From the morning until the afternoon, countless Japanese players had sacrificed their lives. Many large guilds and their leaders had come, sacrificing much time and resources. It could be said that this was one of the most important moments in the East Ocean Continent’s history. If they could kill this Celestial grade monster, they could endure any type of loss… however, after enduring such a massive loss and harbouring such great expectations… Ling Tian had suddenly appeared and insta-killed it.

Complete shock; shock that could not be calmed. If they had not seen it personally, they would not have been able to believe that a player could deal such monstrous damage. Even the incredibly

powerful Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor would not be able to deal such damage. Back then, when Ling Tian had shown his might at the Sunrise City, he had shocked all of the Japanese players as well as the rest of the world. No one doubted his strength, but no one would believe that he could deal such terrifying damage either.

With the Belt of Blessing, Ling Chen's Luck was now 23, which was almost 4 times that of normal players'. As such, killing a monster would result in 4 times as much loot as a normal person would receive. Celestial grade monsters usually dropped much more loot than normal players, and with Ling Chen's extremely high Luck, as well as the fact that the system deemed that he accomplished a solo-kill, the amount of loot was simply unbelievable... gold coins covered the ground, as well as many items and equipment that they had never seen before. There were over 10 of them in total!

How could the items dropped by a Celestial grade monster be normal times? Even the worst of them would be heavenly treasures. Out of the more than 10 items, even the worst of them was shining with a silver light. The surrounding players were dumbfounded and simply couldn't recover from the shock. Otherwise, they would have lost all control and rushed up to snatch the items. However, because the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor had been killed by Ling Chen, the items that were dropped could only be picked up by Ling Chen during the first minute.

Ling Chen jumped down to the ground, and summoned Xiao Hui, who ran as fast as he could, collecting everything that the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor had dropped. Afterwards, he happily walked over to the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's corpse and

opened his mouth. A wave of grey fog covered the Golden Feathered Emperor Eagle's massive body... Xiao Hui hadn't enjoyed this sort of delicious and abundant meal in a long time.

This was the first time that the Japanese players present had seen such an abundant pile of loot, which had been collected by Xiao Hui in an instant. They quickly came back to their senses as Ling Chen pointed his right hand's thumb downwards and mocked, "A bunch of trash."

Ling Chen's words fell like thunder on their ears, as if he had slapped them all on the face.

All of them were elite players of Japan, making up the 10 biggest guilds that were all present, along with even their leaders. They had desperately battled for more than two hours, and their deaths were innumerable... and yet Ling Tian had killed it in a single instant! Just this single instant turned all of their hard work into nothing. When comparing, the sea of Japanese players was but a speck of sand to him.

"B-Bastard!!" Yamamoto Michio gripped his hands in fists, gnashing his teeth. A Celestial grade Boss was a massive challenge to players in the current stage of the game, and for this Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor, they had paid a great price. The Unsetting Sun had sacrificed thousands of people, and Yamamoto Michio never expected such an outcome!

After expending so much effort and resources, a single attack from Ling Tian had turned them into a massive laughingstock!

All the players who had participated in this battle felt a fire burning in their chests and their anger had reached extreme heights. After putting in so much effort and sacrificing so much, they had not reaped even a bit of benefit. They could only watch as the loot dropped by the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor was collected by Ling Tian... It was as if a massive stone weighed down on their hearts, and their jealousy and hatred made them want to spit out blood. In their eyes, those things belonged to them! It was their reward for paying such a heavy price!

Just as the Japanese players' fury was about to explode, a loud system announcement sounded out.

"Ding... server announcement. All Japanese players, please be aware that the East Ocean Continent's only [City Creation Token] has been obtained by China's player Ling Tian. Please retrieve it as soon as possible, otherwise Japanese players will lose the right to create a city."

"Ding... server announcement. All Japanese players..."

"Ding... sever announcement. All Japanese players..."

The sever announcement sounded out 3 times, sounding like 3 explosions in the Japanese players' ears.

This was because it had mentioned the three words that could cause any region's players to go crazy: City Creation Token!

“City… City Creation Token? Am… Am I hearing things?”

“That massive eagle! It… It dropped a City Creation Token! Our Japan’s only City Creation Token!! It was taken away by Ling Tian!!”

When the Japanese players could finally react, they descended into a state of utter panic and chaos. All of them had extremely unpleasant expressions on their faces and felt so depressed that they almost spat out blood. What was a City Creation Token? Only one of them dropped in every region, and it was the only thing that could allow players to build a city. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that it was the most valuable thing a player could obtain in a virtual game. It was so valuable that it simply couldn’t be given a price. To be able to obtain a City Creation Token was every large guild’s goal and dream.

And now, the City Creation Token had appeared, and so early on at that. However, it had fallen into the hands of a Chinese player! The most important thing to all Japanese players had been obtained by China’s Ling Tian!

This massive blow made the Japanese players all feel dizzy, and their eyes became red as their blood began to boil. They immediately forgot about how terrifying Ling Tian was, as well as the trauma he had left in them. They only wanted to retrieve the City Creation Token from him at all costs. If they couldn’t take it back from him, the Japanese players would never be able to construct their own city! This was an extremely shameful and unacceptable outcome.

Hearing the system announcement, Ling Chen was also shocked. He hurriedly opened his bag and looked through it, and took out a golden token. On the front was engraved the word “command”. Ling Chen was speechless.

He had obtained China’s City Creation Token from the Heaven’s End Grade Mountain Giant. And now, he had killed a LV40 Celestial grade Boss in the East Ocean Continent and obtained the Japanese City Creation Token...

His luck was simply ridiculous!!

He sighed in awe, and looked at the golden token in his hand, Ling Chen felt utterly ecstatic.

He had received such a grand gift from the East Ocean Continent...

How could he accept this big gift? Looking at the golden token in Ling Chen’s hands, the Japanese player’s eyes almost jumped out. The sea of players started to close in around Ling Chen, locking him in the middle of a massive encirclement. All of them gripped their hands into fists and breathed raggedly as they stared, fixated on the golden token in Ling Chen’s hands. As soon as the guilds’ leaders gave the order, they would rush at him madly.

“No one act rashly!”

Yamamoto Michio immediately yelled out. After Ling Chen killed the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor, his organs had nearly exploded in anger. And now, seeing the City Creation Token in Ling Tian's hands, he simply wanted to rip him into pieces. However, he wasn't stupid-he remembered how Ling Tian had toyed with countless Japanese players at the Sunrise City...

Yamamoto Michio suppressed his anger and walked out of the crowd of players, and stood in front of Ling Chen.

"Ling Tian! This was the first Celestial grade Boss in our East Ocean Continent! We paid a heavy price, and just as we were about to succeed, you stole away the kill! And you even stole away our City Creation Token!" As he spoke, Yamamoto Michio breathed heavily. Evidently, he was doing his utmost to remain calm, "You should know how important a City Creation Token is! That City Creation Token belongs to us, and is useless to you. As long as you hand it over to us, we can forget about you stealing our Celestial grade Boss! Otherwise, we'll show you how terrifying the fury of us Japanese players is!" The City Creation Token was simply too important, and if Ling Chen really took it away, he would be the target of all Japanese players' fury... the hatred and anger of over 100 million Japanese players was no joking matter. Very few people would be able to survive in such a situation, as this was much more severe than even Ling Chen simply entering the East Ocean Continent. Yamamoto Michio's words were compromising yet hostile, and had a threat hidden in them. However, he didn't directly force Ling Chen, giving him the respect he deserved.

Any sane person wouldn't be so stupid as to enrage an entire country of players... however, it was a pity that the person the Japanese players were facing was Ling Chen. After all, he was the

number 1 fugitive in China! To be fine despite being wanted in China, where there were billions of people, he simply didn't care about the hatred from 'little' Japan.

Xiao Hui had finished his devouring, and after refining the food he had just eaten, he spat out a dark golden diamond-shaped item. Ling Chen quickly picked it up, and didn't even look at Yamamoto Michio as he lazily replied, "I'm not interested in talking with trash. Piss off already."

Chapter 440 - Soulstealing Curse

Even a Buddha's patience had limits. Yamamoto Michio was one of the most important figures in Japan. He had been suppressing the anger within him to negotiate with Ling Tian, but hearing such a response, he lost all control. He took a few steps back and furiously roared, "Ling Tian! Yes, you're powerful, but you won't be able to survive the anger of all Japanese players! If you don't hand over the City Creation Token, this will be your burial ground... everyone attack!!"

Yamamoto Michio's yell was met with deafening roars. In an instant, large waves of players flooded towards Ling Chen from all directions, as far as the eye could see.

However, even if there were 10 times as many of them, Ling Chen wouldn't have been afraid. Back then, at the Sunrise City's Central Square, Ling Chen had mercilessly toyed around with countless Japanese players. Whenever they heard Ling Chen's name after that, they couldn't help but shiver. Ling Chen looked at the people charging over and took his time in putting his weapons away. The situation was completely different right now-their City Creation Token had fallen into another region's player's hands, and they were completely furious. They were like rabid dogs that didn't know fear or prudence. No matter how much they struggled, it was completely useless.

The best way to torment rabid dogs was to disappear right in front of them! As long as he was still there, no matter how great of a price they paid, there would still be hope to retrieve the City Creation Token. However, if he disappeared, they would be unable to vent their anger, much less retrieve the City Creation Token.

They would be so devastated that they might even stab themselves.

"Heh..." Ling Chen smirked, and gave a condescending laugh. He released a Moon Flare, causing countless pained cries to sound out. Some of the players at the front even fell to the ground and covered their eyes as they howled. Ling Chen quickly changed into a set of ordinary-looking equipment, activated Broken Shadow, and rushed into the crowd, completely hiding himself.

After the bright light disappeared, the players could find no trace of Ling Tian.

"Bastard!!" Yamamoto Michio yelled as he ground his teeth in fury. The humiliation and hatred in his heart made him feel like exploding. He turned around, shouting, "Everyone, listen up! Our only City Creation Token has fallen into Ling Tian's hands! We cannot suffer such humiliation!! All of you leaders of guilds, I don't care what disputes you had in the past-from today onwards, you're all going to work together and find Ling Tian no matter what! We must retrieve our City Creation Token! No matter what!!"

---

10 minutes later, Ling Chen had arrived at a secluded place-the Barren Valley's Fourth District. He sat down, and started to go through the items dropped by the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor.

[Golden Feather Knuckledusters]: Type: Gauntlet, Grade: Gold, Equipment Requirements: Melee professions above LV40.

Knuckledusters were made from the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's feathers, which are harder than steel. They are cold and heavy, and filled with killing intent. Equipping it will greatly increase one's Attack Power.

Stats: Defence+30, Physical Attack Damage+50, Agility-10, Critical Chance+3%, Pierce Chance+5%.

Knuckledusters were a type of Attack Gauntlets. Not only did they protect one's hand, they also gave a whole 50 points of Physical Attack Damage. This number on a Gold grade equipment was simply ridiculous. Ling Chen didn't hesitate to equip the Golden Feather Knuckledusters. Immediately, his hands were covered with many golden feathers which had emitted a cold light.

[Icy Gold Wings]: Type: Cloak, Grade: Celestial, Equipment Requirements: Any profession above LV40. Made from the golden feathers that fell from the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor over hundreds of years ago, shaped into wings by the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's power. If the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor's wings break, these wings can be used to temporarily fly. It is guaranteed to be dropped after killing the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor and will become an ownerless item.

Stats: Defence+130, HP+500, Agility+25, Movement Speed+20, Wind element Resistance+15%, Immunity to Movement Speed Debuffs, Evasion Debuffs and Hit Debuffs.

Bonus Skill: [Spread Wings]: Spread the golden wings and temporarily gain flight. Allows one to fly or glide at a maximum of 20 metres high in the air. Flying speed is equivalent to Movement Speed, and consumes 10 MP per second. Can be used to fly for a maximum of 30 minutes per day, and can be activated or deactivated at any time. Gripping the golden wings in his hands, Ling Chen's eyes lit up and he excitedly stood up with a 'whoosh'.

He hadn't been disappointed. With his super high Luck and his insta-kill, the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor had dropped a Celestial grade equipment! And it was a Celestial grade Cloak!

It was an incredibly precious Cloak! This was the second Cloak he had obtained after the Ghost Cloak. Compared to the Silver grade Ghost Cloak, its stats were many times more superior. What made Ling Chen especially delighted was that this wing-shaped Cloak... gave players temporary flight! And for half an hour!

Flight! With this ability, he would never have to worry about facing enemies that could fly. He would never have to worry about falling from cliffs, and it increased his survivability by many times! It could also allow him to easily cross large chasms, cliffs, etc... its uses were simply innumerable!

This was far better than anything Ling Chen had expected.

Ling Chen immediately equipped the Icy Gold Wings. A pair of dark golden wings opened up elegantly on his back. Although it was a luxurious golden colour, it gave off an incredibly sharp aura.

Ling Chen looked to his left and right, then looked up. His wings began to flap as he activated Spread Wings, and he gradually rose to the sky. This was the first time Ling Chen had experienced flying in the air, and it was unexpectedly pleasant. He didn't feel disorientated or tired, and the satisfaction he felt almost made him sigh in pleasure. He rotated his body a few times, and spreading out the wings again, he sent out a gust of cold wind. Ling Chen closed his eyes, deeply inhaling and exhaling... the air up here was very different to on the ground.

Your granddaddy can fly, hahahaha!

There was a strict limit on the amount of time he could spend in the air, so Ling Chen did not dare to waste any more of that time. He descended, and continued to go through the rest of his spoils of war. The Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor had dropped 13 pieces of equipment. One was the Celestial grade Cloak, and there were 4 other Gold grade equipment and 8 Silver grade equipment. Most were equipment for Magicians and Assassins, and the only ones that Ling Chen could use were the Golden Feather Knuckledusters and the Icy Cold Wings. As for the items, there was nothing that really moved Ling Chen, except the City Creation Token.

After going through the items dropped by the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor, Ling Chen took out a golden bead, the thing that Xiao Hui had spat out after devouring the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. What sort of extraordinary thing did he refine after devouring a LV40 Celestial grade Boss?

[Spirit Stone]: A mysterious stone that can calm a person's spirit and can be easily dissolved in water. After consuming,

Comprehension+3 permanently.

Comprehension+3 permanently! Ling Chen couldn't help but sigh in awe, and unhesitatingly popped it into his mouth. Just as the icy feeling touched his tongue, it completely dissolved. Comprehension... was something that he desperately needed. The main use for Comprehension was to unlock additional profession skills. The reason Ling Chen had so many skills was because of his extremely high Comprehension. At the same time, the duration of his Feng Chen Curses were directly linked to his Comprehension. Every bit of Comprehension he gained would increase the effectiveness of his Curses.

"Ding... you have consumed a [Spirit Stone], Comprehension+3."

"Ding... your Comprehension is above 20, one of the 3 Forbidden Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curses, [Soulstealing Curse], will be unlocked."

After consuming the Spirit Stone, Ling Chen's Comprehension had reached 21. A system announcement sounded out in his ears, causing him to pause in shock... 3 Forbidden Feng Chen Curses?!

What was that? Forbidden Feng Chen Curse? Why hadn't Xiao Feng Chen mentioned them before?

Ling Chen immediately opened his skill page, and looked at the new Feng Chen Curse.

[Soulstealing Curse]: One of the 3 Forbidden Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curses-cannot be levelled up. When cast towards a single target within the user's field of vision, the user's mental energy forcefully enslaves the target's soul. The user's mark will be imprinted on the target's soul, making them completely obedient and loyal. The success rate is determined by the difference between the user and target's mental energy, as well as overall strength. Upon success, the effects will last forever. Upon failure, the user's Comprehension will be permanently reduced by 30%, and their mental energy will enter an exhausted state. Consumes 4,700 MP, can only be used once per day. Maximum number of uses in total = [Current Level/10] (rounded down), number of uses left: 3/3.

Ling Chen: "⊙o⊙！！"

The duration of all Ling Chen's Feng Chen Curses were dependent on his Comprehension. With his current Comprehension, they would last for 21 seconds. With how powerful the Feng Chen Curses were, 21 seconds was already quite a long time.

And yet, this [Soulstealing Curse] would last forever... and the effect was to make the target his slave!!

Permanently!!

Even though it was him who possessed this [Soulstealing Curse], its terrifying effects made Ling Chen take in a breath of cold air. It was simply too monstrous and shocking. Soulstealing Curse, a horrifying Feng Chen Curse that could steal one's soul! No matter how powerful, mighty or brilliant one was, if they were successfully cursed, they would willingly and unconditionally become the user's slave... this was simply appalling!

If someone successfully used the [Soulstealing Curse] on him... thinking about it, Ling Chen couldn't help but shudder.

This [Soulstealing Curse], one of the 3 Forbidden Feng Chen Curses, caused Ling Chen to truly understand just how powerful the Feng Chen Curses were. No! This sort of effect couldn't just be described as powerful... but simply unbelievable and universally shocking!

Chapter 441 - A Big Deal!

The Soulstealing Curse's effects were simply horrifying, but it was severely limited in its number of uses. With Ling Chen's current level, he could only use it 3 times. When he hit LV100, he would be able to use it 10 times. Moreover, if he failed, his Comprehension would permanently be reduced by 30%. Although it was quite a harsh penalty, it wasn't too bad, as the reward for succeeding was gaining a free slave.

In that case, who should he use this terrifying Feng Chen Curse on?

A few people came to mind...

After the Japanese had desperately attacked for more than 2 hours, Ling Chen had casually stolen the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. Not only was that in itself extremely rewarding, but he had also reaped great benefits from it. His greatest gain was the East Ocean Continent's only City Creation Token. Holding this golden token, Ling Chen started to evilly laugh... this City Creation Token could only be used by Japanese players, and was restricted to being used in the East Ocean Continent. However, that didn't mean it was useless to Ling Chen. Conversely, it was incredibly useful...

After equipping some ordinary-looking equipment, Ling Chen stealthily entered the Sunrise City and headed straight for the City Centre.

The Japanese players were still in chaos, and the large guilds all mobilised their elite units, madly searching for Ling Tian. As long as he was still in the East Ocean Continent, they wouldn't stop searching. There was nothing more important than retrieving the City Creation Token from Ling Tian-they definitely couldn't allow him to take it back to the Forgotten Continent. However, even in the Forgotten Continent, despite the Yan Huang Alliance's vigilant searches for Ling Tian and the bounties they issued, they couldn't even find a shadow of him-what could these Japanese players do? Let alone his counter-espionage skills, just the regions he visited were places that would be impossible for Japanese players to reach.

By the time night fell, the Japanese players still hadn't made any progress. At this moment, a public announcement sounded out. Naturally, it came from Ling Chen.

"Ding... public announcement from player 'Ling Tian': Tomorrow, at 10am sharp, I'll be selling the East Ocean Continent's City Creation Token at the Sunrise City's Notary Office. Selling price is 500 million gold; no more, no less. The sale will be fully supervised by the Sunrise City's Notary Office. Anyone is welcome to buy the City Creation Token. The first person who pays after 10am will receive the City Creation Token, so don't miss out on this opportunity."

This public announcement from Ling Tian caused the entire East Ocean Continent to fall silent.

Evidently, the goal of this public announcement was to notify everyone that he was selling the East Ocean Continent's only City

Creation Token!!

Since it was the East Ocean Continent's City Creation Token, it was completely useless to Ling Chen. As such, selling it for an astronomical price was the best option. The Japanese players felt completely humiliated-the City Creation Token that belonged to them by right was now being sold to them by a Chinese player. However, this public announcement was a piece of good news for them. At least this way, they would definitely be able to retrieve the City Creation Token, and wouldn't forever lose the right to create their own city. Otherwise, finding Ling Tian and taking it back from him... after seeing his strength with their own eyes, they all knew that this would be almost impossible.

500 million gold was a shocking amount of money. However, because of the extreme importance of the City Creation Token, Ling Tian was fully entitled to ask for such a price. For the East Ocean Continent's only City Creation Token, this price wasn't too extreme. Back then, China's first Guild Creation Token had been auctioned for 1 billion gold. After all, 1 billion gold was nothing to a large guild! Moreover, this was something that gave the Japanese players the right to create their own city-let alone 500 million gold, they would be willing to pay even 5 billion gold!

Moreover, Ling Tian was carrying out the trade through the Sunrise City's Notary Office? The Notary Office was where all the serious and official transactions were executed. With the Notary Office supervising the trades, any trickery or fraud was impossible. Let alone acting dishonestly, once the deal was struck, even rescinding the agreement was impossible. It was said that the principal of the Notary Office was of the Celestial grade-who would dare act up in front of him?

Immediately, waves of players began to flood toward the Sunrise City's Notary Office. They saw Ling Tian's public announcement displayed clearly on the Notary Office's large announcement board... the Notary Office had officially accepted Ling Tian's request to preside over this transaction, and the City Creation Token was now with the Notary Office. Tomorrow, if someone could pay 500 million gold, they would immediately be able to retrieve the City Creation Token without having to worry about anything going wrong... However, if no one could pay 500 million gold, the City Creation Token would naturally be returned to Ling Tian.

The Japanese players immediately settled down and felt much calmer. 500 million gold for the City Creation Token was an incredibly good deal. The large guilds would definitely fight for the opportunity to buy it.

After Japan's large guilds and powerful family groups had confirmed the information, they all quickly gave out orders: immediately call back the teams looking for Ling Tian and prepare enough money. Immediately go and line up at the Notary Office to buy back the City Creation Token!!

The guilds that were working together to capture Ling Chen ceased their communications, and kept to themselves. The entire East Ocean Forgotten lapsed into a strange silence... it was the calm before a storm.

Needless to say, all of the large and powerful guilds wanted to obtain that City Creation Token. Tomorrow would definitely bring

with it a bloody battle. What would follow after that was an even more horrific battle... obtaining the City Creation Token but not having sufficient power would simply result in it being wrestled away from them. There were more than 10 hours until 10am, but there was already a sea of people waiting at the Sunrise City's Notary Office, and the number was still increasing. As for the one who had started all of this... he was only a step away from LV40. However, he did not continue to train, and instead played video games with Tian Tian. He simply didn't care what was going on in the East Ocean Continent.

9:50 am at the Sunrise City's Notary Office.

The Notary Office's hall was quite grand, and its capacity could hold a thousand or so people. Usually, there weren't many people there, as Mystic Moon's strict trade system made it incredibly difficult to defraud anyone. As such, there weren't many people who came to the Notary Office to make their transactions. However, today the Notary Office's hall was filled to the brim, and it was so cramped that it would be difficult for even water to flow through. The crowd gathered outside the Notary Office extended as far as the eye could see.

The Notary Office's employees were scared into a cold sweat.

However, officiating this transaction would bring them over 100,000 gold! It was the first time they had such a generous patron. They had been extremely excited since the previous night, and were determined to make this transaction go well.

This transaction drew much attention, not only from the entirety of Japan, but also from other countries. Of course, it wasn't because the deal was worth 500 million gold, but because of the words 'City Creation Token', 'Ling Tian' and 'China and Japan'.

The time drew closer and closer to 10am, and the Japanese players became more and more excited. Within the hall, the leaders of Japan's 10 largest guilds were all present. Even if they had other important matters on, because the City Creation Token was involved all of them would come to personally claim it. None of them would give in or show courtesy to each other, as this was the only City Creation Token... they were all determined to obtain it.

At the centre of the front desk sat an old man who looked about 70 or 80 years old. His hair and beard were white, and he had a serious and austere expression. His arms were crossed as he sat on his chair, and he didn't react at all to the bustling of the players. He was the Sunrise City's Notary Office's Chief Notary, and was the person who would officiate the transaction today. He was called Kato Masa, and was renowned and respected throughout all of the Sunrise City. He had seen through countless transactions before, and there had never been anyone who could play tricks while he was watching.

Dong!!

The clock loudly chimed, and the hands showed that it was now precisely 10am! The Japanese players instantly fell silent, and Chief Notary Kato Masa's eyes suddenly opened. His aged eyes gave

off a stare that was as piercing as a sword, and he stood up from his chair, and calmly looked at the crowd in front of him. He slapped the table, and clearly and loudly said, “The time has arrived. The transaction for the East Ocean Continent’s only City Creation Token will now begin. I, Kato Masa, will be officiating this transaction. With my honour as the Chief Notary, I will not allow any unfairness or injustice to occur! The City Creation Token is already with my Notary Office, and anyone here with 500 million gold can immediately purchase it. 500 million gold; no more, no less! Before 10:30am, the City Creation Token will stay with the Notary Office, and cannot be retrieved by the client. We won’t allow the client to go back on the deal, nor will we allow him to raise or decrease the price. No one is allowed to disrupt the dealings of the Notary Office, otherwise they will be severely punished according to the East Ocean Continent’s laws!”

Kato Masa had an impressive aura, and spoke with great vigour and intensity. Everyone heard his words clearly, and relaxed. In the end, they were still worried that Ling Tian would pull some sort of trickery... 500 million gold was an astronomical figure, but for a City Creation Token, it was simply too cheap. Ling Tian didn’t seem like someone who would give out a good deal like this, so there was definitely something up. After hearing that the City Creation Token was with the Notary Office and that Ling Tian couldn’t take it back before 10:30am and couldn’t change the price, none of them were worried anymore. Moreover, Kato Masa was from the East Ocean Continent, and definitely wouldn’t show favouritism to someone from the Forgotten Continent.

Kato Masa looked around him and loudly announced, “And now, I would like to invite the client for this transaction, the one who initiated this transaction... Ling Tian from the Forgotten Continent.”

After Kato Masa spoke, a person slowly walked out from behind him... it was a tall figure wearing a set of ordinary equipment and a plain fox mask that seemed to be grinning. Above his head was the name ‘Ling Tian’, confirming his identity.

Ling Tian’s appearance instantly sent the Japanese players into an uproar.

Ling Chen ignored the Japanese players and walked to the trade seat, then waved... he had actually greeted all of the Japanese players, and said, “Good morning, my Japanese friends. To see face to face so many Japanese friends is Ling Tian’s honour. I’m sure everyone knows that yesterday, I saw many of my Japanese friends being bullied by a big eagle, causing countless deaths. In China, we always stand up against injustice, so I angrily attacked and insta-killed that big eagle, saving many Japanese friends. In China, we have a saying that one shouldn’t seek recognition for their deeds, so I took the things that belonged to me and quickly left. Who would have thought that despite keeping such a low profile, my Japanese friends still would have recognised me, and gathered here to thank me... ai, I’m so touched by my Japanese friends’ gratitude!”

Hearing the first half of his speech, the Japanese players were all completely dumbfounded... this pleasant voice speaking such polite and courteous words-was it really that demonic Ling Tian who had caused so much chaos in the East Ocean Continent? When they heard the second half, they nearly coughed up blood... he had evidently stolen the kill and caused countless Japanese players to die for nothing, and yet he had called it ‘standing up against injustice’. Moreover, he had taken all of the spoils of war and run

off, and yet the players who were desperate to kill him were said to be gathered here to thank him…

Tens of thousands of ‘screw yous’ sounded out in the Japanese players’ minds, and there was nothing more that they wanted to do than just pour a mountain of bull crap on him.

Chapter 442 - The Fun Begins

The Japanese players looked as if they had swallowed a pile of dung, and the employees of the Notary Office who had no idea what had happened all looked at Ling Chen with expressions of admiration and respect. They knew that this City Creation Token had fallen from a LV40 Celestial grade Boss. To be powerful enough to kill a monster like that and save so many players, and then leave without asking for any reward made him an absolute hero! Even the stiff-faced Kato Masa had an expression of approval.

Ling Chen completely ignored the countless Japanese players' reactions and said, "Within the pile of items dropped by that big eagle, I found a small token, which was the East Ocean Continent's only City Creation Token! Although the items that big eagle dropped are my spoils of war, and should belong to me, I know that it is only useful in your hands. As a cultured, virtuous, intelligent and self-controlled Chinese person, I feel that I should selflessly deliver this City Creation Token back to you. It's just that... ai, I'm just a mortal, and can't be completely selfless. I have an 80 year old mother and a 3 year old child to take care of. My entire family's relying on me, and I spent so much effort killing that big eagle and paid a heavy price, and even came close to dying. As such, I can't just give this away for free. If I did, even that deceased eagle wouldn't forgive me... after thinking for a long time, I finally made a difficult decision-to sell it to my Japanese friends in the presence of the respected Mr Kato Masa here."

The Japanese players' faces darkened more and more, making them look like the bottom of a pot... the City Creation Token should belong to you?! That's the East Ocean Continent's City Creation Token, it belongs to the East Ocean Continent! An 80 year old mother?! It'd be surprising if your grandmother was 80 years

old!! You paid a heavy price and nearly died fighting the Boss? Go screw yourself! It was a single hit! Do you think we're all blind?!

Another ten thousand 'screw you's sounded out in the Japanese players' minds. This was especially the case for Yamamoto Michio, who had been standing at the front and saw everything with his own eyes. He swallowed back the blood that was rising up in his anger.

Kato Masa slapped the table and said seriously, "We'll stop with the small talk. Let the transaction begin."

As he spoke, the screen behind him lit up. There were two boxes on the screen, both of which were empty.

"The City Creation Token is with the Notary Office, and has been carefully examined. It was dropped at 12:15pm yesterday, and we have confirmed that it is the East Ocean Continent's only City Creation Token, and has not been used yet!" Kato Masa said. In the box on the left-hand side, a shiny golden token appeared with a large "command" engraved on it. At the same time, its description was displayed on the screen-it was the City Creation Token.

Woosh!

Being able to personally see the City Creation Token, the Japanese players were all sent into a frenzy. They all looked on with wide eyes as they took photos and recorded videos. Even the leaders of the big guilds looked incredibly excited, and gripped their fists in determination. The City Creation Token was right in

front of them, and it was the real deal... for only 500 million gold, it could be theirs. 500 million was an amount that an ordinary person would never be able to amass in their lifetime. However, to the large powers that had the ability to create a city, it was just small change. It was nothing compared to the right to create a city in the virtual world.

"Please remain quiet," Kato Masa flicked his sleeve, silencing the people in the hall. He pointed at the screen and calmly said, "The City Creation Token is here, and its price is 500 million gold; no more, no less!" He then pointed at the trade seat, "If any of you wish to trade with Ling Tian and obtain the City Creation Token, you can come up to the trade seats to complete the transaction."

As soon as Kato Masa finished talking, the leaders of the large guilds all immediately reacted and shot towards where Ling Chen was. Because of how dense the crowd was, the only path was a gap that only a single person could pass through at a time at the left-hand side... the bosses of the big guilds threw away all of their pride and dignity, and tried to squeeze past each other, but all of them became stuck. What a joke, there was only 1 City Creation Token but there were many people who could afford it! Even if they were slower than the people in front of them, they would definitely drag and pull each other back.

This transaction had received worldwide attention, and this ugly scene was being displayed to the whole world. Anyone with the power and ambition to create a city wouldn't easily let this opportunity go. None of them gave way to each other, and although they refrained from physically fighting with each other, the scene was like a battlefield.

Under his mask, Ling Chen smirked and chuckled. Of course, he wanted to see these big bosses fight and claw away at each other. Seeing this scene, Kato Masa frowned. However, he had lived for over 100 years, and had seen much chaos in his life. He raised his head and hollered, “Everyone calm down, no fighting is allowed!”

Kato Masa’s words proved to be effective. The leaders of the guilds probably knew that their struggling would prove futile, so they all settled down. However, they all remained alert so as to grasp any opportunities that presented themselves. Kato Masa then turned to Ling Chen and said, “Ling Tian, it seems that many friends wish to obtain this City Creation Token. If this continues, this hall will descend into chaos. How about this: since the City Creation Token belongs to you, why don’t you pick someone from the ones who are willing to buy it?”

Ling Chen immediately nodded, “What a good idea! Mr Kato indeed deserves his reputation as the most experienced Notary. Mmm, I’m sure this is the best option.”

Even an idiot could tell that this was some low-level flattery. However, everyone likes to be praised. Even if one knew that it was flattery, it would still be nice to hear… this was evident from Kato Masa’s expression. Ling Chen didn’t wait for the bosses of the guilds to react and said loudly, “My Japanese friends’ passion is quite shocking. However, it’s a pity that there is only 1 City Creation Token, so only 1 Japanese friend can obtain it… ai, this is quite troubling. How about this… since there’s only 1 City Creation Token, we need to maximise its use. Only people with enough power will be able to maximise its use. I heard that the East Ocean Continent has a ranking for your guilds. Only powerful guilds are able to enter this ranking. The number 1 guild on that ranking will

naturally be the most powerful guild in the East Ocean Continent. Since it's like this, I'll give it to the guild in the number 1 position. Oh, but if the number 1 guild doesn't want it, or they can't pay the 500 million gold, it'll be a pity, so I'll have to ask the number 2 guild, then the number 3 guild... and so on and so forth... Mr Kato, and my Japanese friends, what do you think?"

Kato Masa nodded. This method was acceptable.

The leader of Japan's number 1 guild, 'Unsetting Sun', Yamamoto Michio hated Ling Chen with every fibre of his being. However, hearing Ling Chen's words, his eyes lit up and he felt willing to even kiss him. However, the faces of the leaders of all the other guilds darkened.

"No way! This is unacceptable! I refuse!" To Yamamoto Michio's right stood a skinny and short man. He yelled, "This sort of thing should be determined by a fair competition, not by rankings! Even though my Black Dragon Guild is ranked second, it's no weaker... no, it's stronger than the Unsetting Sun! This is unfair!" The name of the person speaking was Shoi Fuku, the leader of the second ranked guild, the Black Dragon Guild. As soon as he spoke, the bosses of the other guilds all started yelling as well.

However, Ling Chen simply didn't care about their opinion. He looked at them and earnestly nodded, saying, "Hmm, that's true. Since it's like that, let's go with that method. I remember that the number 1 guild is the Unsetting Sun. If the Unsetting Sun wishes to purchase this City Creation Token, please bring up the money... remember, please bring enough money to the trade seat. Mr Kato, I'll have to trouble you to facilitate this trade."

The leaders of the big guilds were about to explode in fury. However, before they could react, a steady voice sounded out, “Alright, the trade partner has been chosen. Can the friend from the Unsetting Sun please come up? Everyone else, please remain calm, otherwise you’ll be asked to leave.”

The leaders of the big guilds all fell silent, but fire burned in their eyes. However, there was nothing they could do except watch the grinning Yamamoto Michio walk up to the trade seat.

[TLN: This isn’t actually part of the chapter, but the author decided to give an update on the Lunar Scourge since it was requested by some readers.]

Lunar Scourge’s current stats:

Lunar Scourge: The Lunar Scourge was an ancient evil item forged by the highest Moon God from the resentment, hatred, blood aura, death aura, and remnant power of gods, devils, humans, demons, beasts and spirits that died in the war of gods and devils, gathering countless sins, sanguinity, hatred and cruelty in one, the fusion of endless negativity. When it was forged, darkness covered the sky and land. The Lunar Scourge’s energy made it the evilest, most cursed item in existence, which then led the Moon God Clan determined to destroy at all costs. Its existence will receive the wrath of the heavens, until one day when its power disappears. After a long time, the Forgotten Continent forgot about its legend.

First Socket: [Heartless Orb] (Grade: Celestial, Attribute: Fire,

Effect: Critical Chance+15%)

Second Socket: [Wind Chaser Stone] (Grade: Advanced, Attribute: Wind, Effect: Movement Speed+15)

Third Socket: [Gemini Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: None, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effect: Can simultaneously equip two weapons, and the effects of the two weapons stack (The two weapons include one-handed and two-handed weapons. When simultaneously equipping two weapons, two-handed weapons can be held singlehandedly, stats and control will not be affected, and the two weapons will not affect or interfere with each other)

Fourth Socket: [Cancer Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: Lightning, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effects: All attacks ignore the target's Defence, Damage Reduction and Absolute Defence)

Fifth Socket: [Wild Sand Orb] (Grade: Heaven's End, Attribute: Earth, Effect: Earth element Resistance+55%)

Sixth Socket: [Virgo Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: None, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effects: HP+150%, MP+150%)

Seventh Socket: [Libra Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: None, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effect: After using any skill (including equipment skills), there is a 50% chance of the cooldown time being immediately

reset)

Eighth Socket: [Darkness Crystal] (Grade: Advanced, Attribute: Darkness, Effect: Immunity to Curse, Darkness and Instant Death effects)

Ninth Socket: [Sagittarius Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: None, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effects: All attacks will have [Absolute Hit] (ignores [Absolute Evasion]), damage from arrow attacks+50%, 100% chance to activate [Full Damage Piercing]) Tenth Socket: [Intermediate Strength Crystal] (Grade: Intermediate, Attribute: Fire, Effect: Physical Attack Damage+9%)

Eleventh Socket: [Elementary Speed Crystal] (Grade: Elementary, Attribute: Wind, Effect: Movement Speed+6%)

Twelfth Socket: [Pisces Orb] (Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: None, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge, Effect: Allows the user to have a bonus 2 professions)

Left Central Socket: Empty (Can only socket Star God Orb)

Central Socket: Empty (Can only socket Moon God Orb)

Right Central Socket: Empty (Can only socket Sun God Orb)

Chapter 443 - The Third Hand

Before, Yamamoto Michio had completely and utterly despised Ling Chen from the bottom of his heart. However, looking at Ling Chen on the trade seat, he felt his impression towards him improve, and even smiled at him. Normally, City Creation Tokens would only be found 1 or 2 years into the game, and could fall into anyone's hands. Although the Japanese players had furiously watched Ling Chen take away the City Creation Token, they all knew that the reason it had dropped so early was because Ling Chen had insta-killed that Celestial grade Boss. To kill a Celestial grade Boss that was higher level than him, the drop rate and quality of items was much higher than normal. If it was the Japanese players who had killed the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor after spending hours and hours and sacrificing thousands of people, it would have been impossible for the City Creation Token to drop.

This meant that Ling Tian had caused the City Creation Token to drop at least one year earlier than normal. And now, they could spend 500 million gold to have the right to use it in the early stages of the game... Yamamoto Michio was so happy that he almost laughed out loud. The leaders of the other guilds could watch with fury and flames in their eyes, but there was nothing they could do.

Yamamoto Michio stood beside Ling Chen and smiled widely at him. The two trade seats were about a step away from each other. Being so close to each other and with the Notary standing right beside them, it was impossible for either of them to play any tricks.

As such, Ling Chen started to play tricks. He looked in front of him and stood still, with his hands on the trade table... and cast a

Lucky Hand towards Yamamoto Michio.

Although it was called Lucky ‘Hand’, it didn’t require him to move his hands. This was because it gave him a ‘third hand’- a shapeless, formless, undetectable hand that would leave no traces. The only time Lucky Hand could be detected was when it succeeded or failed, if the target sensed that something was wrong. However, with Ling Chen’s 23 Luck, the success rate and chances of escaping detection were 100% against players with only 5 or so Luck.

The undetectable hand swept across Yamamoto Michio’s body.

“Ding… your skill [Lucky Hand] has succeeded, you have received 1,685,660,042 gold from Yamamoto Michio and were not detected.”

Ling Chen remained calm… on the surface. Underneath the mask, he was grinning like mad. He had casually stolen 1,685,660,042 gold from Yamamoto Michio! No less than expected from the leader of Japan’s most powerful guild. He carried around so much money on him! But then again, it wasn’t strange that he had so much money-after all, the safest place to keep money was on oneself. Usually, it was impossible to steal money from a player. Even though it was possible to drop equipment or lose levels upon dying, it was impossible to drop money. In fact, it was even safer than keeping the money at the bank… although they would receive no interest.

To be able to earn nearly 1.7 billion with a single skill, was there any easier way of earning money in the world?!

Kato Masa declared, “The transaction shall begin. Mr Yamamoto, please transfer 500 million gold to the transfer table. The amount you transfer will appear on the screen, and the transaction will be complete.”

Yamamoto Michio grinned and nodded, and opened his gold window… 1 second passed, 2 seconds passed, 3 seconds passed… but Yamamoto Michio didn’t transfer the money onto the transaction table. The hall fell silent, and everyone could see Yamamoto Michio’s face stiffen… until it became pig-liver coloured.

“Mr Yamamoto, is there something wrong? Quickly transfer the 500 million gold. Oh… could it be that Mr Yamamoto doesn’t want the City Creation Token anymore? Or… is it that Mr Yamamoto doesn’t even have 500 million gold?” Ling Chen earnestly asked.

Looking at the amount of gold he had, Yamamoto Michio started to sweat. He looked up and forced a smile onto his face, spluttering, “No, no, no, I’m determined to buy this City Creation Token. Only I can bring out its full value. It’s just that… that… I was in a bit of a rush when I came out, and didn’t bring enough money… can you please wait a moment, I’ll immediately bring the requested amount.”

Countless players began whispering amongst themselves. He didn’t bring enough gold? What the hell were you doing this whole time then? Everyone had known about this event since the previous day, and yet this guy hadn’t brought enough money! Was he retarded? After all, he was the leader of Japan’s number one

guild!

Yamamoto Michio felt so embarrassed that he wanted to die. In order to obtain this City Creation Token, he had made full preparations. In fact, in order to make sure that nothing could go wrong, he had exchanged two billion gold worth of money... and yet, all that was left in his account was around 430 million gold... he had come short of the 500 million gold!

Hearing this, Ling Chen said in a serious tone, “Mr Yamamoto, wasting everyone’s time is unacceptable. Before, I already said that if anyone doesn’t want it or didn’t bring enough gold, it would be equivalent to them giving up this opportunity. The right to buy this City Creation Token will pass to the second ranked guild.”

Before Yamamoto Michio could say anything, Kato Masa stood up and spoke, “Indeed, that was what had been said. Yamamoto Michio, since you are unable to take out 500 million gold, you have lost the right to purchase this City Creation Token. It was in your own fault that you did not make sufficient preparations, and all of us here have no need to have our time wasted by you. Please leave the trade seat.”

Yamamoto Michio’s forehead was covered with sweat, and he hurriedly said, “Mr Kato Masa, and Mr Ling Tian, this City Creation Token is very important to me. Please give me another chance... please give me one minute... no! Just half a minute is enough...” “Yamamoto Michio, perhaps you didn’t understand my words.” Kato Masa’s face darkened, “No one has ever disobeyed the rules under my watch. You have lost the right to purchase the City Creation Token because of your own mistake, so you cannot

blame anyone. Immediately leave the trade seat or I will expel you from this place."

Yamamoto Michio's face was black and red in fury and humiliation. He opened his mouth, but was unable to say any words... he had heard that this Kato Masa was incredibly strict when facilitating trades, and never went back on his words. He didn't dare to say anything else, and could only walk down with his face darkened.

When he returned to the crowd, he heavily slapped the person next to him, releasing all his anger onto him as he yelled, "Didn't I tell you to exchange 2 billion gold's worth for me?! Where's the money?? Where did the gold go? You bloody bastard, you better give me a proper explanation or you won't live to see tomorrow!"

That person had been slapped dizzy, and covered his face, feeling wronged, as he replied, "Alliance Master, I definitely exchanged 2 billion gold for you, and... and Alliance Master, you confirmed it yourself... I really don't know what happened, I really don't."

"Then where did the money go?! Why is there only 400 million gold?! Where the hell did it all go?!?!"

A cooked duck that was waiting to be devoured by them had just flown out of the window because of an incredibly stupid mistake. The players around them all looked at Yamamoto Michio mockingly. In the virtual world, it was impossible for money to simply disappear. It was evident that Yamamoto Michio was to blame for this mistake. They all felt ashamed that the leader of Japan's number 1 guild would make such a stupid mistake,

resulting in the City Creation Token being given to someone else.

Now, the leader of the number 2 ‘Black Dragon Guild’, Shoi Fuku, was now beaming ecstatically. Before, he had thought that the City Creation Token would definitely fall into Yamamoto Michio’s hands, but now such a big gift had just fallen from the heavens. He rushed up to the trade seat and grinned, saying, “I’m the President of the Black Dragon Guild, Shoi Fuku. I want this City Creation Token.”

“Please transfer 500 million gold to the transfer table. After confirmation, the transaction will be complete,” Kato Masa calmly said.

500 million gold was usually a large fortune, but for a City Creation Token, it was an incredibly cheap price. Under many gazes of admiration and envy, Shoi Fuku opened his gold window. Just as he was about to transfer the money, his expression stiffened and the pupils of his eyes shrunk to the size of needle points. He stared blankly for three seconds before starting to scream…

“My gold!! Where did my gold go?! Where did it go?!?”

He remembered that he had prepared 1 billion gold… however, his gold window only displayed 200 million gold!

“Pfft…” players all over the world spluttered.

It was already unbelievable that the leader of Japan's number 1 guild would go up without enough money. Looking at Shoi Fuku's reaction, it was evident that he didn't have enough money as well! One retard was already quite shocking, but who would have thought that the leader of Japan's number 2 guild would also make the same stupid mistake. They had lost all face in front of the whole world. Many players couldn't help but spit out the saliva in their mouths.

Shoi Fuku's reaction was much more exaggerated than Yamamoto Michio's reaction. He had gone from hell to heaven, and was then smashed down from heaven back to hell. It was an agonising feeling. The players all sympathised with him, but most of them were filled with a sense of schadenfreude... with the humiliating precedent set by Yamamoto Michio, it served him right to go up without checking his money first.

His shouting immediately displeased Kato Masa, who once again rose up and coldly said, "Since you don't have enough money, immediately leave the trade seat. If you continue to make a ruckus, then get the hell out of here."

He had gone up with great pride and jubilance, but now came down ashen-faced. Shoi Fuku gnashed his teeth... he clearly remembered that he had 1 billion gold on him, and he had not spent a single gold coin today. How could he only be left with 200 million gold? Could it be that he had been mistaken when he confirmed the money?

The emotional Shoi Fuku was about to storm off in a huff, but then suddenly stopped... he simply wasn't willing to give up on the

City Creation Token. He wasn't willing to see someone else obtain this City Creation Token. He racked his brains, trying to think where the rest of his money went... however, no one would have thought that Ling Chen had stolen Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku's money. In the virtual world, gold could only be transferred if the owner of the gold consented. Even Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku first considered whether it was them who had been mistaken or had spent the money... neither of them even suspected Ling Chen.

This was especially so since Ling Chen had been standing there unmoving the whole time. Countless eyes had been staring at him, and the Chief Notary had been right by his side.

Chapter 444 - The Biggest Heist Of The Century

Saji Masao had just turned 30 this year, and his father was the richest man in Japan, Saji Akira. As someone who possessed massive amounts of wealth, what he desired was naturally not more wealth, but things greater than wealth... such as fame and reputation. If he could obtain this City Creation Token, as the lord of the city, he would be able to fulfil desires that could never be fulfilled in the real world.

He was also the Alliance Master of the number 3 guild in Japan: the Grand Alliance. Although he had enormous wealth, his guild was far weaker than the Unsetting Sun. As for Saji Masao, he wanted the City Creation Token more than anyone else. However, when Ling Tian stated the method for determining who would buy it, his heart had plummeted. Afterwards, he had become so delighted that he almost fainted. Yamamoto Michio didn't bring enough money, and the same went for Shoi Fuku... the right to purchase the City Creation Token now fell on him.

It was the heavens' will!!

As the richest Alliance Master, he always carried with him at least 5 billion gold. He definitely wouldn't make the same mistake that Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku made. Today, in order to snatch the City Creation Token, he had taken all 10 billion gold at his disposal with him. He looked at the amount of gold he had as he gleefully walked up to the trade seat.

Ling Chen knew that the family of the Alliance Master of the

number 3 guild in Japan was the richest family in Japan. Looking at the man swaggering up, he had definitely brought a lot of money with him. That meant...

An ultra fat sheep had come!

Just as Saji Masao came up, Ling Chen impatiently cast a Lucky Hand on him.

“Ding... the Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Lucky Hand’s cooldown time has been reset.”

“Ding... your skill [Lucky Hand] has succeeded, you have received 8,000,000,000 gold from Saji Masao and were not detected.”

Ling Chen’s heart trembled.

What the hell?! What just happened?!? 8... 8 billion gold?!

The instant he received the money and the system announcement rang out in his ears, Ling Chen almost jumped up in shock, and his hands trembled. 8 billion! A whole 8 billion gold! That was $8 billion in real life!

Ling Chen knew that he would receive a large sum of money from the son of the richest family in Japan, but he had never expected such a terrifying figure. Currently, Lucky Hand was at LV4, and could steal 60-80% of the gold on the target. With his incredibly high Luck compared to the Luck of normal players, not only would

it succeed every time, but also, it would steal the maximum value of 80% every time as well. This meant that Saji Masao had brought 10 billion gold with him.

Even for someone from the richest family in Japan, carrying 10 billion gold on them was quite extravagant. If it was put in a bank, even a single day's worth of interest would be a large sum of money.

Of course, Saji Masao wouldn't normally carry around this much money. The reason he had brought so much today was to increase his chances of buying the City Creation Token as much as possible... but the result was Ling Chen becoming extremely happy. Ling Chen had never possessed so much money before, and this was enough to last him several lifetimes. Even if he was a god, he would be unable to remain perfectly calm. However, he quickly realised that since Lucky Hand could only steal a maximum of 80% of the target's gold, Saji Masao still had 2 billion gold! It was enough to buy the City Creation Token.

Ling Chen had come to sell the City Creation Token, but he had no intention at all of actually selling it! Selling the right to create a city after stealing it? Ling Chen wasn't that good of a person.

"Please transfer your 500 million gold to the transfer table. After confirmation, the transaction will be complete."

Kato Masa repeated his words from before. Just as he spoke, Ling Chen sent out another Lucky Hand.

“Ding… the Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, Lucky Hand’s cooldown time has been reset.”

“Ding… your skill [Lucky Hand] has succeeded, you have received 1,600,000,000 gold from Saji Masao and was not detected.”

The LV4 Lucky Hand only had a 5 second cooldown, but seeing that the Libra Orb’s effects had once again activated, Ling Chen did not hesitate in launching another Lucky Hand.

“Ding… your skill [Lucky Hand] has succeeded, you have received 320,000,000 gold from Saji Masao and was not detected.”

After using Lucky Hand 3 times and stealing 80% of Saji Masao’s gold each time, he had earned 9,920,000,000 gold.

This was definitely the biggest heist of the century.

Just like Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku, Saji Masao made a big deal of opening his gold window… and his smile froze and his face stiffened. His eyes widened to comical proportions as he looked at the remaining 80 million gold and felt his vision darken.

His 10 billion gold had suddenly become 80 million gold. Even a god would have spat out blood. Although Saji Masao’s family was the richest family in Japan, that was still 10 billion gold! Even to them it was a great fortune, and the 10 billion gold was the money his father had given to him to expand the Grand Alliance. It was incomparably important to him and his guild. “My money!! Where

did my money go?! Who... who stole my money?! Who was it??”

After taking such a massive blow, Saji Masao lost all self-control and started to shout. His face was twisted in shock and anger and his entire body shook violently. Before coming up, he had confirmed that he had 10 billion gold in his account... and now he was left with only 80 million gold.

Saji Masao’s reaction caused everyone to stare in shock... it was impossible that this guy forgot to bring enough money as well, right?”

This was simply ridiculous!

“Ahem,” Ling Chen spoke, looking at him sympathetically, “Mr Saji, could it be... that you didn’t bring enough money?”

“No way! That’s impossible!!” Saji Masao continued to scream. He was still quite young, and was unable to stay calm after watching his 10 billion gold become 80 million gold, “I had 10 billion gold!! A whole 10 billion gold! I even checked just then, so I’m absolutely sure! Who!! Who stole my money!!”

Saji Masao’s face was twisted in anger, and his lips were purple. It was impossible that he was acting so shocked and angry. And yet, he was shouting that he had 10 billion gold, which was now gone... This time, none of the people laughed. Everyone felt that something was off.

Yamamoto Michio had gone up, but had left in shame because he did not have enough money. The City Creation Token was something that he dreamed about, so he definitely would have made sufficient preparations. It was almost impossible for him to make such a stupid mistake. When he left the trade seat, he had been yelling that he had 2 billion gold. Subsequently, the same thing had happened to Shoi Fuku, and everyone had laughed at them.

And now, the same thing was happening to Saji Masao... there was definitely something going on. With the precedents set by Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku, even if Saji Masao was a retard, he would still definitely check his gold before going up... and yet, he was yelling that he had confirmed that he had 10 billion gold when he had gone up.

What was going on? Could it really be that their money had been stolen? However, wasn't it impossible to steal gold from someone in the virtual world? It was impossible to pickpocket someone like in the real world.

Yamamoto Michio and Shoi Fuku, who were wondering what had happened, suddenly realised something. They looked at each other and Yamamoto Michio stepped up and said, "In order to obtain this City Creation Token, I prepared 2 billion gold! However, when I went up, I suddenly found that it had become 400 million gold. That 10 billion gold... it must have been stolen by someone using terrifying methods! Otherwise, how would I, Yamamoto Michio, make such a stupid mistake?" "That's right!" Shoi Fuku also stepped forwards and furiously roared, "Before I went up, I had 1 billion gold. However, when I went up, I found that I only had 200 million gold! Even after racking my brains, I

couldn't think of where the money went... what just happened to Saji Masao was exactly what happened to us! This isn't a coincidence! It's not that we didn't bring enough money, but that after we went up, someone stole our money! Only Ling Tian, who was close to us, could have done such a thing!!"

"It's Ling Tian! It's definitely Ling Tian... in fact, this entire trade was a trap! He used this as a trap to steal our money!!" Yamamoto Michio roared as he pointed at Ling Chen.

Under his mask, Ling Chen smirked... tch, looks like you guys aren't that dumb after all. You worked it out.

"It's you!!" Saji Masao took a few steps back, as if he was afraid that Ling Chen would steal the remainder of his money as well. He looked at Ling Chen vehemently as he roared, "Exactly! It's you!! It must have been you who stole my money! Immediately return my money Or... Or the Grand Alliance will permanently put a bounty on you and will never let you have peace!"

All the spectating players were sent into an uproar, and they all stared at Ling Chen. For the leaders of the 3 biggest guilds to make such a stupid error was simply a bit too ridiculous. Moreover, all of their reactions seemed completely genuine. Could it be that this Ling Tian had some horrifying way to steal money from other players?

Ling Chen finally reacted. He looked at the countless players and said with sadness and fury in his voice, "What is the meaning of this? How could you say that I stole your money?"

“It must have been you! Who else could have done such a thing?” Yamamoto Michio retorted.

Ling Chen began to act more and more furious, “Very well! Very well! I’m quite impressed by you Japanese people… in that case, since you said I stole your money… where’s your proof? Who saw me steal it? What proof do you have that I stole your money?”

Yamamoto Michio, Shoi Fuku and Saji Masao were speechless. However, Saji Masao immediately showed everyone his gold window, which displayed 80 million gold. He howled, “Before I came up, I had 1 billion gold, but now this is all that’s left! When I came up, you were the one closest to me! Apart from you, who could have done this?”

“Hahahaha,” Ling Chen wildly laughed as he clapped, “What convincing evidence! Then… aiya! Before, I had 1 million gold, but now it’s all gone! Saji Masao, you were the one closest to me! It was definitely you who stole my 1 million gold! Immediately return it to me!”

“You… You…” Saji Masao’s face became bright red, and almost coughed up blood.

“Bull crap! If this is evidence, then I could say that the entire world stole my money!” Ling Chen mocked, “Indeed, you have 80 million gold on you. Everyone can see that. But what proof do you have that you had 10 billion gold? Did anyone here see? Can anyone here bear witness to that? Heh, who can’t make up claims

like that? I can say that before, I had 8 trillion gold on me!”

“Moreover, it’s common sense that only a player can transfer or spend their own money. Don’t tell me that you leaders of big guilds don’t know this? Just because you’re idiots doesn’t mean we’re all idiots as well… goddamn! This is the first time I’ve heard of players being able to steal another player’s gold. Alright, let’s say I stole your gold. In that case, try to steal it back. I’ll just stand here and you can do whatever you want. Let’s see how you’re going to steal my gold.”

Chapter 445 - Counterattack

After listening to Ling Chen's words, Yamamoto Michio, Shoi Fuku and Saji Masao's faces became red as blood, but they could not say anything in response. It was impossible for a player to steal another player's money-this was something everyone knew. If the game allowed such a thing, who would still dare to exchange money from real life to gold in the game?

The three people could not rebut his words, much less steal money from him... what a joke. Even if Ling Chen stood there for a whole day and night, they would not be able to steal even a copper coin from him. The only thing they would gain was shame. However, the fact that their money had simply disappeared was the reality that they faced, but they had no way to prove how much money they originally had. They felt so humiliated that they wanted to explode.

Ling Chen continued to speak in a righteous manner, "What? You don't dare to? Could it be that even you think that what you said was rubbish? What's even more laughable is that you dared to spout such nonsense in front of Mr Kato."

Ling Chen turned to look at the Chief Notary Kato Masa as he gravely said, "Mr Kato, you should know that Japanese people have always hated us Chinese people. It's because of this racism that today's events turned out like this. Out of the kindness of my heart, I decided to sell the City Creation Token for a cheap price to these Japanese players, but who would have thought... ai, who would have thought that this would be my reward. It's evident that this was a trap they set so that they could take away the City Creation Token for nothing and ruin my reputation." "Cut the

crap!!!”

The three guild leaders had their money stolen, and were now counterattacked by Ling Chen, who had accused them of wrongdoing. They almost jumped up in anger and started to curse at him, “Ling Tian!! You... you’re full of crap! It was you who set the trap and stole our money, and yet you’re trying to make us seem like the villains!!”

“Me? Hahaha,” Ling Chen loudly laughed, “That’s the funniest joke I’ve ever heard. Do you know why I arranged for this transaction to take place at the Notary Office? It’s because I know how crafty and devious you people are, and that you would want to take advantage of me, a Chinese person. Who would have thought that you would actually try to use such underhanded tactics at the Notary Office! Don’t you know that the person presiding over this transaction is the Chief Notary Mr Kato Masa? Mr Kato Masa is already over 100 years old, and has a wealth of experience. He’s seen many transactions in his lifetime, and it’s said that back then even the Emperor of the East Ocean Continent personally invited him to officiate a transaction. Can anyone doubt Mr Kato Masa’s professionalism? Although Mr Kato Masa resides in the Sunrise City, no one apart from him is worthy of the title of East Ocean Continent’s number 1 Notary! And yet, under Mr Kato Masa’s vigilant eyes, you dared to try to play tricks, and even tried to tarnish my reputation. What a joke! Do you think that Mr Kato Masa and everyone here are idiots?”

When Saji Masao had started yelling, Kato Masa had begun to frown. He also felt that something was strange, but after hearing Ling Chen’s words, his face started to become red. When Ling Chen yelled out the words “East Ocean Continent’s number 1

Notary', he couldn't help but straighten up in pride, and his mouth trembled... to be praised so straightforwardly in public made him feel light, and his suspicions towards Ling Chen significantly decreased... he was the East Ocean Continent's number 1 Notary, and under his supervision, it was impossible for these insignificant players to play any tricks. This Ling Tian had stayed completely still the whole time, so how was it possible that he had stolen money?

Moreover, the conflict between Japanese and Chinese players was something he had heard about a long time ago.

In that case, the only possibility was that these three people were trying to tarnish Ling Tian's reputations! And it was done in such an underhanded way as well! They were simply undermining his position as the Chief Notary.

The three guild leaders' faces all darkened, but Ling Chen didn't give them an opportunity to speak. He turned to Kato Masa as he said, "Mr Kato, this is the East Ocean Continent, the Japanese players' territory. I'm all alone here, so I would inevitably be bullied by them... ai, though frustrating, this was to be expected. However, the reason I entrusted this matter to the Notary Office was because I trusted that Mr Kato is the most professional and responsible Notary. I'm sure Mr Kato won't show any bias in this matter. As such, I can only ask Mr Kato to give me justice. I vow on my life and reputation that throughout this entire process, I didn't even touch the corner of their clothes! How would it be possible for me to steal their money... in order to prove my innocence, I request that a recording of the events be played to everyone here. If any part of my body touched any part of their bodies, not only will I give the City Creation Token to them for free, but I'll give

each of them 10 billion gold as well as apologise on my knees! However, if the recording shows that I didn't come into contact with them... I just require that the three of them apologise on their knees." Kato Masa slowly nodded. For Ling Chen to say such words, it was likely that he was innocent. This caused the last bit of suspicion he held towards Ling Chen to disappear. He turned to face the green and black faced guild leaders, coldly saying, "You three, do you agree?"

None of them dared to respond. They all knew that for Ling Tian to say such a thing, he was completely confident. Looking at Ling Chen filled with righteous indignation, even they started to wonder if they had accused him wrongly. However, the fact that their money had disappeared was real, and apart from Ling Tian, they simply couldn't imagine who could have done such a thing.

Seeing them stay silent, Kato Masa felt even surer about Ling Tian and more suspicious towards them. He coldly asked, "What? Are you feeling guilty and now you don't dare?"

Yamamoto Michio gritted his teeth and replied, "Who said we're feeling guilty?! This was definitely done by Ling Tian! We definitely dare to accept this!"

Since Yamamoto Michio had agreed, Shoi Fuku and Saji Masao had no other choice but to nod. As such, the recording of what had just happened was soon displayed to everyone. All eyes fell on the screen, and no one dared to blink in fear of missing something important. On the screen, everyone saw that as soon as Ling Chen walked out, he had gone to the trade seat and put his hands on the trade table. Afterwards, Yamamoto Michio went up, and his

expression changed after a few seconds... before and during those few seconds, Ling Chen's hands had stayed on the Trade Table without moving. They had not even left the trade table, much less touched Yamamoto Michio.

Yamamoto Michio instantly felt cold sweat cover his body.

Next up was Shoi Fuku. After he went up, the only thing Ling Chen did was look at him. His hands remained on the table, and the only movement he did was tap the table subconsciously without his wrist moving at all. He was at least half a metre away from Shoi Fuku.

The same happened for Saji Masao... in the recording, Ling Tian's hands, or any part of his body for that matter, had not come into contact with any of the three guild leaders. This was evident to everyone. Even if Ling Tian had some way of stealing money, sure he had to come into contact with his target. Otherwise, wouldn't he be able to steal money from anyone by simply just looking at them?!

The recording finished playing and Ling Chen's pained voice sounded out, "I think by now the truth is clear and everyone has confirmed their suspicions. Out of the kindness in my heart, I decided to return this City Creation Token to you Japanese players for a cheap price. However, I was treated like this in exchange. Ai, I can't help but feel sad and angry."

Ling Chen sadly shook his head and everyone could hear the despair and regret in his voice.

By now, Kato Masa held no suspicions at all towards Ling Chen and he grimly asked the three guild leaders, “Is there anything else you want to say?”

This time, the Japanese players all looked at Yamamoto Michio and the others with scorn and disdain. This sort of plotting was simply too childish... a recording had perfectly countered all of their claims. That’s right, even the other Japanese players believed that the three guild leaders had tried to set up a trap for Ling Tian. After all, they completely hated Ling Tian, so it would not have been surprising for them to do such a thing. However, the recording was solid proof that Ling Tian was innocent.

The effect of the recording was similar to a pile of dung being poured on the three guild leaders’ heads. Looking at the reaction of the Japanese players around them, they knew that no matter what they did, they would not be able to remove that pile of dung. As for themselves, after looking at the recording, even they believed that they might have wrongly accused Ling Tian. Perhaps it was because of some other reason that their money had disappeared. Yamamoto Michio gnashed his teeth as he said, “We didn’t falsely accuse Ling Tian! It was true that our money disappeared... there’s... there’s definitely something strange going on...”

“You’re still denying it?!” Kato Masa was completely disappointed in them. He heavily said, “I’m utterly disappointed in all of you. As a resident of the East Ocean Continent, even I feel ashamed of your actions! Our East Ocean Continent is a country that prides itself in its morals and etiquette. We must always treat outsiders with respect and etiquette so as to show our country’s bearing and manner! And yet, you’ve tried to use such low

methods to trap our visitor, causing our entire East Ocean Continent to be shamed. Not only did you try to trap him, but you used such a childish and stupid method! Within the Mystic Moon world, there are strict regulations regarding money. It is impossible for someone to steal money from someone else! Do you not have the common sense that even a three year old child would?!”

Chapter 446 - Rich!

“What’s even worse is that you three are still trying to make excuses! As the leaders of the largest guilds, are you trying to throw away the rest of your dignity?!” By the end of his sentence, Kato Masa was almost roaring. Evidently, he was completely furious.

Ling Chen stood at the side enjoying this scene.

Currently, Yamamoto Michio and the others felt even more humiliated and horrified than having to eat 10 piles of dung. They were still trying to explain themselves, but felt incredibly powerless.

“According to the agreement, the three of you, get on your knees and apologise to Ling Tian... right now!” The furious Kato Masa pointed at Yamamoto Michio, Shoi Fuku and Saji masao as he yelled.

The three guild leaders’ faces fell. Yamamoto Michio was the leader of the largest guild in Japan, the Unsetting Sun; Shoi Fuku was the President of the second largest guild Black Dragon Guild, and Saji Masao was the Alliance Master of the third largest guild Grand Alliance, as well as the son of the richest man in Japan. No matter if it was in the real world or the virtual world, they had incredible statuses and were the three most influential people in the East Ocean Continent. And now, they had to kneel down and apologise to a Chinese player...

How could they accept this?! Yamamoto Michio laughed and said with a darkened face, “Kneel and apologise to him? Hahaha... when have I, Yamamoto Michio, ever knelt for someone before? You want me to kneel and apologise to him? Hahahaha!”

“Even if we wrongly accused Ling Tian, so what? Who is Ling Tian, to deserve our apologies?” Shoi Fuku added as he coldly laughed.

“You want us to kneel and apologise to Ling Tian? Hahaha, this is the funniest joke I’ve ever heard,” Saji Masao also started to laugh.

Kato Masa’s face started to stiffen, making him look like a rock, “Before looking at the recording, you agreed that if Ling Tian had touched your bodies, he would give you the City Creation Token for free as well as 10 billion gold each, and would kneel and apologise to you. However, if Ling Tian was innocent, you three would kneel and apologise to Ling Tian. Haha, could it be that you were just spouting bull crap?”

“So what if we agreed to that? Hmph, we’ll always keep our promises to fellow Japanese people, but keeping a promise to a Chinese person is a joke!” Saji Masao coldly said.

Kato Masa heavily breathed out and his face became bright red. It was clear that he was completely and utterly enraged. He coldly said, “If you dare to make the bet, you should dare to accept the consequences. That way, you’d at least keep your spirit and pride. However, you... not only were you in the wrong, but you’re even throwing away your pride and dignity! People like you, no matter which country you belong to, would become the shame of that

country! I'll give you one last chance: get down and apologise to Ling Tian!!"

Kato Masa had an incredibly upright character, and spoke clearly and forcefully. He gave off a sense of might and vigour with every word he had said. When the Japanese players heard his words, they all inwardly trembled. Although Kata Masa was ordering Japan's three most influential people to kneel down and apologise to a Chinese player, despite being Japanese players, they couldn't help but feel that he was right. They all felt that those three should indeed kneel down and apologise to Ling Tian. Kneeling down and apologising was shameful, but according to Kato Masa, refusing to do so would be even more shameful – to the extent that they would bring shame upon their country.

Under his mask, Ling Chen's mouth was wide open, and his respect towards Kato Masa became as vast as the waters of the Yellow River. What explosive words!

Hearing Kato Masa say this, the three guild leaders' ears all went red, but at this stage, they were still unwilling to kneel and apologise to Ling Tian no matter what. Yamamoto Michio gnashed his teeth, pushed aside the people around him and stormed off... his actions were a clear reply to Kato Masa: I won't kneel and apologise to Ling Tian; what can you do?! Shoi Fuku and Saji Masao also pushed aside the crowd and started to leave. Right now, all they wanted to do was to leave this place that made them feel so uncomfortable. They even forgot about the huge sum of money they had all just lost.

"Get back here!"

Kato Masa's furious voice reached every corner of the hall, "Get back here immediately, and kneel and apologise to Ling Tian! This is your last chance to regain your pride and dignity! Otherwise... otherwise I'll immediately notify the Lord of this City and kick you out of the Sunrise City so that you will never be able to take even half a step in it again! People like you would only pollute such a beauty city!

The Japanese players all stared, dumbfounded, and fell silent. Yamamoto Michio and the others felt as if they had been struck by lightning, and immediately stopped walking. They didn't dare move a single inch forwards.

They were determined not to apologise to Ling Tian, much less humiliate themselves by kneeling to him. They had thought that the Notary Office would be powerless to do anything to them if they just left like this. Even if Kato Masa killed them, they were resolute in their decision. Moreover, it was extremely unlikely that an NPC would attack and kill them.

However, they never would have thought that Kato Masa would threaten them in such a terrifying manner.

This gave even Ling Chen a big shock, causing his respect for Kato Masa to surge even higher.

If they didn't apologise, he would tell the Lord of the City to kick them out permanently... holy crap! The Sunrise City was like the Azure Dragon City in the Forgotten Continent. No matter how

powerful a player was, if they could never enter the main city, they would be finished. This was even more so for Yamamoto Michio and the others. Their three guilds had their foundations in the Sunrise City. Much of their business occurred within the Sunrise City and they often gathered there as well. If they could never enter the Sunrise City again... Just thinking of that made them break out in cold sweat.

With Kato Masa's personality, if he had said such words, he would definitely carry them out.

Yamamoto Michio's body trembled, and his face twitched. It was as if he had been violated by 10 muscular men. Finally, he returned around, bitterly walked to Ling Chen and knelt down.

"Ling Tian, I'm sorry..."

He didn't dare to make this bet as he couldn't afford to bear the consequences. When he knelt down, his face became completely twisted, and the boundless shame turned into boundless hatred, which he buried in his heart. He forced out the word 'sorry' from his lips and after apologising, he got up and stiffly strode out, not looking at anyone. However, everyone could feel his anger and humiliation.

Just like Yamamoto Michio, Shoi Fuku and Saji Masao didn't dare to take the risk presented to them. The two of them came before Ling Chen and knelt down, also saying those words that made them want to smash their heads and die, "I'm... sorry..."

After doing this, they also had no face to remain in the Notary Office, and quickly left.

After those three influential figures knelt down and apologised to Ling Chen, the pride and dignity of Japan's three largest guilds had been trampled beneath Ling Chen's feet. Unless Ling Chen died, this humiliation would never disappear. Although it wasn't them who had to do such a thing, every single Japanese player felt this humiliation. As the three guild leaders left, the other Japanese players also quickly left... to them, the three guild leaders had tried to plot against Ling Tian, but had miserably failed. Instead, they had been humiliated and forced to kneel and apologise. As such, the Japanese players also felt ashamed and quickly left, completely forgetting about the City Creation Token.

Seeing the three guild leaders leave, Kato Masa sighed and shook his head. He said to Ling Chen, "Since they've already done that, please don't continue to hold it against them. Ling Tian, I have already done all that I could. All I can do now is offer you my sympathy?"

Eh? Sympathy?

Ling Chen nodded and sighed, "Forget it, racism is something that has existed in our world for thousands of years. I'm not surprised that this all happened. Luckily I chose to make the transaction here, with Mr Kato officiating, otherwise... Mr Kato, your justice and passion deserves my unending gratitude and respect. I simply don't know how to thank you."

Kato Masa laughed as he replied, "No need to thank me, I'm just

doing my job. Those brats were simply too despicable. That's right, the time has passed 10:30am, so according to the rules, you can choose to keep the City Creation Token." "I'll take it back," Ling Chen said, "Now I understand that wanting to sell it to the Japanese players was a mistake."

"That's fine," Kato Masa nodded. He personally delivered the City Creation Token to Ling Chen and saw him out. Ling Chen's repeated flattery had caused Kato Masa's impression of him to become better and better, to the point that they were almost friends. Otherwise, he wouldn't have threatened the three guild leaders with the Lord of the City, as this had actually exceeded his authority as the Chief Notary.

After walking out of the Notary Office, Ling Chen easily lost the people that were trailing him, and came to a secluded place. He couldn't help but burst out in laughter, feeling incomparably happy.

From 10am to 10:30 am, he had used Lucky Hand 5 times and obtained about 12.5 billion gold! Moreover, the City Creation Token was still in his bag, and the three people he had stolen from had been utterly humiliated by being forced to kneel and apologise, and were seen as the villains!

This was 100 times better than what he had expected... he could just imagine those three guild leaders shouting and coughing up blood.

In just half an hour, the amount of gold on Ling Chen had increased by over 10 billion gold, making him incredibly rich.

Looking at the amount of gold, Ling Chen grinned as he thought of how to spend this money... it seemed like no matter how he squandered it, he would still not be able to spend it all. As such, Ling Chen did what any person would do if they instantly became rich: he logged off, walked into the courtyard, shouting, “Ying, Xi! Buy 30 sets of clothing for Tian Tian, myself and the two of you! Pick the ones that look the best and are the most expensive! And also buy a cool looking sportscar... it’s all on me!”

Chapter 447 - Long Tian Yun In The North And Li Zhao Nan In The South

Su Hang province, 208 Street, was considered to be a paradise full of wealth, mostly because the stores on this street only sold luxuries. Even the most ordinary hat or silk scarf from a small store would cost up five digits in Chinese dollars. It was not a paradise for the typical rich person but only for those who were astoundingly rich. Even a millionaire or even billionaire with many assets would be overwhelmed by the ridiculous pricing, only a multi-billionaire could sort of afford to squander money here.

One could easily find many pretty young ladies in fancy clothing on the street. Each was more beautiful than the last, but of course, they didn't come here to shop. Rather, they would be able to get rich easily, if they grabbed a millionaire's interest. Even if they were only their mistresses for a short period of time, the money they received could last them a long time.

Followed by a drastic sound of car braking, a light gold coloured Maybach 62 stopped in front of a jewellery store in the center district of 208 Street. A fancy car worth billions like this stood out in the crowd even in a street full of luxurious and expensive vehicles. Many people who came to 208 Street stared at this car in admiration, trying to guess who had arrived. All they could do was admire it. Barely anyone would have been able to afford a luxury car like this, even between the people from the upper class. The pretty girls looked very eager to see the car's owner and showing their best and sweetest smile, they walked in the most elegant way towards that direction in an attempt to attract the car owner's attention

The doors at the front opened, and two men in black suits walked out wearing black sunglasses. Although summer was over, Su Hang Province's weather could still rise to 30 degrees. Today happened to be cloudy with not much bright sun, which made the two men seem a bit too overdressed. They closed the doors swiftly, and walked to the back. One stood cautiously on the left while the other one opened the door politely.

A guy around the age of 30, with a proportionate body elegantly walked out of the car.

The silver blaze he wore made him look rather noble and his face looked quite handsome with a little bit of his smile showing. The girls suddenly looked more interested and they all felt their body melt. The car's owner was so young and his face had such beauty. He wasn't obese like the other rich people, which made him a perfect target to pursue!"

"Let's go, show me this legendary paradise of wealth!"

The guy looked as if he was used to having attention around him. He didn't glance around at all. The two guys in black followed and kept a distance of three people behind him. All the girls tried to walk past him deliberately but their overly thick powder and strong perfume smell only made him frown and feel disgusted. The girls were all really pretty but he had met too many beautiful women before. Normal pretty ladies would hardly grab his attention anymore. Also, he was so used to seeing women to an extent where he had already started to develop feelings of disgust.

"Is Li Family's jewellery store okay? I heard that they only sell

the most exquisite and luxurious diamonds. The cheapest one would cost at least 500 thousand Chinese dollars. Each year, they would sell at least 10 items of precious jewels that were worth at least a million dollars," said the guy standing in front the jewellery store. He seemed to have known a lot about the place even though he had never visited here before. His body, all of a sudden, trembled just when he was about to walk in. He couldn't keep his eyes off what was in front of him.

A pink Lamborghini slowly stopped on the side of the road. Two girls walked out from the car in the most elegant and graceful manner. He had seen so many luxurious cars and many beautiful girls driving fancy cars, but he never knew that walking down from a car could be so elegant and pretty.

Both girls were wearing the same kind of yellow dress. The dress itself was not stunning but on them, it had become pretty and elegant. The girls' bodies were round and curvy, their breasts were huge and their waists were tiny. Their S curves were breathtakingly attractive and so were the lines their long legs had drawn out.

The world was not fair; those girls not only had an incredible body, their looks were also remarkably attractive. Their eyebrows were thin like willows, their eyes, watery, their noses, delicate and their lips were red like cherries. Every time they blinked or frowned, it took everybody's breath away. However, they also had this aura of superiority around them that scared people away. Their looks were enchanting and their skin was a million times smoother than the best silk in the world. They looked absolutely seductive with the slight scent of their bodies and their beautiful body lines.

One girl's beauty was already enough to cause the whole country to collapse. These two were not only identical in their clothing and bodies, their faces also looked the same! They were obviously twins, both with a naturally beautiful look. Their skins were whiter than the snow. They looked refined and elegant but at the same time very seductive.

The guy in the silver suit was so fixated on them for so long that he didn't realise that his throat became dry. The two guys behind him at that moment were not even guards at all. They were so into staring at the twins as well.

The guy had been in touch with numerous pretty women before. But from his memories, he couldn't find anyone comparable with the two girls. Judging from their looks and appearances, it was no doubt that one glance from them was enough to take someone's breath away. Their thigh lines were impeccably pretty and ivory white. Their temperament gave out this elegant but seductive vibe. But their manners were so cold that even a guy like him found them hard to approach.

For women like them, he was willing to sacrifice 30 years of life just to win both of their hearts.

Having had sex since the age of 10, this guy was not one to get aroused easily. Even when he was with the sexist woman on earth, he required medication and a long time to achieve an erection. But after staring at these angelic twins, he suddenly felt his penis get so hard, like it had been set on fire... he had never felt this aroused before.

I can't believe that the world has women this pretty! I'd be willing to sacrifice everything just to win the hearts of those two beauties.

The two girls left the car and walked side by side away in the direction opposite to the guy in silver. The guy stared at their back for a while until he noticed that they were leaving him. He waved his hand and was just about to chase after them when a hand landed on his shoulders.

"Sup, interested in them?"

A deep voice was heard from behind him. He turned around and glanced over at his guards, and blocked them from chasing the girls. He smiled, "Women like them are most likely not interested in men anyway."

The person who patted his back was a young man around the age of 25. He was wearing casual clothing but even the button on his shirt would have cost a fortune. After all, anyone who was able to wander around on 208 Street would have to have come from a rich background.

"Well said!" The young guy nodded in pride. "Then do you know who they are? It seems like you are new here. I think it'd be best if you first check out their identity before pursuing them."

"My hometown is in North China; this is my first time in Su Hang. From what you're implying, those two girls must have an

interesting background. Why not tell me about it?“ The guy in silver replied calmly.

“No wonder!” The young guy looked away and continued, “as you’re a foreign guest to this town, let me tell you something every local knows. The two girls are called Chao Ying and Chao Xi. As you could probably see, they are twin sisters; they’re also the daughters of Li Yun Ze.”

“What? Li... Li Yun Ze’s daughters?” Although he knew that the girls were not easy, he was still a bit surprised hearing the new information. Li Yun Ze was the chief executive of the Li Family’s financial group and was surely the richest in all of China! But quickly he shook his head and questioned, “No way! Didn’t Li Yun Ze only have one daughter called Li Xiao Xue? How come there’s two more?”

“I haven’t finished,” the guy rolled his eyes at him. He stared at the girls as they disappeared in the distance with admiration and greed. “These so called ‘daughters’, are not daughters in blood but rather, are adopted.” How this bond started was that they were sworn sisters with Li Yun Ze’s only daughter, Li Xiao Xue. Li Yun Ze was really fond of them and accepted them as his adopted daughters. However, the Li Family is not their only guardians. You don’t know how many men in Su Hang province dreamt about having them... including the mayor of Su Hang Province, his son, the head of Su Family’s financial group and the young master from the biggest underground power in Su Hang. Each of their social status’ were higher than the other, and each of them were crazier at pursuing the girls than the other. But so far, no one had even a chance to compete for them. We have no idea who the twins will end up going out with, but there is one thing that we know for

certain....”

The young guy kept on staring at the guy in the silver suit, and continued emotionlessly, “Don’t dare to pursue them if you don’t have enough confidence. Otherwise, many people would beat up whoever annoyed them until that person resembled a dead dog... for example, me...”

The guy in silver remained silent.

“And finally,“ the young guy started laughing and strode in the direction where the girls went, “those two will be mine eventually!! No one could steal them away from me even if they were Long Tian Yun.”

The guy in silver didn’t dare to speak anymore or chase after them. He was overwhelmed by the enormous pressure that was forced upon him. He quietly returned to his car and readied to depart. He didn’t dare have any more fantasies about the two girls whose beauty had taken his breath away. The young guy he had just met also reminded him of someone....

Li Yun Ze’s nephew... Li Zhao Nan! Although he was young, he had a very high reputation and social status within both the business and political world. After all, the old saying of ‘We have Long Tian Yun in the West and Li Zhao Nan in the South,’ had referred to two of the best amongst the youth of China.

Chapter 448 - Li Xiao Xue's Gift

"This dress is so pretty and pink, Yi Ruo would surely look pretty in this!"

"Wow! What a beautiful princess skirt! We should get this too! I can't wait to see Yi Ruo wear this... she would be very cute!"

"A cute girl like her would look pretty no matter what she wore, I even want to bring all these clothes here home for her!"

Li Zhao Nan walked in slowly and softly, his eyes landing on Chao Ying and Chao Xi.... Their rich inky black hair swayed in the air, their eyebrows were straight and delicate, and their skin was silky smooth and white as jade. Their sexy bodies were slightly showing through their light-yellow chiffon dresses. The girls had the same level of impeccable looks, seductiveness and elegance. He was unsure at which girl he should be looking at as they were both perfect.

The shop owner beside them bowed politely to leave as he saw Li Zhao Nan. He walked towards Li Zhao Nan in a hurry and bowed down at him attentively, saying, "Good morning, Boss!"

Over half of the stores on 208 Street belonged to the Li Family and were managed by Li Zhao Nan. He first greeted the shop assistant and smiled at Chao Ying and Chao Xi with a little bit of surprise on his look. "Chao Ying, Chao Xi, what a coincidence meeting you guys here. Oh? Who is this lucky girl you are buying presents for?"

“Yeah, we haven’t yet purchased any new clothes for our little princess. Brother Zhao Nan, are you doing an inspection again?” Chao Ying answered Zhao Nan smilingly while pulling a small and cute princess dress in front of herself. She wanted so badly to go back to being a ten year old so she, herself, could try on the clothes that she loved.

There were already 10 pieces of clothing that she had chosen hanging by her side; most of them were suited for girls around the age of 10. Any clothes on 208 Street would have cost a fortune even if they were only for young girls. The clothes in this department were each made by the world’s top designer. Each piece was the only one in the whole world and the design was immediately destroyed after being completed. Altogether, the clothes would have cost at least 100,000 Chinese dollars. However, this was all small money to an outstanding upstart like Ling Chen who could easily earn ten billion within half an hour. Chao Ying and Chao Xi’s sister and brother had just returned from overseas. They were currently living in the Bamboo Sea Wonderland. Li Zhao Nan knew about this but Li Xiao Xue had deliberately warned him about it being a secret. He was not to tell anyone or disturb them, and he didn’t dare disobey Li Xiao Xue even when he was extremely curious. Li Xiao Xue had the most authority after Li Yun Ze within the Li Family’s financial group. Even his father obeyed her. He didn’t have the guts to create trouble in front of Li Xiao Xue even though technically, he was way older than her.

“They are a part of the Li family if they are Chao Ying and Chao Xi’s family members. Take as much as you need – even the whole store if you prefer – and consider these as the gifts from the Li Family,” Li Zhao Nan offered in a friendly and generous manner. His smile was so elegant and natural, without any sight of pretence

or reluctance.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi looked ecstatic. There was no way they would have rejected a bargain like this. Chao Xi smiled so happily and replied, “Really? We wouldn’t be easy on you if you are so generous then! We thank you on behalf of our little master!”

“Also ,we have to purchase some new clothes for our brother later. Is Zhao Nan going to pay for that too?” Chao Ying asked jokingly. Her beauty was intensified with her impeccably sweet smile, brightening up Zhao Nao’s world. His brain went crazy and he nodded spontaneously, “Of course, of course…”

Chao Ying and Chao Xi were indeed not easy on him. They took all the women clothing and moved to the men’s section and scavenged all the clothes there like a storm.

“Chao Ying, Chao Xi, Li Family recently released a new luxury meal menu, I was wondering if I have the honour to invite you two over to try it out. If you think it’s good, you can also bring some back to your little princess and brother.” Walking out from the Li Family’s fancy store, Li Zhao Nan, as he had done so many times before, invited them over for lunch …. However, he was rejected, which had been the same response for every one of his invites.

Chao Xi and Chao Ying looked at each other and smiled. Chao Ying took a breath and said slowly, “Thank you for your invite, but unfortunately, sister and I had already agreed to visit Xiao Xue. Maybe next time!”

Li Zhao Nan never expressed any anger even though he was rejected every time. His eyes brightened up at the girl's reply and said, "Going to visit Xiao Xue? Wonderful, I happened to have something to ask her – I will tag along!"

"Sure, certainly!" The twins smiled sweetly as usual. .....

An hour later, they arrived at the Li Family's yard.

"This car is Bugatti's latest limited edition. I placed this special order at Bugatti three years ago. The cost was about 7200 million Chinese dollars. It had just finished assembling last month and there is only one of them in the whole world. I have driven this for about three times now. The power was strong and wild that I was barely able to control it. Maybe it is more suited for someone who drives more adventurously than me."

Li Xiao Xue was leaning against the car door, smiling.

"Ah?" Chao Ying and Chao Xi had their mouths open in surprise. "Xiao Xue, are you actually selling this car to us? This is something you waited for three years, a top luxury car personalised with your own name!"

"I am not selling this to you. I am giving it to you," Li Xiao Xue deepened her smile.

"Giving this to us?" Chao Ying and Chao Xi shouted agape in

response, “but, this is way too much…. We…”

There was no way that they didn’t know the customised car cost more than 7000 million Chinese dollars. Although Li Family was not low on money, a present worth 7000 million was way too much to accept.

Li Xiao Xue bit her lips slightly and walked to the middle of the girls and said, “Stop being so polite if you consider us good sisters. Otherwise, your sister is going to get angry. Alright, it is getting late, drive the car back as soon as possible. Don’t make your little princess and brother wait at home for too long. Also, when you go back, tell your brother that I really want to catch up with him for a bit.”

No one could ever change Li Xiao Xue’s decision. Besides, they weren’t able to refuse such a luxurious gift like this. Chao Ying and Chao Xi were supposed to follow Ling Chen’s order and ask for Li Xiao Xue’s help in purchasing the best-looking sports car. What they didn’t expect was that Li Xiao Xue had gifted them her own customised luxury car. They could already imagine in their head how surprised Ling Chen and Tian Tian would be when they see the car. As such, they didn’t stay around for too long. Each of them gave Li Xiao Xue a sweet hug and drove the car back to the Bamboo Sea Wonderland.

For a long time, Li Zhao Nan kept on staring into the direction of the girls’ departure, looking so lost.

Li Xiao Xue glanced over and saw his reaction. She sighed and said, “Zhao Nan, give up on them, there is no way you would

succeed.”

Li Zhao Nan was the only son from Li Xiao Xue’s uncle. She should be calling him ‘elder brother’ based on their age, but she had always addressed him by his full name and no one had found it inappropriate. After all, Li Xiao Xue’s ability and authority was always there, so no one could possibly overpower her.

“Why?” Li Zhao Nan looked confused and quickly became defensive and agitated, “You think that I am not worthy of them? They are my uncle’s adopted daughters. I have been in touch with them more than any other. How could I lose to any man on earth, I am not scared of my competitors! Why do I have to give up on them?”

Li Xiao Yun looked calm, but her eyes were as cold as stars, “Compared with other men, your overall qualities are quite high. Some people would even rank you and Long Tian Yun as the two best men out of all the youth in the whole of China.... But if you yourself think that too, then you are way too deluded. Let me tell you straight, Chao Ying and Chao Xi both love someone already.

That’s right, they already have a man, and have both belonged to one man for a long time. They are dedicated to that man only.” She shot a glance at Zhao Nan’s stoned face, and slowly continued, “I know what you are thinking. A piece of advice, never try to steal them away from-”

Li Zhao Nao interrupted her in shock.

“Impossible, how could there be someone like that, who… who is he ?”

Li Xiao Xue turned around, looking a bit complexed, “It is better that you don’t know his name. Also, don’t try to ask about it either. Besides, you better stay away from the Bamboo Sea Wonderland, otherwise, I really can’t predict what will happen.”

……

Bamboo Sea Wonderland.

Ling Chen felt too good today. He was almost blinded by how awesome the car looked when Chao Ying and Chao Xi drove back the customised Bugatti car.

Learning how to drive was compulsory to learn as a peak-level Reaper. Ling Chen was still able to drive well despite not touching cars for years. The house was surrounded by lots of empty space so every day he would drive Tian Tian around a few times. Under Tian Tian’s request, he had also started teaching her how to drive. Using a luxury sports car to practice driving was exciting……Even pressing the accelerator lightly could make the car’s speed go from 0 to 100kph instantly. Ling Chen broke into a sweat so many times even though Tian Tian had only driven in the main seat for half an hour. Luckily, there were no crashes.

Finally, he convinced Tian Tian to make dinner. He took a long breath and entered the pool to wash off his sweat. Shortly after, two slim bodies fell into the pond. One swam to his left and one

swam to his right.

Ling Chen tucked his hands behind his back and leaned against the wall, humming. Occasionally, he thrust into their mouths. Chao Ying and Chao Xi leaned side by side on his crotch, moving their bodies up and down. Using their sweet and smooth tongue, they licked and sucked his penis up and down, left and right. He could feel the girls' saliva combine and mix, lathering his dick. Even though they were under water, he could still hear the sounds of their sucking.

Ling Chen felt that the joy he was experience was about to send his soul flying. He panted heavily and said, "That car, was it really given from Li Xiao Xue? There were no other requests?"

The girls popped their head out of water, with their beautiful eyes staring smilingly at Ling Chen. Their white skin was wet, and they were softly breathing out air from their sweet cherry lips. They looked flirtatious with their wet messy hair stuck to the side of their lips. They made eye contact with Ling Chen and said, "Xiao Xue didn't have any request. However, she seemed to have known your identity. Also, she was very interested in you and had wanted to have a talk with master."

The girls dived into the water afterwards, continuing the blowjob.

"Did she find out about my identity?" Ling Chen frowned a little bit. He curled his upper lips contemptuously and continued, "Next time I see her, I will tell her that I quite enjoy the peace I am having and will not want to be disturbed."

A clear voice came from the far distance immediately after he finished speaking, “Brother, where are you? Time to eat!”

Tian Tian’s voice gave him a startle and he could no longer enjoy the pleasure that was given. “Woah!” He jumped out of the water and put on his clothes in his fastest speed and replied, “I am outside; will be there very soon!”

It would be terrible if Tian Tian saw happened just then. Ling Chen ran back to the house while still wet, leaving the girls chuckling in the water.

Chapter 449 - [True Lucky Hand]

The events that transpired at the Sunrise City's Notary Office caused the leaders of Japan's top three guilds to completely and utterly hate Ling Chen, to the point that it was irreconcilable. All three of them issued bounties for Ling Tian and sent out all their elite squads without holding back at all. However, they had not even seen Ling Tian's shadow for the past few days. Moreover, the gold that they lost had permanently disappeared, and the only explanation they could think of was Ling Tian.

Because they had all lost such huge sums of money, the leaders of the three guilds all complained to the Cosmos Corporation, asking them to check where the money had gone... however, their response almost made them spit out blood-the information about gold in the virtual world could not be checked, because it pertained to players' privacy. The Cosmos Corporation also reminded them that gold wasn't completely safe in the virtual world. In other words, there was no such thing as 'absolute security' of gold, and in the Mystic Moon world, it was possible that there were skills that allowed people to stealthily steal gold and items. If one's money disappeared, it was possible that they had been the victim of such a skill, and thus the Cosmos Corporation would not take responsibility. If one wanted their gold to be safe... it was better to leave it in the bank.

After going crazy for a few days and trying all sorts of methods, they were unable to retrieve a single copper. Finally, they could only give up and increase their hatred towards Ling Tian. They were sure that Ling Tian had used some sort of method to steal their gold.

The fury of the leaders of the top three guilds was not something to be taken lightly. They sent players to search in every accessible area to look for Ling Tian.

It was a pity that Ling Chen was at a place where they had no right to enter… because he was farming LV48 monsters.

After 5 days of hard work, Ling Chen's LV39 EXP bar was almost full. When it rose to 99.99%, Ling Chen stopped farming and quickly rushed to a safe region.

When he reached LV40, so would Xiao Hui and Leng'Er. When Xiao Hui reached LV40, his Holy Spirit's Gift would be upgraded, and all of Ling Chen's skills would have their level increased by 1. As such, before he levelled up, Ling Chen wanted to make sure that he spent as much of his SP as possible. After all, his skills would cost much more to level up after they are affected by Xiao Hui's Holy Spirit's gift.

After farming for more than a month and receiving the SP from killing a LV40 Celestial grade Boss, Ling Chen had 12,350SP. He looked through his skills and decided to spend his SP on the [Heaven Wind Technique] and [Item Manipulation Technique], two of his most useful skills.

"Ding… your skill [Heaven Wind Technique] has levelled up to LV7, your skill [Item Manipulation Technique] has levelled up to LV6.

[Heaven Wind Technique]: Current Level: LV7, Highest Level: LV10. SP to Upgrade to LV8: 8,500 SP. Ancient battle technique, after practice, it can greatly increase the ability to control any weapon. Effect: When using any weapon, damage dealt is increased by 35%. Effect does not stack with other weapon proficiency skills.

[Item Manipulation Technique]: Current Level: LV6, Highest Level: LV10. SP to Upgrade to LV7: 6600. Ancient battle technique, after practice, equipment that surpasses your current level can be equipped. Effect: Ignores any piece of equipment's level requirement by 6 levels.

After levelling up these 2 skills, he barely had any SP left. Ling Chen once again rushed into the crowds of monsters, swinging his Twilight Spear and Great Ravager around and insta-killed a group of giant ants that had just spawned... With his incredibly high Attack Power, he could effortlessly kill normal LV48 monsters. Soon, a long-awaited system announcement sounded out in his ears.

"Ding... congratulations, you have levelled up to LV40. HP+20, MP+20, Strength+5, Agility+1, Spirit+1."

"Ding... your pet Holy Spirit Beast 'Xiao Hui' has levelled up to LV40. HP+200, MP+5, Defence+20. [Holy Spirit's Aura] has levelled up to LV9, [Holy Spirit's Shield] has levelled up to LV3, [Holy Spirit's Gift] has levelled up to LV3.

“Ding… your pet ‘Leng’Er’ has levelled up to LV40. MP+100, Magic Attack Power+20, Defence+10. [Darkness Spike] has levelled up to LV5, [Darkness Lock] has levelled up to LV5, [Underworld Lock] has levelled up to LV5.”

“Ding… your pet Leng’Er’s favourability towards you +1.”

“Ding… you have unlocked a new Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curse [Utter Despair Curse].”

“Ding… because of your pet Holy Spirit Beast ‘Xiao Hui’s’ skill [Holy Spirit’s Gift], your skill [Heaven Wind Technique has levelled up to LV8, [Item Manipulation Technique] has levelled up to LV7, [War God Technique] has levelled up to LV7, [Battle Soul Possession] has levelled up to LV4, [Feng Chen Technique] has levelled up to LV7, [Broken Shadow] has levelled up to LV4, [Vanishing Shadow] has levelled up to LV4, [Soul Demise] has levelled up to LV4, [Lucky Hand] has levelled up to LV5.

“Ding… your skill [Lucky Hand] is now max level and your Comprehension is higher than 10. You have unlocked the evolved skill [True Lucky Hand].”

“Ding… because of your pet Holy Spirit Beast ‘Xiao Hui’s’ [Holy Spirit’s Gift], your skill [True Lucky Hand] has levelled up to LV4.”

The final system announcement caused Ling Chen’s eyes to light up. He had stayed in the East Ocean Continent for so long just for this moment! With [Lucky Hand] reaching max level, not only

could he steal even more money with it, he had also unlocked [True Lucky Hand] which allowed him to steal items! With Xiao Hui's Holy Spirit's Gift, the newly evolved [True Lucky Hand] instantly reached LV4!

Ling Chen immediately called out Xiao Hui and Leng'Er, and opened his stats page, excitedly looking through all of their skills.

Holy Spirit Beast (Xiao Hui): Type: Beast Pet, Level: LV40, Grade: Celestial, Owner: Ling Tian.

Stats: HP: 10,000, MP: 250, Physical Attack Power: 1, Magic Attack Power: 1, Physical Defence: 1000, Hit: 1, Evasion: 1, Critical Chance: 50%, Pierce Chance: 50%, Movement Speed: 300.

Skills: [Soul Devour]- cannot be levelled up, [Holy Spirit's Eye]- LV3.

[Holy Spirit's Aura]: Current Level: LV9, Highest Level: LV20, Level required to upgrade to LV10: LV45, Using its Holy Spirit Aura that is void of evil and impurity to seek the protection of mother nature, upgrades the innate gifts of itself and all companions. Effect: Luck+9 and Comprehension+9 of itself along with the master and all pet companions. Effect exists even while not summoned.

[Holy Spirit's Shield]: Current Level: LV3, Highest Level: LV5, Level required to upgrade to LV4: LV60. An invisible shield that

is always protecting the surroundings of the Holy Spirit Beast's body, can forcibly decrease all damage received by 50%. When HP is higher than 50%, will not die after receiving a lethal blow and HP will be reserved at 1. HP recovers 5% every second, after death can directly revive on the spot, HP will recover to max, will not have any losses, can revive 3 times a day.

[Holy Spirit's Gift]: Current Level: LV3, Highest Level: LV5, Level required to upgrade to LV4: LV60. Uses Holy Spirit Force to bless the master, increasing the level of all of his/her skills. Effect: Level of all skills of master +3 (Ineffective towards skills that are already max level, directly takes effect towards new skills that appear later). Effect exists even while not summoned. Although Xiao Hui had not awakened any new skills when he reached LV40, his incredibly powerful defensive skills had levelled up, and two of his support skills had also levelled up. Every time Holy Spirit's Gift levelled up, Ling Chen's overall power skyrocketed.

[Leng'Er]: Type: Humanoid Pet, Level: LV40, Grade: None, Owner: Ling Tian.

[Relationship with master]: A connection created by a Soul Sacrifice Contract, which cannot be terminated. Does not need to obey her owner's commands, and the damage taken by her will be transferred to her owner. Her level will always be equivalent to her owner's, and will live and die with her owner.

[Favourability to owner]: 23 (closeness)

Stats: HP: ????, MP: 5000, Physical Attack Power: 1, Magic Attack Power: 1000, Defence: 500, Critical Chance: 0, Pierce Chance: 0, Movement Speed: 110. Resistances: Water: 40%, Fire: 40%, Wind: 40%, Lightning: 40%, Earth: 40%, Light: -50%, Darkness: 100%.

Passive Ability: Illusory body, ignores all physical attacks and Darkness attacks. Immune to all abnormal statuses and stat debuffs. Can float up to 100 metres high.

Skills: [Summon Undead]: LV1, [Sin Lock]: LV2, [Doll Grenade]: cannot be levelled up.

[Darkness Spike]: Current Level: LV5, max level. A Darkness element attack that uses Darkness elemental energy to create a Darkness Spike within 30 metres around the caster. Silently and stealthily pierces towards a target within 5 metres of where the Darkness Spike was formed. Base attack damage is Magic Attack Power x 300%. Upon being hit, the target has a 5% chance of instant death. Costs 30MP, no cooldown.

[Darkness Lock]: Current Level: LV5, max level. Uses Darkness energy to bind all targets within 30 metres of the caster, creating illusory chains that adds debuffs to the targets. Once bound, the targets' Movement Speed, Attack Speed, Jumping Ability, Hit, Evasion are all decreased by 30% for 30 seconds. Costs 50MP, cooldown time: 60 seconds.

[Underworld Lock]: Current Level: LV5, max level. Uses

Darkness energy to bind all targets within 30 metres of the caster, creating illusory chains that adds debuffs to the targets. Once bound, the targets cannot use active skills for 20 seconds. Costs 120MP, cooldown time: 60 seconds.

Three of Leng'Er's skills had reached max level, but overall her strength had not increased by much. LV40 was just a normal milestone, but when Xiao Hui, Leng'Er and Ling Chen himself reached LV50, they would all become far more powerful.

Finally, Ling Chen happily looked at his levelled up skills, as well as his new skill:

[Soul Demise]: Current level: LV4, Highest level: LV30, SP required to upgrade to LV5: 150,000. A skill that can destroy souls created from one's powerful spirit as the foundation and support. Using Soul Demise will directly attack the target's soul. Single target attack, can be activated using both hands or through any weapon. An unseen force attacks the target's soul, ignoring level, grade, Defence, Absolute Defence, and takes away 4% of the target's HP and MP. This attack has Absolute Hit, and has a 0.4% chance to instant killing the target, ignoring level, grade and instant-death resistance. Costs 1 MP, can only be used three times per day. Cannot be used on the same target within 12 hours.

Lucky Hand: Current level: LV5, max level. Has evolved into [True Lucky Hand]. A godly skill that comes from the treasure

creature Lucky Cat, this skill allows the user to use an unseen hand to steal away the target's money without the target noticing. Within range, the user can steal all of the target's money. The success rate is affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for stealing is (Luck x 10)%. Being able to steal without being detected is also affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for not being detected is (Luck x 10)%. Consumes 10 MP, cooldown time: 3 seconds.

[True Lucky Hand]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5, SP to upgrade to LV5: 3,800,000. The evolved version of [Lucky Hand], a godly skill that comes from the treasure creature Lucky Cat. Anyone who obtains this skill will receive world-dominating theft skills that will cause people to shudder at the sound of their name. Upon use, the user can use an unseen hand to steal any item from the target. Legends say that a pinnacle True Lucky Hand can instantly steal everything a target has. However, it is said that training to the pinnacle is as difficult as reaching the heavens, and even the Lucky Cat has not been able to unleash such power. Within range, the user can steal up to 4 items of their choice from the target. The success rate is affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for stealing is (Luck x 4)%. Success rate is increased by 30% for an item that is known. Being able to steal without being detected is also affected by the target's level, grade and luck. Base success rate for not being detected is (Luck x 4)%. Consumes 20 MP, cooldown time: 5 seconds.

Chapter 450 - Once Again Coming To The Celestial Cherry Valley

After looking at the description of [True Lucky Hand], Ling Chen's eyes completely lit up... it was slightly different to the Lucky Cat's True Lucky Hand, but it was essentially the same. He could steal any item from his target... that's right, any! Gold, equipment, items... even things that were currently equipped. As long it was on their body, he could steal it with [True Lucky Hand] ... in fact, it was more like snatching.

Any item... hmm in that case, even clothes...

Ling Chen grinned until his eyes disappeared. [True Lucky Hand]'s effects were simply too astounding. Although its success rate was lower than Lucky Hand's, with Ling Chen's ridiculously high Luck, the LV4 [True Lucky Hand] still had a 96% chance of succeeding and not being detected. If he used it on another player, he would pretty much succeed every time without being detected. Luckily his Luck was not the same as that of a normal player, otherwise the success rate would be quite pitiful.

If it really could allow him to steal clothes that were being worn, as well as underwear... couldn't he just suddenly strip someone in public? Could the system really allow such a savage thing?

Ling Chen returned to the giant ant territory and used [True Lucky Hand] on a giant ant that had just spawned. After all, [True Lucky Hand] didn't have to be used on a human. "Ding... the [Giant Bone-eating Ant] does not have anything that can be stolen."

His first [True Lucky Hand] had succeeded, but it was a pity that his target had nothing. Ling Chen could only give up and go back to the safe region to look at his levelled up skills.

[Heaven Wind Technique]: Current Level: LV8, Highest Level: LV10. SP to Upgrade to LV9: 10,500. Ancient battle technique, after practice it can greatly increase the ability to control any weapon. Effect: When using any weapon, damage dealt is increased by 40%. Effect does not stack with other weapon proficiency skills.

[Item Manipulation Technique]: Current Level: LV7, Highest Level: LV10. SP to Upgrade to LV8: 8500. Ancient battle technique, after practice equipment that surpasses your current level can be equipped. Effect: Ignores any piece of equipment's level requirement by 7 levels.

[War God Technique]: Current Level: LV7, Highest Level, LV10, SP required to upgrade to LV8: 10,500. Powerful battle technique originating from War God's soul force, after practice it can greatly increase personal attack strength permanently. Effect: Strength increases by 7*X points, Physical Attack Damage increased by 17*X (X=Current level).

[Battle Soul Possession]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5, SP required to upgrade to LV5: 7000. Ignites the battle soul, releasing all of your strength, causing your next attack to possess the most extreme destructive power. Effect: Damage+100% for next attack, [Absolute Critical Hit] and [Absolute Pierce Hit] for the next attack, as well as 10% chance of Instant Death. MP Consumption: 80, Cooldown Time: 30 secs.

[Feng Chen Technique]: Current level: LV7, Highest level: LV10, SP required to upgrade to LV8: 8500. A technique unique to the Feng Chen Sect. After cultivating, the user's body will become incredibly light and nimble, as if they are riding on a gentle breeze. It is said that when cultivated to the peak, the user can use the winds to walk in the sky and even falling from a cliff will not hurt them at all. Effects: Movement Speed+70, Evasion+70%, can decrease falling speed by up to 70% (can be controlled).

[Broken Shadow]: Current level: LV4, Highest level: LV5, SP required to upgrade to LV5: 19,000. One of the Feng Chen Sect's ultimate escaping techniques. After activating, the user's body becomes like an illusory shadow, and will be almost impossible to stop or capture. Effects: Movement Speed+900%, Evasion+900%, effects last for 25 seconds. Can be used four times per day.

[Vanishing Shadow]: Current Level: LV4, Highest Level: LV5. SP to Upgrade to LV5: 19,000. One of the most advanced concealment techniques of the Feng Chen Sect. After casting, the user's body disappears without even a trace, and even Ghost God wouldn't be able to discover him or her. Effects: Conceals the user's body. While concealed, the user cannot attack or counterattack. The concealment is cancelled upon receiving damage. Lasts for 25 seconds, Cooldown Time: 100 seconds.

[Utter Despair Curse]: Low Level Feng Chen Curse, can't be levelled up. Can be used on a target within the user's line of sight, and once hit, the victim will be filled with gloom and despair. They will lose all joy and hope, and will not be able to find a reason to continue to live. The success rate is dependent on the difference in strength between the user and target's mental energy. The number of seconds the effect last for is equivalent to the user's Comprehension stat. Costs 10 MP, cooldown time: 100 seconds.

These powerful skills had all become even more powerful as a result of Xiao Hui's level up. This was especially so for the Heaven Wind Technique, which had been increased by 2 levels to LV8. It now increased his damage by 40%! His 2 godly escape skills, Broken Shadow and Vanishing Shadow, had their durations increased by 5 seconds. For these 2 incredibly broken skills, 5 seconds was quite a long time. A new Feng Chen Curse had also been unlocked, which caused them to utterly lose hope in life.

With [True Lucky Hand] unlocked, Ling Chen did not have any reason to continue to farm. He had stayed in the East Ocean Continent for almost 2 months now, and he no longer wanted to remain there. He took out a Spatial Orb and set his destination to the Celestial Cherry Valley's Central District...

Long time no see, Cherry Blossom God Representative!!

Ling Chen shattered the Spatial Orb, and his surroundings quickly changed to the scenery of the Celestial Cherry Valley.

He hadn't come here in almost a month, but nothing had changed. Ling Chen had arrogantly chosen a very conspicuous place to appear: right in front of the door of the Cherry Blossom God Representative's residence. His actions were even more arrogant. He directly yelled out, "Girly, your grandaddy's back! Hurry up and welcome him!"

Although Ling Chen acted in such a cocky manner, inwardly he wasn't as calm as he seemed. He had deliberately chosen to appear at this place... about 50 metres away from the Cherry Blossom God Representative. Currently, Moon Shadow had a range of 40 metres, while Moon Flare and Moon Grief had an area of 80 metres. If she was outside of this range and used long range attacks, all he could do was run. With how powerful the Cherry Blossom God Representative was, attacking someone 80 metres away would be a piece of cake. However, while she was within range, as soon as she acted, Ling Chen could immediately use Moon Grief to turn her into an ordinary person. Even if he couldn't react in time, the Evil God's Mask could stop a single attack from her.

With the Evil God's Mask, the Cherry Blossom God Representative wouldn't carelessly attack him. Just as Ling Chen shouted out, a white figure flashed and a beautiful woman appeared 10 steps away from him, glaring at him coldly. Her cherry blossom-coloured dress fluttered with the skirt rippling, making her look like a celestial beauty. She looked incredibly pure and elegant, unpolluted by the mortal world.

To be honest, Ling Chen missed her a bit after not seeing her for more than a month. After all, no man could forget such a beautiful woman. Ling Chen grinned and greeted her, "We meet again, girly. Did you miss me after such a long time?"

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's expression remained calm, and the only reaction from her was her eyebrows slightly moving, "You... came again."

Ling Chen continued to smile as he replied, "Any man would like a beauty like you. After not being able to see you for such a long time, I've been unable to sleep or eat because of how much I missed you. I finally finished doing what I needed to do, so I quickly came to see you."

Hearing Ling Chen's mocking words, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's expression did not change at all. Over this period of time, she had cleared up her emotions and wiped away the shadow he had left in her. She would no longer be disturbed by his human. She calmly replied, "You have the Evil God's Mask protecting you, and it's almost impossible to harm you. You're the Feng Chen Sect's successor and possess the Feng Chen Sect's

escaping abilities. Although I'm a Moon God Representative, I have to admit that if you wanted to escape, I could not stop you. There's simply nothing I can do to you. However…"

The Cherry Blossom God Representative paused and her aura became incredibly icy, "In the end, you're just a player, and I cannot request for help from her ladyship. You've continuously harassed me and tried to steal away this orb that her ladyship said I could never allow to leave me, making it unbearable for me…"

"Shh, shh!" Ling Chen uncourteously cut her off. He could already guess what she was going to say. He wagged his index finger, smiling as he said, "Pretty girly, do you know what I fear the least? It's threats. The number of times I've been threatened is more than the number of hairs you have down there. However, I hate being threatened. In fact, whenever I'm threatened, I get excited. Something that's much more effective against me is… seduction. Heheh, a little player like me would definitely not be able to resist the seduction of the Cherry Blossom God Representative!"

"You…"

Just as the Cherry Blossom God Representative started to move, Ling Chen's eyes flashed and he activated Moon Shadow, fixing her in place. He looked calm, but the Cherry Blossom God Representative's words sounded quite ominous… a lot could happen in a month. It was possible that she had found a method to defeat him in that time. As such, he didn't give her any opportunities to try anything, and instantly used Moon Shadow to freeze her. He rushed forwards and cast a [True Lucky Hand] as he

grabbed towards the orb hanging in between her chest.

"Ding… your [True Lucky Hand] has failed and has been detected by the target."

"Ding… the Libra Orb's effects have been activated, [True Lucky Hand]'s cooldown time has been reset."

Freezing, rushing up and stealing. He had done all of this in a split second so that the Cherry Blossom God Representative wouldn't have time to react. He knew that there was too great of a difference in power between the Cherry Blossom God Representative and himself, so it was difficult for the [True Lucky Hand] to work on her. When she was frozen by Moon Shadow, that was when she should have been in a state of panic and complete defencelessness… and yet, [True Lucky Hand] had failed.

Ling Chen's faced darkened and the motionless Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes filled with shock.

Chapter 451 - Utter Despair Curse

Ling Chen was an invincible existence to other players, but in the end, he was still a player. Although he had incredibly high Attack Power and could even insta-kill a low-levelled Celestial grade Boss in limited circumstances, his other stats weren't on the same level. Just as he could insta-kill a low-levelled Celestial grade Boss, it could do the same to him. Ling Chen's strengths were only in his talent and skills. Overall, his stats weren't that impressive.

On the other hand, how powerful was the Cherry Blossom God Representative? As the Moon God Representative who controlled the order in the East Ocean Continent, she was an unparalleled existence within the East Ocean Continent! Out of all the beings Ling Chen had seen in the Mystic Moon world, apart from the Shura's Spirit, none of them could contend against her. Although he used the Lunar Scourge to mess around with her, in the end he could only run. If he didn't have his escape abilities, he would have died countless times at her hands. If they compared their overall strength, the gap between them would span longer than galaxies. With such a gap in strength, Ling Chen's True Lucky Hand's base success rate of 96% was probably close to 0 when used on the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

Ling Chen's heart fell, seeing that his sneak attack had failed, and had even been detected by her. If he even failed while she was not prepared, he would stand no chance of succeeding now that she was mentally prepared. He could only grit his teeth and cast another [True Lucky Hand] at her.

"Ding... your [True Lucky Hand] has failed and has been detected by the target." Ling Chen: "....."

Although he expected this, Ling Chen felt quite depressed after seeing the skill fail twice in a row. Moon Shadow, which only lasted for a short 5 seconds, and was about to expire so Ling Chen retreated, thinking of other methods.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative regained her freedom and still looked completely flabbergasted. She quickly retreated, saying in a low voice, “You actually used a Ghost level theft skill… no! That theft skill surpassed the Ghost level. I never knew your Feng Chen Sect had such despicable skills. It’s a pity that no matter how powerful your skills are, you’re simply too weak. No matter how powerful your theft skill is, it’s useless on me.”

Ling Chen shrugged, indifferently saying, “Think what you want. If it doesn’t work the first time, I’ll try ten, if not hundreds of times… I say, girly, just be good and give that orb to me. Otherwise, I’ll really come every day. Neither of us want that, right?”

The Cherry Blossom God Representative responded with a cold glare.

[True Lucky Hand] had failed twice, and the Cherry Blossom God Representative was now fully prepared. It was impossible for it to work on her now. Ling Chen threw out a [Moon Grief] to prevent her from chasing after him, then activated [Broken Shadow] and ran off.

Ling Chen returned to an isolated region near the Sunrise City

and sat against a tree while grabbing at his hair. He had worked hard for a month and had finally levelled up [Lucky Hand] to LV5, which evolved into [True Lucky Hand]. The only way to obtain the orb was to steal it with [True Lucky Hand], but he found that he had been too naïve. There was nothing the Cherry Blossom God Representative could do about his harassment, but her strength was the real deal. Under normal circumstances, the chances of a player successfully stealing something from her… was the same as Mars crashing into the Earth.

Then what about abnormal circumstances…

Ling Chen stood up… if he wanted [True Lucky Hand] to work on the Cherry Blossom God Representative, he needed her to be in an abnormal state. It needed to be to a point where her mental defenses were incredibly low, or when they were completely down. At the same time, it was possible that the more he used it on her, the more familiar she would become with it, and develop resistance to it. As such, he had to succeed as quickly as possible.

After making up his mind, Ling Chen took out another Spatial Orb and returned to the Celestial Cherry Valley's Central District. It had been less than half an hour since he had left. Before, he would only harass her once per day, and had never returned so quickly before. This had subconsciously planted in the Cherry Blossom God Representative's mind that he would only visit once per day.

Ling Chen appeared at the back of the Cherry Blossom God Representative's residence. As soon as he appeared, he activated [Vanishing Shadow], completely concealing his presence. It was as

if he wasn't there at all. After staying still for a while, he confirmed that the coast was clear. While in the [Vanishing Shadow] state, Ling Chen directed Xiao Hui to confirm where the Cherry Blossom God Representative was, and walked over at a moderate place.

When Ling Chen passed by a small hill, he finally found the Cherry Blossom God Representative. She was standing under a large Cherry Blossom tree, looking up as she held a pink flower petal in her right hand. She wasn't moving at all, as if she was in a daze or conversing with the tree. After all, Moon God Representatives were quite lonely. They controlled the order of a continent, but were lonely sovereigns. The Cherry Blossom God Representative had always been the only being in the Celestial Cherry Valley, so the only things she could talk to were the mountains, the flowing water, the flowers and grass.

Ling Chen silently ducked behind the hill and calmed down his breathing, waiting for [Vanishing Shadow]'s cooldown. He was about 60 or 70 metres away from the Cherry Blossom God Representative, and he was confident that at such a distance, he could hide his presence from the Cherry Blossom God Representative. 10 or so seconds later, [Vanishing Shadow]'s cooldown had been reset, and Ling Chen gripped his fists together...

He had to succeed!

From behind the hill, Ling Chen slowly stuck out his head, confirming where the Cherry Blossom God Representative was. His eyes shone with a strange light... and cast an [Utter Despair

Curse] towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The Feng Chen Curses' range was 'within the user's line of sight', which meant that no matter how far apart they were, as long as Ling Chen could see her, he could cast it on her.

The current state of the Cherry Blossom God Representative simply could not be better... she was holding a petal as she spaced out and was completely unaware of his presence! The first Feng Chen Curse he had used on the Cherry Blossom God Representative had only been half as effective. That was under normal circumstances where she had been somewhat prepared. Currently, she was completely unguarded... so it was possible that the curse would last for its full duration.

Under the Cherry Blossom tree, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes that were as bright as stars gradually dimmed. To her, the Cherry Blossom trees, valley, sky and water... everything became so grey that she didn't want to look at them anymore. The petal in her hand also drifted downwards.

I... am a Moon God Representative. Because of my duty, I had to stay here without any family, friends or even anyone to talk to. Every day I live like a corpse. Day by day, year by year... and in the future, every day and every year will be like this... what's the point in living like this? What's the difference between living like this and dying? Why am I living then...? Perhaps if I died, I can escape all of this. I wouldn't be lonely or bored anymore...

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes lost their lustre and became deathly grey. She could no longer find anything that interested her or motivated her in her mind, and only desired for

the release death could provide... she had been completely affected by Ling Chen's [Utter Despair Curse]!

What Ling Chen didn't know was that within all of the low level Feng Chen Curses, the [Utter Despair Curse] had the highest success rate. This was because for curses like the [Complete and Utter Belief Curse] and [Lovey Lovey Curse] the target's mind would be twisted, but it would remain just as strong. However, when affected by the [Utter Despair Curse], the target would become mentally weakened, making it difficult for them to detect that they were indeed affected by a curse. Because of the despair they experienced, they wouldn't even bother suspecting that something was wrong, and neither would they try to fight back. They would simply fall deeper and deeper into despair.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative didn't expect that Ling Chen would come back. She had been conversing with the Cherry Blossom tree, and had not been prepared at all. The [Utter Despair Curse] was silent and formless, so it was only natural that she would be affected by it. After Ling Chen cast the [Utter Despair Curse], he immediately activated [Broken Shadow] and concealed his presence, rushing towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

He covered the distance of 70 metres or so in just a few seconds. Seeing the Cherry Blossom God Representative's lifeless eyes, even he was given a great shock. He gripped his hands into fists, and when he was 3 steps away from her, he deactivated [Broken Shadow] and roared...

"HAH!!!!!!"

As he shouted, he released [Moon Shadow], [Moon Flare] and [Moon Grief] simultaneously, and both the dark silver light and piercingly bright light shot out, covering the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

"Ding... the Libra Orb's effects have been activated. [Moon Shadow] and [Moon Grief]'s cooldown times have been reset."

Despite the light from [Moon Flare], Ling Chen could see perfectly well. He gritted his teeth and sprang towards the frozen Cherry Blossom God Representative and sent out a [True Lucky Hand] as he grabbed towards her chest... under the [Utter Despair Curse], her mental defenses were almost non-existent, and she had been surprised by Ling Chen's shout and the bright light. Now, it could be said that she was practically defenseless. With [Moon Shadow] freezing her in place, [Moon Grief] causing her to forget her skills and the [Utter Despair Curse] crippling her spirit, she was in an extremely weak state. This moment was Ling Chen's best opportunity.

Although [True Lucky Hand] sent out a formless hand, Ling Chen couldn't help but stretch out both of his hands, latching onto the Cherry Blossom God Representative's full breasts, as if that would increase the success rate...

"Ding... your [True Lucky Hand] has succeeded, you have received [Goddess Order's Tear], [White Key], [Scorpio Orb] and [Plum Stuffing Lollipop] from 'Snow Cherry'."

Ling Chen's current stats:

Player: Ling Tian

Level: LV40

Professions: Ling Tian Battle Soul, Feng Chen Curse

Affiliations: None

Fame Points: 86,693; Money: 1,269,601,782; SP: 850

Primary Attributes: Strength: 583, Constitution: 90, Agility: 120, Spirit: 88

Innate Attributes: Luck: 24, Comprehension: 22

HP: 8525

MP: 6700

Physical Attack Power; 2753

Magic Attack Power: 176

Physical Defense: 520 Hit: ??; Evasion: ??

Critical Chance: 31%; Pierce Chance: ??

Attack Speed: 100; Movement Speed: 238

Elemental Resistances: Water: 0%, Fire: 0%, Wind: 20%, Lightning: 0%, Earth: 70%, Light: 0%, Darkness: 0%

Skills:

Personal Skills:

[Scan]- cannot be levelled up, [Soul Sacrifice]- LV4, [Soul Demise]- LV4, [Heaven Wind Technique]- LV8, [Item Manipulation Technique]- LV7, [Lucky Hand]- LV5, [True Lucky Hand]- LV4.

Profession Skills (Ling Tian Battle Soul):

[Ling Tian Slash]- LV10, [Ling Tian Burst]- LV10, [War God Technique]- LV7, [Ling Tian Slash]- LV6, [Ling Tian Burst]- LV5, [Four Corners Star Formation]- LV10, [Battle Soul Possession]- LV4.

Profession Skills (Feng Chen Curse Zanni):

[Feng Chen Technique]- LV7, [Broken Shadow]- LV4, [Vanishing Shadow]- LV4.

Feng Chen Curses: [Complete and Utter Belief Curse], [Scaredy Cat Curse], [Lovey Lovey Curse], [I'm A Sheep Curse], [Utter Despair Curse], [Soulstealing Curse].

Equipment Skills:

Great Ravager- [Thousand Kilogram Rend], Twilight Spear- [Wild Sands] + [Moment of Elegance], Titan's Embrace- [Sands of Fury], Icy Gold Wings- [Spread Wings].

Equipment:

Weapons: Right hand: [Twilight Spear] (Spear); Left Hand: [Great Ravager] (Double Handed Blunt Weapon)

Lunar Chain: [Lunar Scourge]

Head: [Wind Chaser Bandanna]

Mask: [Evil God's Mask]

Necklace: [White Bone Pendant]

Earrings: [Fairy's Blessing]

Rings: Four Spirit Ring

Insignia: [Proof of Courage], [Celestial Slayer Insignia], [Heaven Slayer Insignia]

Upper and Lower Body: [Titan’s Embrace]

Belt: [Belt of Blessing]

Gauntlet: [Golden Feather Knuckledusters]

Shoes: [Golden Battle Boots]

Chapter 452 - Scorpio Orb, Moon Sacrifice

The moment the system announcement sounded out, Ling Chen felt as if his body had become incredibly light... as if he was about to fly.

He had succeeded! He had finally succeeded! And it had gone far better than he had expected! After much plotting and calculation, his [True Lucky Hand] had not only succeeded, but had achieved its maximum effect... not only did he steal the orb, but he also stole three other items! After all, the LV4 [True Lucky Hand] could steal up to 4 items!

That's right! After being affected by the [Utter Despair Curse], the Cherry Blossom God Representative's overall strength and mental defences were practically 0! How could a person who lost even the will to live fight back against the [True Lucky Hand]? What's more, Ling Chen had even used [Moon Shadow], [Moon Flare] and [Moon Grief] simultaneously to further bewilder her.

Having completed his objective, Ling Chen did not foolishly stay behind to continue to mess around with the Cherry Blossom God Representative. He immediately took out a Spatial Orb and left. Because the Cherry Blossom God Representative was still overcome with despair, she had no intention of attacking him and her pressure did not lock onto him, so he was able to easily leave. Ling Chen had spent massive amounts of time and brain power on her. Although he had seemed calm and arrogant, he had been incredibly nervous. After all, he was just a player facing off against a true Moon God Representative. Now that he had completed his goal in coming to the East Ocean Continent, and had gained much more than he had expected, he naturally wanted to leave quickly

before anything happened. After returning to a secluded place to the north of the Sunrise City, Ling Chen couldn't help but wildly laugh. He could imagine what the Cherry Blossom God Representative's reaction would be after recovering from the [Utter Despair Curse]- she might even be furious to the point of tears... she had been harassed and violated countless times, but still couldn't protect that orb in the end. If she had known that things would have ended up like this, it would have been better for her to have just obediently handed over the orb from the beginning. Thinking about all of this, Ling Chen once again began to loudly laugh. If anyone had passed by, they would have taken him for a deranged person, and kept their distance.

"Congratulations, little master, you've succeeded," Qi Yue said as she smiled. Including the Scorpio Orb that he had just obtained, he had now obtained 7 of the Mysterious God orbs! More than half of them! And it had taken him less than half a year to gather these orbs. Before, she never would have been able to imagine or believe that such a thing was possible.

This time's success was all because of the [Utter Despair Curse]. Otherwise, simply using [True Lucky Hand] would have been a joke. He had mucked around in the East Ocean Continent for nearly 2 months now, and he could finally relax. He sat on the ground and took out the orb that he had obtained from the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

[Scorpio Orb]: Type: Energy Orb, Grade: Mysterious God, Attributes: Fire, Earth, Darkness. Equipment Requirements: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge. Effects: adds a strong [Destruction] effect to any attack (Physical, Magic, Item),

any attack can ignore pain reduction and increase pain by 300%, and any attack can have a 15% chance to trigger Instant Death.

Ling Chen breathed in a breath of cold air.

Just from the Scorpio Orb's name, Ling Chen had guessed that it was an attack-related orb. Scorpions were far smaller than humans, but simply talking about their poison could cause a human to shiver. Out of the 6 orbs he had obtained in the past, apart from the [Cancer Orb] that had a Thunder attribute, none of the other 5 orbs had an attribute. And yet, this Scorpio Orb had 3 attributes! Moreover, it gave 3 effects, each of which respectively belonged to the Fire, Earth and Darkness attributes. None of the effects increased Ling Chen's stats, but all of them were insanely terrifying.

"The Scorpio Orb is the only orb out of the 12 God Orbs that has so many attributes and effects. A Scorpion's claws destroy everything in its path; its stinger brings immense pain and its poison can take away a person's life in an instant. Needless to say, the Scorpio Orb is the most terrifying and cruel of the 12 God Orbs and 3 Saint Orbs. Now that little master has obtained it, its existence will be a nightmare to all enemies of little master."

The most terrifying and cruel orb... looking at its 3 effects, Ling Chen felt that this title was extremely fitting. Ling Chen took out the Darkness Crystal from the Lunar Scourge's eighth socket, and replaced it with the Scorpio Orb.

“Ding… the [Scorpio Orb] has been successfully socketed. Any of your attacks can now carry a strong [Destruction] effect, any of your attacks can now ignore pain reduction and increase pain by 300% and any of your attacks, and any of your attacks has a 15% chance to trigger Instant Death.”

“Ding… Lunar Scourge’s exclusive Lunar Skill [Moon Sacrifice] has been unlocked.”

When he had obtained his first orb, [Moon Shadow] had been unlocked; 3 orbs had unlocked [Moon Flare]; 5 orbs had unlocked [Moon Grief]; 6 orbs had unlocked the special [New Moon] and now 7 orbs had unlocked a new Lunar Skill.

[Moon Sacrifice]: Lunar Scourge exclusive skill. Uses one’s blood as a sacrifice to combine the evil energy within the Lunar Scourge to its light, covering everything in light and ruthlessly destroying everything within range. A destruction skill with a massive AOE, damage is equivalent to (HP x 10) and maximum range is (Level x 10). The range is not fixed and can be set within the maximum range. Can be activated when the [Moon] is present. Can unleash 50% of its power and range with [New Moon], 70% power and range with [Crescent Moon], 100% power and range with [Half Moon], 200% power and range with [Waxing Moon], 500% power and range with [Full Moon] and 800,000% power and 500,000% range with [Broken Moon]. Consumes 1 HP permanently as a sacrifice, cooldown time: 1 hour.

Ling Chen: “……”

Ling Chen stared at the newly unlocked [Moon Sacrifice] for a while.

Unlike [Moon Shadow], [Moon Flare] and [Moon Grief] it was not a Crowd Control skill, but a pure damage skill! A damage skill with terrifying power and range!

Its activation had an important requirement, which was that there was a moon. The Mystic Moon world didn't have a moon, so the only condition he could activate it in... was if he activated [New moon]! Moreover, the power and range of the skill was different depending on the phase of the moon! The fuller the moon became, the more powerful and longer the range was. Currently, the Lunar Scourge could only create a [New Moon], which meant that Ling Chen could only unleash half of [Moon Sacrifice]'s power and range.

Even though it was only half, it was still incredibly powerful. Its damage didn't rely on Physical Attack Power or Magic Attack Power, but strangely enough, on his HP. With his current HP of 8525, it could deal 42,625 damage! It wasn't difficult for him to deal that amount of damage, but the range of the skill was simply terrifying. With his current level of LV40, it had a range of 10 x 40, then decreased by half, which was 200 metres! With a radius of 200 metres, that meant he could deal 42,625 damage in an area of 126,000m^2!

When it reached the [Half Moon] state, he would be able to unleash 100% of its power and range, and 500% of its power and range when it reached [Full Moon]. With [Broken Moon]... when

Ling Chen read those 2 numbers, his eyes widened, unable to believe what he was seeing.

800,000% power and 500,000% range... what the hell was this?! “Qi Yue, how are the different stages of the moon determined? How does [New Moon] become [Broken Moon]?” Ling Chen asked. The 2 numbers for [Broken Moon] made him feel so shocked that it was difficult to breathe. 8000 times power and 5000 range... and the damage and range would increase as he became stronger as well. If he unleashed [Moon Sacrifice] at max level with [Broken Moon], that power and range... could even be able to insta-kill a Saint Destroyer beast!! The range could probably cover the entire Forgotten Continent!

Qi Yue had expected this reaction from Ling Chen when he saw the Lunar Scourge’s first destruction. She replied, “The moon from the Lunar Scourge is split into 5 stages. [New Moon] is its earliest stage and only manifests as a tiny sliver that gives off faint moonlight; the [Crescent Moon] is larger than the [New Moon], but is missing more than half of the rest of the moon; [Half Moon] is exactly half of the moon and allows you to unleash the full power of Lunar Scourge; [Waxing Moon] is where the moon is bigger than half but is not yet full-it is quite bright and can unleash much more power than usual; [Full Moon] is a completely full moon and is the brightest the moon can become. Right now, the Lunar Scourge only has 7 orbs, and doesn’t have the important Saint Orbs, so it can only release [New Moon]. As you obtain more and more orbs, the moon will become fuller and fuller. When all 12 God Orbs and 3 Saint Orbs have been found, the Lunar Scourge will be able to release [Full Moon].

“Then what about [Broken Moon]? What is [Broken Moon]?”

Ling Chen immediately asked. He could easily understand what the 5 stages from [New Moon] to [Full Moon] were. However, since the moon in [Full Moon] was already full, what was the [Broken Moon] about? Moreover, with [Broken Moon], [Moon Sacrifice]'s damage and range were a bit too ridiculous.

Qi Yue fell silent for a while before slowly saying, "[Broken Moon] refers to light of the moon when it is destroyed. The Lunar Scourge cannot create a [Broken Moon] and the [Broken Moon] effect can only happen once, the light of a moon that is being destroyed... however, [Broken Moon] can never appear, so please remember that, little master."

The light of a destroyed moon... so it was like that. Just like Qi Yue had said, it could never appear. In that case, [Broken Moon]'s terrifying power was just there for show. After all, the Forgotten Continent didn't have a real moon, and even if there was a real moon, how could it be destroyed?

Of course, with how powerful [Moon Sacrifice] was, there was a price to be paid: each time Ling Chen activated it, it would reduce his HP permanently by 1.

Chapter 453 - The Cherry Blossom God Representatives Fury

Apart from the Scorpio Orb, Ling Chen had also unexpectedly received 3 other items from the Cherry Blossom God Representative. Anything from a Moon God Representative would not have been trash so he took them out one by one.

The first was a small wooden bottle as big as his thumb.

> [Goddess Order's Tear]: The first tear the Goddess Order shed after her power matured. It contains pure Order energy. When it is consumed by a living being, permanently increases 2 of the 4 primary attributes (Strength, Constitution, Agility and Spirit) by 200 points.

Ling Chen's hand holding the little bottle shook, and he almost started to cry.

He read the description again and again, confirming that what he saw was true... if he drank this, 2 of his primary attributes would be increased by 200 points! And that was for both of them, in total, his stats would increase by 400 points! Ordinarily, a player would only receive 5 attribute points every time they levelled up. A normal player would only receive 400 points by the time they levelled up to LV80!

Nothing less than expected from something carried by a Moon

God Representative or something that came from the Goddess Order… the stats were simply monstrous! The pure water from the Fairy Fountain that the Fairy Clan guarded permanently increased one's HP by 1,000, and that was already game-breaking. And yet, this one small tear was more powerful than the Fairy Fountain water by many, many times.

Feeling incredibly excited, Ling Chen did not even think as he opened the bottle and drank down the contents. Of course, drinking it as soon as possible was the best course of action. If he kept it on him and it was taken back by the Cherry Blossom God Representative or lost in some other way, he would be devastated. The safest course of action was to just drink it now. Who cared if it was a tear-with such incredible stats, he would drink it even if it was the Goddess Order's saliva or breast milk!

"Ding… you have consumed [Goddess Order's Tear], Constitution+200 permanently and Spirit+200 permanently."

As the system announcement sounded out, Ling Chen's Constitution and Spirit were increased by 200 points. Adding on the bonus from the Virgo Orb, Ling Chen's HP and MP broke past 10,000. His HP was now 13,525 and his MP was now 11,700, which was higher than even Shield Bearers and Mages of the same level.

Was there anything more euphoric than having one's stats instantly increased by 400 points? Ling Chen was so overjoyed that he almost moaned, and decided that staying in the East Ocean Continent was an incredibly good choice. He grinned as he took out the second item… it was a white key that was as long as his middle finger and felt metallic.

[White Key]: A key that is always kept on the Cherry Blossom God Representative. It may be used to unlock the 12th shrine at the Moon God Palace, the “Cherry Blossom Shrine”.

Holding this key, Ling Chen frowned slightly and quickly thought of something. He looked through his bag and took out a rusted, old key. The key’s shape and size was quite similar to the White Key he had obtained from the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

[Old Key]: The Old Key is very old. It contains the power of the Moon God Clan and is unable to be destroyed by the forces of nature, preserving its state even till now. It may be used to unlock the 7th shrine at the Moon God Palace, the “Water Celestial Shrine”.

Ling Chen had obtained this key from the Moon God Ruins. If he remembered correctly-they had the exact same function, which was to open shrines at the Moon God Palace. One could open the 7^{th} shrine, the Water Celestial Shrine, while the other could open the 12^{th} shrine, the Cherry Blossom Shrine. These 2 shrines were probably where the owners of these keys had originally resided.

These keys didn’t seem to be very useful to Ling Chen. Ling Chen thought for a while before putting them away and taking out the third item he had obtained from the Cherry Blossom God

Representative. The instant he took it out, he was dumbfounded, and stared at it for a while, in a daze.

It was a lollipop... that's right, a lollipop. What's more, it was quite large: the stick was as big as half of Ling Chen's arm and the actual lolly was as big as his face. Ling Chen held it in front of him, and found that it could cover his entire face, and it gave off a sweet aroma.

> [Plum Stuffing Lollipop]: A big lollipop. It is sour, sweet and delicious.

This simple sentence told Ling Chen that this was just an ordinary lollipop.

No matter if it was in the real world or virtual world, lollipops weren't very special. They could be found anywhere in the real world, and in the virtual world there were all sorts of delicious things... there were even bigger ones than the one Ling Chen had in his hand. However, this lollipop came from the Cherry Blossom God Representative! There had to be something special about it! Could it be that the Cherry Blossom God Representative liked eating lollipops, so she always carried one or two around with her? However, it didn't seem like a mighty Moon God Representative would bring around lollipops with her.

Ling Chen held the lollipop, feeling complicated, and Leng'Er silently appeared beside him. She looked at the lollipop with her dim eyes, she had been lured out by the sweet smell of the lollipop.

“Master… lollipop…”

Leng’Er spoke softly, looking at Ling Chen with a look of desire in her eyes. Ling Chen didn’t hesitate as he gave the lollipop to Leng’Er, saying, “Leng’Er, you can eat this.”

Leng’Er looked quite happy, and stretched out her left hand to take the lollipop. However, it looked quite strenuous for her to hold the lollipop. After all, Leng’Er had very powerful Darkness CC skills, but had essentially no Physical Attack Power and was physically weak. Moreover, she was holding a cute plush doll in her right hand and was not willing to let go. It was impossible for her to hold such a big lollipop in just her left hand. Ling Chen could only take it back and hold it for her, saying, “Leng’Er, I’ll hold it while you eat.” “Mnnn…” Leng’Er softly responded as a strange glow flashed in her dark eyes. Her pale face became slightly pink in happiness and stretched out her little tongue as she gently licked the lollipop. The lollipop seemed to be quite delicious, and soon, part of the lollipop glistened from her saliva.

“Is it tasty?” Ling Chen softly asked as he continued to hold the lollipop.

“A bit sour,” Leng’Er stopped licking it and moved back a bit, putting both of her arms around her doll. This signalled to Ling Chen that she had enough.

Leng’Er usually didn’t eat anything. Although Ling Chen occasionally took her out to eat, she wouldn’t eat much, and only

liked to eat sweets. It wasn't strange that she had stopped licking the lollipop after a short while. Ling Chen looked at her saliva on the lollipop, then looked at the lollipop's description, which he found hadn't changed. He then looked at Leng'Er, who didn't seem to have changed either.

This was quite strange. Why would a Moon God Representative have an ordinary lollipop on her?

"Ding... your pet Leng'Er's favourability towards you increased +2."

When the system announcement sounded out, Leng'Er had already disappeared from Ling Chen's side. Ling Chen fell into a daze for a few seconds... that didn't seem right. Right now, raising Leng'Er's favourability towards him by even 1 point took at least half a month of work. During that time, he needed to offer her countless dolls and tell her countless stories. The only method to suddenly increase her favourability was for her to level up. Why had her favourability towards him suddenly increased by 2 points?

Could it because he had fed her the lollipop just then?

Ai... it was truly difficult to understand a girl's heart.

After staring at the lollipop for a while, Ling Chen did not discover anything unusual about it. As such, he put it away. Perhaps only the Cherry Blossom God Representative would know what was special about it. However, asking her didn't seem like a very good idea. Let alone the Cherry Blossom God Representative

who had suffered so much under Ling Chen's hands and had so many things stolen away, even a Buddha would be completely enraged by Ling Chen's conduct. Before, he hadn't completely forced her to go berserk. In the end, she was still a Moon God Representative-if she became truly furious and determined to kill him, there was nothing he could do as a player.

Having obtained the orb that Su'Er's information had referred to, as well as an extra orb, there was no reason for Ling Chen to stay in the East Ocean Continent any longer. Even if it was to avoid the Cherry Blossom God Representative, Ling Chen decided that it was best to leave as soon as possible. He stood up and patted the dirt off himself, then took out the World Boundary Scroll that still had 1 use. He stuck out his middle finger towards the Sunrise City, "Goodbye, Japanese friends. Thank you for providing me amusement with your idiocy and powerlessness. In the future, if I have the opportunity, I'll be back. Goodbye, Snow Cherry girly. When I miss you, I'll look at your photos, heheh..."

As he laughed, Ling Chen lifted up the World Boundary Scroll, preparing to shatter it. At that moment, a system announcement sounded out.

"Ding... Japan Region Announcement! The East Ocean Continent's goddess of order, the 'Cherry Blossom God Representative', has used her divine power to seal the East Ocean Continent's World Boundary. Unless the seal is lifted or the World Boundary is destroyed, players will not be able to enter or exit the East Ocean Continent."

This system announcement surprised Ling Chen, and a system

announcement for him sounded out immediately after.

"Ding... the East Ocean Continent's World Boundary has been sealed by the East Ocean Continent's goddess of order, the 'Cherry Blossom God Representative'. Before the seal is lifted, it will be impossible for you to pass through the World Boundary and leave the East Ocean Continent through any means. After dying, you will respawn at the nearest revival point in the East Ocean Continent."

Ling Chen stared in shock, then tried to shatter the World Boundary Scroll with his target as the Azure Dragon City in the Forgotten Continent.

"Ding... the East Ocean Continent's World Boundary has been sealed. The World Boundary Scroll cannot be used."

Ling Chen's arm slowly fell to his side... evidently, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had been completely and utterly enraged. She was so furious that, in order to prevent Ling Chen from escaping, she had locked down the entire East Ocean Continent.

In all honesty, for a Moon God Representative to do all this for a mere player gave him all the glory. However, if it was anyone else, they would have been terrified and start to sweat like crazy. However, Ling Chen wasn't afraid at all. Facing the possibility of never being able to leave the East Ocean Continent, he smirked and started to laugh.

"You're not letting me leave... heh, alright, then I won't leave...

now, even if you beg me to go, I won't go! I'm going to stay here and completely turn this little East Ocean Continent upside down!!"

Chapter 454 - Beginning Of The Chaos

Ling Chen walked at a moderate pace towards the Sunrise City. Evidently, the Chery Blossom God Representative had sealed the East Ocean Continent's World Boundary to prevent him from leaving so that she could quickly find him and retrieve the orb. Similarly, if Ling Chen wanted to leave the East Ocean Continent, he needed to find the Cherry Blossom God Representative... however, directly going to find her like this would be quite stupid. Anyone would be able to guess that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had laid down numerous traps at the Celestial Cherry Valley, and would probably use all of her trump cards. If he went like this, he would definitely be throwing himself into her trap.

You're trying to force me to come find you? Heh... let's see who forces the other person out first!

After walking for a while, he began to see more players. Because he was fairly close to the Sunrise City, there were not as many monsters here, and the players training here were all quite low-levelled. Most of these players were simply playing for fun. At this moment, a team of around 100 people walked from the direction of the Sunrise City, all of whom had a blazing sun embroidered on their sleeves. Seeing them, the players all stepped to the side and looked at them and the suns on their arms, which showed that they were part of the strongest guild, the Unsetting Sun.

This group of people continuously looked around them, carefully checking each person. They only glanced at the female players, but would look at the male players for around 4-5 seconds.

“You, show your name!!”

A player who had his name hidden became surrounded by the Unsetting Sun players, with 10 or so weapons pointed towards him. It was because he had hidden his name and his build was quite similar to Ling Chen’s. After the surrounded player quickly revealed his name, the Unsetting Sun players looked at it, apologised, and continued to patrol around. They were one of the teams specially sent out by the Unsetting Sun to look for Ling Tian, with countless teams like this patrolling the entire East Ocean Continent. Not only the Unsetting Sun, but also the Black Dragon Guild and Grand Alliance were all doing this. The leaders of the top 3 guilds all hated Ling Tian to their bones, and adding on the fury the Japanese players felt towards Ling Tian, all of them wanted to kill Ling Tian at all costs.

If it was before, Ling Chen would have quickly left. Of course, it wasn’t because he was afraid, but that he didn’t want to waste time on these small fry. However, now that he had completed his objective, since he couldn’t leave the East Ocean Continent, it didn’t matter what he did.

Woosh!

Ling Chen put on his battle equipment and held his two weapons, which everyone recognised, in his hands. He swaggered towards the Unsetting Sun’s team, revealing his name above his head.

“Ling... Ling Tian!!” As Ling Chen walked forwards, a female

player spotted him and started to yell out. The effect was like a hornet's nest that had been prodded, sending everyone in the area abuzz. In China, Ling Tian was an incomparably powerful expert-this was something that everyone knew. In the East Ocean Continent, this name had become the name of a demon. After entering the East Ocean Continent, he had brought the Japanese players nightmare after nightmare.

The name above Ling Chen's head stimulated every single Japanese player, causing more than half of them to subconsciously retreat. The Unsetting Sun's hundred-person team charged up, forming an encirclement around him. The Shield Bearer held his large shield in front of him, pointing his sword towards Ling Chen as he roared, "Ling Tian!! Let's see where you can run!!"

His voice was loud... but evidently, he wasn't that confident. As he shouted, both of his hands were evidently trembled. They had all been looking for Ling Tian, but deep down, they were all praying that they wouldn't find him. What a joke-back then at the Sunrise City's Central Square, thousands of Japanese players had been toyed around by him. Even the legendary Blade Emperor had been insta-killed by him, so what could they do? They didn't even qualify to act as an appetiser.

"Heh..." Ling Chen grinned, speaking calmly as if he had met an old friend, "Are you... sure?"

These mocking words tore away the Japanese players' fear. The Shield Bearer at the front didn't know what to say, and his face began to turn red. He roared, "Attack!! Hurry up and attack!! If we kill Ling Tian, we'll be heroes!"

With so many players watching, as the team sent by the Unsetting Sun, they couldn't simply retreat. Hearing their leader's yell, the rest of the players gritted their teeth and rushed towards Ling Chen.

Within the hundred-person team, there were Shield Bearers, Warriors, Mages, Archers, Assassins, Priests, Summoners... all 7 professions. However, no matter how skilled they were or how good their equipment was, they simply couldn't threaten Ling Chen at all. Facing their attacks, Ling Chen didn't even move. Only when the melee players were right in front of him did he smirk and slash out with the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear. Two arcs swept out, instantly covering the area in front of and behind him.

Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang...

"Arghhhhh!!!!!"

A wave of colliding sounds rang out, and all of the players close to Ling Chen were blasted away... this sound would have been quite terrifying, but it was almost completely covered by the sounds of the Japanese players screaming as they died.

The players sent flying screamed incredibly pitifully, sounding exactly like demons, causing the other players to wince. For them to let out such screams, the other players simply couldn't imagine the degree of pain they felt. This sort of pain should not have been experienced in a game!

As the rest of the players watched on with shock, the players sent flying fell to the ground. Everyone's faces were incredibly twisted, and even the corpses' bodies still had terrifyingly twisted expressions. Their eyes were staring horrifically, their pupils almost 10 times as large as normal, creating a shocking scene.

What... What was going on? Why did their screams sound so pained? Why were their expressions so terrifying... it was as if they had endured the greatest pain of their life or had seen something incomparably horrifying!

Didn't players normally choose the 10% pain setting? Could it be that all of these people were crazy and chose the 100% pain setting? However, even with the 100% pain setting, the pain should not have been so overwhelming!

In just 1 strike, Ling Chen had insta-killed nearly 20 players, and the screams they let out caused the other players to quake with fear. Ling Chen's body blurred and reappeared somewhere else. What looked like a casual teleportation allowed him to dodge the attacks from the ranged players, and before anyone had realised what was going on, yet another 2 arcs were sent out as he grinned... with the Scorpio Orb, his attacks completely ignored the other players' pain settings! Not only that, it increased the pain they experienced by 300%! This meant that every time he attacked, his victims experienced the pain of being completely annihilated... multiplied by 3!

In the current age where battles in real life were essentially non-existent, even a small cut would cause a person to grimace in pain and the sight of blood would cause most people to cry out... how

many people could endure the pain of being slashed by swords and spears? Moreover, Ling Chen had incredibly high attacks, and would cause them to endure 3 times the normal pain! Another 10 or so people were swept up in Ling Chen's second attack... in an instant, yet another 10 or so people screamed their hearts out, tearing at everyone else's ears. In that instant, they understood why the people from before had displayed such terrifying reactions... the instant Ling Tian's attack hit them, they could clearly feel their bodies being slashed into shreds, and their mind was completely devoured by the pain, making them feel as if they had fallen into hell. It was a sort of pain that made them wish they could die immediately as this pain stole away their consciousness, rendering them only able to scream and howl... until their throats were hoarse.

Ling Chen was facing around a hundred people, which was a decently sized team. Although Ling Chen was by himself, his attacks could cover a large range. Even Shield Bearers would be inta-killed if they so much as came into contact with his attacks. Moreover, his attacks didn't have any cooldown times, and adding on with him walking around, the hundred-person team was nothing to him. Before the surrounding Japanese players could recover from their shock, Ling Chen had already decimated most of the players with a little more than 10 or so terrifying attacks.

"Hurry!! 2 kilometres to the north of the Sunrise City!! Ling Tian's here... arghhhh!!!!"

After casually sweeping out with his weapons, the last of the Unsetting Sun players fell to the ground... from when Ling Chen had first appeared till now, only 10 or so seconds had passed. A hundred-person team had been annihilated just like that, and the

bestial howls finally ceased. Ling Chen looked around him and started to walk towards the Sunrise City. As he walked, the low-levelled players all stayed back, none of them daring to attack him. Their faces were horrifically pale, and some of their bodies trembled... Ling Tian shouldn't have been able to make them so afraid. Even if it was for their honour, they should have rushed up to surround him and attack, despite the consequence of death. However, the screams from the players before had caused their bodies to tremble, and no one had even a shred of courage to go up... Those howls and twisted faces and enlarged pupils... it was evident how much pain the people who had died from Ling Chen's attacks had suffered!

Chapter 455 - Guild Destroyer (1)

As the Japanese players looked on in shock, Ling Chen continued to walk towards the Sunrise City. None of the players who had just witnessed that massacre dared to approach him. Unsurprisingly though, not long after Ling Chen started to walk, a thundering roar came from ahead of him. Soon, a dark wave of players rushed towards him, one that extended as far as one's eyes could see. As they came closer, even the ground began to shake.

As soon as they had heard that Ling Tian was here, the 3 largest guilds had sent almost all of their elite players. Under their leader's commands, they had rushed over and gathered together... many powers had allied to face a single person, and they were full of morale and confidence. Their shouts shook the heavens, and their attitude was as if Ling Tian had killed their fathers and raped their wives.

Ling Chen coldly laughed and didn't stop walking as he continued to move to meet the sea of players.

"Ling Tian, it's impossible for you to escape today. Hurry up and... arghhhhh!!!"

Before the person in the lead could finish his words, an incredibly terrifying howl sounded in every person's ears. Ling Chen, who had been 30 metres away, left behind an afterimage as he disappeared. His speed was simply unbelievable, and streaked like a shadow towards the Japanese players in front of him. A single attack sent 8 Japanese players flying, who all let out cries like pigs being slaughtered. This was just the beginning. Ling Chen did not

stop, and like a monstrous lightning bolt, he shot into the massive crowd of players... with the Feng Chen Technique levelled up, and adding on the Icy Gold Wings that gave him 20 Movement Speed, Ling Chen's Movement Speed already reached 238, even without a mount. With [Broken Shadow] activated, his movement speed reached 2380! This incredible figure could even cause a god to break out in sweat. The Japanese players could only see a wave of afterimages, and were unable to clearly see him or lock on to him.

In this state, Ling Chen charged full speed ahead, apathetically piercing through the Japanese players' team like a bayonet. His arms continuously swept out with the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear as he looked forwards, searching for places to charge towards. He had no need to look at his sides, as every time he casually attacked with his weapons, he would blast away 20 or so players. To these Japanese players, coming into contact with Ling Tian's weapons meant instant death, as well as an enormous wave of pain that would cause them to lose their minds.

Ling Chen didn't slow down at all, and the Japanese players' screams continuously sounded out. The continuous screaming caused the Japanese players' hearts to tremble and their scalps to become numb. The people at the back heard the screams from the front, and wondered what was happening. In the next second, a figure appeared in front of them and blasted them away... As they howled and screamed, they didn't even know how they died and couldn't even clearly see who it was that killed them. Even if they looked down while they were flying into the air, they could only see a blur disappearing off to the distance. Ling Chen displayed just how terrifying overwhelming speed could be. Facing Ling Chen, who was more than 10 times as fast as them, not a single person could lock on to his position. When Ling Chen rushed over, none of them could react in time, let alone counter attack... the outcome

was either being massacred by Ling Chen, or, if they were lucky enough to escape death, by the time they had realised what was happening Ling Chen would already be long gone. All they were left with was fear and cold sweat-how could they counter attack? As such, in a very short period of time, Japanese players' corpses littered the ground and screams filled the air. However, Ling Chen, who had dove into this massive army, had not been hit a single time.

Even if another player had this speed, they would not have been able to create such a scene. Extreme speed was quite powerful, but not every person could control this speed. If a normal player had this speed instead of Ling Chen, in the blink of an eye, they would crash into another player... to crash into someone else at such a speed would result in them crashing to the ground, after which they would be jumped on by other players and torn to death. However, with Ling Chen's eyes, agility and reaction speed, as well as instincts honed from extreme situations, the crowd simply couldn't block him with his speed. Ling Chen was like slippery fish, nimbly darting between the players.

Before the effects of Broken Shadow ended, Ling Chen had passed from the front to the back of the army with more than ten thousand players. There was a line of corpses on the ground, cutting this gigantic army in half. Ling Chen smirked and didn't even look back as he continued to rush forwards. Soon, he had disappeared from the Japanese players' vision.

The gigantic army fell silent. The leaders all stared with their eyes as big as plates, and their mouths hung open as their minds went blank. A gust of wind blew past, causing them all to shiver...

“W-What are you all waiting for?! Hurry up and chase after him!!”

Anyone could hear the trembling in the voice that gave out this order. Ling Tian had evidently ran towards the Sunrise City, and was incredibly fast. He had completely disappeared by this point. After the leaders gave out the orders, the army turned around and started running towards the Sunrise City. However, none of them were shouting anymore, due to how scared they all felt. Their fear written all over their faces.

Sunrise City, Unsetting Sun’s Headquarters

“Looks like it’s here,” Ling Chen said as he looked at the large words “Unsetting Sun” in his concealed state. He evilly laughed, “Unsetting Sun? Heh… I’ll make this sun permanently set today!”

Ling Chen loudly laughed as he revealed himself and charged forwards. He hefted up the Great Ravager and smashed it down towards the Unsetting Sun Headquarter’s main door. An explosion sounded out, and cracks spread out on the large door that was as tall as 3 people. The cracks quickly spread, and soon covered the entire door from the bottom to the top… at the same time, the alarms sounded out, notifying every Unsetting Player that their headquarters were being attacked. The players within the headquarters all froze and then rushed to the main door.

“What’s going on?”

In the main hall, Yamamoto Michio shot to his feet when he heard the alarm. He frowned as he yelled, “Which bastard is tired of living and dares to attack our Unsetting Sun?!”

It was difficult to establish and develop a guild to maturity, and so a mature guild would also be incredibly difficult to destroy. In fact, two guilds of similar strengths would be unable to destroy each other. Even if a guild was stronger than another guild, they would usually have to pay a heavy price to destroy it. Of course, suppressing weaker guilds was a different matter. The Unsetting Sun was the most powerful guild in the East Ocean Continent-this was something everyone acknowledged. Even if the other top 4 guilds allied together, it would still be impossible for them to destroy the Unsetting Sun. Moreover, since the Unsetting Sun had made a name for itself, no guild had ever dared to attack their headquarters, as this was tantamount to suicide.

Just as Yamamoto Michio went to see who it was who dared to attack the Unsetting Sun, a high-ranking guild member stumbled in, yelling, “Alliance master!! It’s Ling Tian... Ling Tian has come!!”

“Ling Tian?!” Yamamoto Michio’s face instantly darkened then became ashen. He gritted his teeth as he yelled, “Good! We were looking for him, but he delivered himself to us! This time... we must make him pay the heaviest price!”

He looked at the pale-faced player and suddenly became enraged, yelling, “Bastard! Isn’t it just Ling Tian?! Why have you become so cowardly? Stop losing our Unsetting Sun’s face! Do you really think Ling Tian could destroy our Unsetting Sun by himself?!”

“A-Alliance master!! T-Things aren’t good… Ling Tian has already… already destroyed the main door… he’s already charged into the forecourt!!”

Yamamoto Michio stared in shock for a few seconds before he yelled out in shock, “What… What did you say?! How’s that possible? How could he destroy the main door in such a short period of time? Even if the Black Dragon Guild and the Grand Alliance allied together, they have to spend at least 3 days and 3 nights attacking to destroy the main door! How could Ling Tian destroy the main door so quickly by himself?! Our main door’s defence is already LV5!!”

The main door was a guild’s first line of defence, and was the toughest door to destroy. As the strongest door in a guild’s headquarters, it had incredibly high defence, and this was even more so for the main door of the top guild. Currently, the Unsetting Sun’s guild level, LV5, was the highest in all of Japan. This meant that their main door’s level had also risen to LV5. Currently, their main door had 20 million HP, which meant that if anyone wanted to attack the Unsetting Sun’s Headquarters, they would have to go through all 20 million of the main door’s HP while being attacked by the Unsetting Sun players. Moreover, after main doors reached LV3, they gained a regeneration effect. If the speed at which the attackers could not outpace the main door’s regeneration, it would be impossible for the attackers to break through.

Only 10 or so seconds had passed since Yamamoto Michio had heard the alarm and received the system announcement… that meant that Ling Chen had only started attacking around 10 seconds

ago...

It had only been 10 or so seconds! How could he destroy the main door with 20 million HP in that short period of time?!

“Alliance master!! Alliance master!! Things are bad!!” Another voice came from outside of the hall. Soon, another high-ranking player scrambled in, yelling in fear, “Ling Tian... Ling Tian has already broken through the second door and is in the midcourt!!”

“W-What?!” Yamamoto Michio stumbled, his eyes were about to pop out of their sockets. The second door had 15 million HP!!

Currently, Ling Chen was standing outside of the Unsetting Sun’s third defensive door. Behind him were countless Japanese players’ corpses. As the surviving Unsetting Sun players watched in horror, he raised his weapons and smashed them towards the third defensive door.

BOOM!!

As the explosion sounded out, two massive damage figures rose up, and two large cracks spread throughout the entire defensive door. Ling Chen smirked and swept his weapons towards the door again.

BANG!!! Cracks covered the defensive door, which then crumbled... just like that, a defensive door with 15 million HP was destroyed after just 2 attacks from Ling Chen.

Of course, this wasn't because Ling Chen's Attack Power had reached a terrifying level... it was because of the 'strong [Destruction] element' given by the Scorpio Orb! Since the defensive door wasn't a living creature, it could be easily destroyed! Under the [Destructive] element which completely disregarded HP, even if the defensive door had 100 times as much HP, it was simply a piece of rotten wood in front of Ling Chen.

Chapter 456 - Guild Destroyer (2)

By the time Yamamoto Michio rushed over, he was just in time to see Ling Chen destroy the third defensive door in 2 strikes. His body froze as his eyes grew wide and his jaw almost dropped to the ground... he had never doubted his eyes to this extent before.

That was a defensive door with 15 million HP! In his eyes, it was an impenetrable barrier that could block anything! And yet, it had taken Ling Tian just 2 strikes to demolish it.

This was the Unsetting Sun's Headquarters. When their headquarters had been attacked, all of the Unsetting Sun players received a system announcement telling them to return to the headquarters. Currently, the headquarters were filled with players, and Ling Chen was surrounded by countless players. However, not a single person dared to go up and attack. They were all staring at him, dumbfounded. None of them could believe that he had destroyed those defensive doors by himself... from when he had started attacking to now, only about a minute had passed. And yet, he had destroyed the main door, the secondary door and the third defensive door by himself...

Was he even human? How could a player be so powerful?!

Ling Chen noticed that Yamamoto Michio had come. His gaze locked onto his position as he savoured the terrified look on Yamamoto Michio's face and said, "Yamamoto Michio, you've been desperately looking for me, right? Just as you wished, I've come to find you. I'm sure you're feeling quite happy, right?" Ling Chen's words were like a bucket of cold water that had been

poured on Yamamoto Michio's head. His body trembled and the fear within him grew much greater... because after witnessing what had just happened with his own eyes, he finally realised that the defensive doors were like nothing to this Ling Tian. In that case, it was entirely possible that he could rush to the innermost region of the guild. If Ling Tian was allowed near the guild sign, the Unsetting Sun faced the possibility of destruction!!

As the word "destruction" flitted across Yamamoto Michio's mind, his body instantly erupted into sweat and his face paled. He had never even considered this possibility, as he never thought that anyone could achieve such a feat. However, seeing Ling Tian destroy a defensive door so easily, he knew that that word could easily become a reality. He immediately pointed towards Ling Chen, roaring, "What are you all standing around for? Immediately kill him!! Whoever kills Ling Tian will immediately be promoted to Elder and will be rewarded with 5 million gold!! Attack!! Kill him at all cost!!!"

The players all felt as if they had been awakened from a dream and all rushed towards Ling Chen... however, if they could overcome him with numbers, they would not have been toyed around with him back then at the Sunrise City's Central Square. Moreover, Ling Chen was far stronger than he had been back then. Seeing that dark mob charging towards him, Ling Chen didn't seem anxious at all. He raised his right hand and released [Moon Grief].

"Ding... the Libra Orb's effects have been activated, [Moon Grief]'s cooldown time has been reset."

Even a Moon God Representative couldn't resist the light from this heaven-defying item, much less measly players. The players in the 80 metres around Ling Chen all forgot how to cast their skills. To Ling Chen, even if there were twice as many of these players in this state, he wouldn't feel any pressure at all. He charged towards the fourth defensive door as the weapons in his hands casually swept out towards the players in front of him... sounds of people and weapons colliding, and screams of horror filled the air.

Bang bang bang bang bang bang...

The Japanese players, who had all forgotten their skills, froze mid-action. As they looked around in bewilderment, death came swiftly upon them. Ling Chen's attacks didn't give out the normal sounds weapons would make when hitting something, but rather an ear-ringing sound of explosions. Every time he sent out 2 powerful Ling Tian Bursts, at least 20 players would be caught in it and sent flying. Needless to say, they were all insta-killed. Even the bravest of the players lost their courage when they heard the screams of the other players. Moreover, even without Broken Shadow, Ling Chen was still incredibly fast. He whirled his 2 weapons around within the chaotic mob of Japanese players, taking lives here and there.

As for the Japanese players' attacks, Ling Chen didn't even pay attention to them. When he attacked with his Great Ravager and Twilight Spear, none of the melee players could even come close. As he casually swung his weapons around, there would always be a large vacuum of space around him. Before that space was filled to even half by players, it would once again be cleared out. The blood-red damage figures that rose up and the howls of the victims of his attacks, caused all of the players to breathe in a breath of cold air,

and in their shock, some had even forgotten to attack. The only ones whose attacks could threaten Ling Chen, the Mages, could only stand there dumbly, trying to remember how to cast their spells. [Moon Grief] was the most terrifying when it was used in group battles. With [Moon Grief]'s effects activated, even though Ling Chen dived into a sea of thousands of players, it was as if a wolf had dived into a herd of sheep. He was just facing a group of trash who could barely attack, and adding on his extremely high Defence, he felt no threat from them at all. By the time [Moon Grief]'s effects were about to end, the Unsetting Sun players had fallen into complete chaos and their screams shook even the heavens. Despite being surrounded by so many people, Ling Chen continued to massacre his way to the fourth defensive door.

In the distance, Yamamoto Michio's face was as pale as a sheet. Of course, he had seen how powerful Ling Tian was in the past, but now he was so shocked that every cell in his body was trembling. At this moment, he saw a piercing white light, which caused Ling Chen to teleport 10 or so metres, sending him towards the players who were stoutly defending the fourth defensive door... In the next instant, waves of howls began to sound out from there.

With the Twilight Spear's active skill, Ling Chen directly pierced through an entire wall of people, placing him just 10 or so metres away from the fourth defensive door. He then sent out a [Four Corners Star Formation], blasting out all of the players around him. At max level, the [Four Corners Star Formation] had a range of 15 metres, and sent out violent shockwaves. Because of how densely the players had gathered to defend the fourth defensive door, that single attack caused almost 200 players to fly into the air. Part of the marble floor had also been lifted up, and broken shards were sent flying along with the players. In the 15 metres around Ling Chen, there was not a single part of the ground left

unscathed. Ka... Bang...

Behind Ling Chen, 10 metres away, tens of cracks quickly appeared on the fourth defensive door. As the cracks grew longer and wider, the door finally broke down.

The fourth defensive door had been directly destroyed by the [Four Corners Star Formation], without Ling Chen even needing to attack a second time.

Just like that, four of the five defensive doors had been destroyed. This was a terrifying nightmare for all of the Unsetting Sun players. If Ling Chen destroyed the fifth defensive door, he could enter the Inner Hall... all he would have to do was gently attack in order to destroy the Unsetting Sun.

“Block him!! Block him with your bodies!! Squash him to death! Don’t let him advance!!”

As he watched the fourth defensive door being destroyed, Yamamoto Michio could feel his mind breaking down. At this moment, he truly realised that making an enemy out of Ling Tian had been a grave error. He was now filled with fear and regret... after witnessing his power at the Sunrise City’s Central Square, he should have kept his distance. Yamamoto Michio realised that even though Ling Tian was from another country, he should have tried to become friends with this madman! Even if that wasn’t possible, he should have avoided becoming enemies at all costs!

If the Unsetting Sun was really destroyed... then everything

would be finished... With the survival of the Unsetting Sun on the line, the Unsetting Sun players had to give all they had. They all gave up on attacking, instead opting to rush at Ling Chen as fast as they could. This was an extremely desperate measure-they wanted to use their bodies to surround Ling Chen and limit his movement... or perhaps it was so their corpses would build up and trap him in place or bury him. Occasionally, when facing extremely powerful Bosses, they would use such extreme measures. They never thought that they would be forced to use such a tactic against a single player.

Looking at the players who had all accepted their fates, Ling Chen smirked and gauged how far he was away from the last defensive door. A pair of dark golden wings spread out from his back, taking him into the air. All of a sudden, he was 20 metres above the other players.

The players who were charging over were all dumbfounded. They all stumbled as they stopped running, staring at Ling Chen and his wings in shock and disbelief... of course, there was also admiration and envy. Flight equipment was incredibly rare in the virtual world; they were just as rarely seen as a phoenix's feather or a qilin's horn. If a player had flight equipment, they would be able to fly in the sky... this was something everyone dreamed of! And it turned out that this incomparably powerful Ling Tian had flight equipment! It was as if all the good things in the world had been monopolised by him!

In the air, Ling Chen smiled as he looked down at the Japanese players sympathetically. He then raised his head as he muttered, "Today's moon is quite beautiful, eh?"

The Japanese players also looked up, and found that a very faint moon had appeared without them noticing.

The moon! This was the first time they had seen moonlight in the Mystic Moon world… however, it was daytime 24/7 in the Mystic Moon world, so how could a moon appear?

“Alright, I’ll let you appreciate some beautiful moonlight that you’ll remember for the rest of your lives!”

Ling Chen raised his right hand and a silver-white light rushed out from the Lunar Scourge up into the air towards the new moon…

“Ding… the Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, [Moon Sacrifice]’s cooldown time has been reset.”

Chapter 457 - Light Of Destruction

The Lunar Scourge's light shot into the air and reached the new moon in an instant. The originally dim new moon became incredibly bright, covering everything in bright silver light.

Moonlight was something that was normally gentle and beautiful. Looking up at the night sky while being bathed by moonlight was one of the best things in life, and one could even feel their souls being cleansed by the moonlight... however, when the Lunar Scourge's moonlight covered the players, the gentle and beautiful moonlight became nightmarish, covering the 200 metres around Ling Chen...

"Arghhhhh!!!!"

It was impossible to describe how wretched the screams were... tens of thousands of players began to scream in pain as soon as the moonlight touched them. They felt as if their bodies and hearts had been pierced by countless of unseen arrows, riddling their bodies with holes and tearing them apart. None of them had experienced such pain before, exceeding their limits. In fact, for some, it was more painful than all the pain they had experienced in the past combined. They felt as if they had fallen into hell, and longed for death, but all they could do was wail and howl!

-67,625, -67,625, -67,625, -67,625, -67,625, -67,625, -67,625, -67,62

Tens of thousands of red damage figures rose up from the players at the Unsetting Sun's Headquarters, forming a gigantic red fog.

The beauty and horror of the scene shocked even Ling Chen. It was like the players were screaming and howling within a sea of blood.

The Scorpio Orb's effects applied to 'any attack' from Ling Chen- no matter if it was Physical, Magic or even attacks from items. As long as the attack came from Ling Chen, it would ignore any pain reduction and increase pain by 300%. With [New Moon], only half of [Moon Sacrifice]'s might could be displayed. However, even with 50% of its power, it was more than enough to kill these weak players more than 10 times over. Even with 50% of its range, it still covered more than 120,000m^2. In order to protect the headquarters, the Unsetting Sun players had all quickly returned. As such, they were gathered incredibly densely, and a single [Moon Sacrifice] covered over 50,000 Unsetting Sun players!

Under the bright moonlight, the 50,000 Unsetting Sun players screamed like demons and were all executed.

Just like the other lunar skills, [Moon Sacrifice] could be instantly cast, and didn't last for very long. The bright moonlight shone for an instant before the new moon in the sky became dim again, and the nightmarish light soon disappeared. Below, the 'blood fog' began to disappear, and the ground was littered with corpses. The mountain of corpses extended as far as the eye could see. In this massive area, apart from Ling Chen, not a single player was left standing... not only that, the beautiful marble floor was now cracked and shattered. The 30 or so buildings within [Moon Sacrifice]'s range had all been ravaged, and even the players who had not participated and hid inside the buildings to watch the action had died without even knowing what had happened. At a glance, all that could be seen were corpses and ruins. It was a completely hellish scene. In that moment, it was as if the entire

world had fallen silent...

Forgotten Continent, Yan Huang Alliance's Headquarters.

Long Tian Yun's body swayed, and his cold face became incredibly pale. Large drops of sweat began to form on his forehead, and slowly dripped down. He stared fixatedly at the screen, which showed the scene of Ling Chen destroying the Unsetting Sun.

"Young... Young master, are you alright?

The scene that appeared on the screen caused Flame Shadow to baulk, and Long Tian Yun's reaction was even more intense. An instant... it had been an instant! Countless players had fallen amidst the screaming, and nearly one third of the Unsetting Sun's Headquarters had been turned into ruins.

He had personally seen a scene that he thought could only be seen in sci-fi movies. And now, it had become a reality within the virtual world. What's more, the wielder of this power was Long Tian Yun's greatest enemy, Ling Tian! All of Ling Tian's enemies, even the Alliance Master of the Yan Huang Alliance, Long Tian Yun, shuddered upon seeing this scene, and felt fear and dread spread throughout their bodies.

"Young master, please... please don't worry," Flame Shadow deeply gulped and tried to find a reason to reassure Long Tian Yun

and himself, “Ling Tian evidently used some sort of item. For that item to be so powerful, it’s impossible for there to be many of those items. Perhaps… Perhaps Ling Tian only has that 1 item! Moreover, our Yan Huang Alliance represents all of China and is the heart of China. If Ling Tian dares to attack our Yan Huang Alliance, he’ll be making an enemy out of all of China. Plus, even if… even if Ling Tian has more of those heaven-defying items, we don’t need to worry. How can our Yan Huang Alliance be compared to the Unsetting Sun? Even if Ling Tian can destroy the Unsetting Sun, there’s no way he could destroy our Yan Huang Alliance, which has extremely firm foundations. The only thing he’ll receive is death.”

Long Tian Yun did not say anything as his eyes shone with ruthlessness and stared at the screen. The sweat gathering on his forehead did not stop for even an instant.

“Heheh…” After the new moon was recalled by Ling Chen, seeing the hellish scene around him, he began to laugh in delight. A single [Moon Sacrifice] had killed 50,000 Japanese players, including Yamamoto Michio. This had caused Ling Chen’s EXP bar to rocket upwards. The final defensive door had also been destroyed, and the area within 200 metres of him had been completely devastated… even if the Unsetting Sun could survive this disaster, they’d have to spend an astronomical fortune in repairs.

Ling Chen’s gaze fell on a building that had been half destroyed. A vicious look flashed in his eyes and he started to rush over to it as he ran over the corpses. His surroundings began to flash with white light, which indicated that the players killed by [Moon

Sacrifice] were about to be revived. However, more than half of the players shivered at the revival point, not daring to return to where Ling Chen was. The pain they had felt before their deaths would leave a scar on their souls for the rest of their lives.

The surviving players' faces all paled as they stared at Ling Chen with wide eyes. Seeing Ling Chen move like an otherworldly demonic god, not a single one of them dared to stop him. At this moment, Yamamoto Michio revived, and stared at the ruins for a few seconds before his face darkened and almost became purple. The muscles in his face twisted as he looked around for Ling Tian. By the time he had found him, he found that Ling Tian was charging towards a half-destroyed building, and was now only 10 steps away. Yamamoto Michio's head buzzed, and almost fainted as he hollered in a hoarse voice, "Stop him!!! Stop him!!!!!"

It was a pity that they were much too late. Moreover, even if all of the surviving players rushed at Ling Chen, they simply wouldn't be able to stop him. All the players in Ling Chen's way were swept away like leaves as he rushed into the building. He immediately saw gigantic sign inlaid with gold... the words 'Unsetting Sun' were carved in large golden letters. Ling Chen walked over, raised the Great Ravager, and tapped it on the sign.

If a guild's guild sign was destroyed, the guild would issue an announcement that the guild had been destroyed. Guild signs had high HP has well, and it was impossible for normal players to destroy them within a short period of time. However, with the Scorpio Orb, Ling Chen could easily smash it with a casual swing of his weapons.

Yamamoto Michio had never run so fast in his life before. As soon as he reached the entrance, he saw that Ling Chen had already placed his weapon on the guild sign. His face instantly fell and his heart rushed to his throat. He stopped running and cried out, “No!! Please don’t!! L-L-Ling Tian, please... please put down your weapon. Let’s talk this out. Please, please, no matter what... don’t...”

Yamamoto Michio’s voice began to tremble. If it was any other person who had their weapon on the guild sign, Yamamoto Michio wouldn’t have felt so frightened. Instead, he would have immediately ordered people to surround them and kill them. However, he had seen Ling Tian destroy a LV5 defensive door in just 2 hits. Destroying a guild sign would be like cutting tofu to him.

Ling Chen’s hand did not move, and he smirked under the Evil God’s Mask, “Yamamoto Michio, I actually didn’t want to take such extreme measures. If I wanted to make life difficult for you, I could have done so from my very first day in the East Ocean Continent. However, you’ve pushed me too far. You all sent countless people to chase after me, which is simply unacceptable. Although I’m a kind person, but even kind people can become angry, right?”

You? A kind person? Wouldn’t everyone be angels then?! Since the life or death of the Unsetting Sun was in Ling Chen’s hands, Yamamoto Michio didn’t dare to refute him. Seeing that Ling Chen hadn’t destroyed the guild sign yet, he inwardly sighed in relief and furiously nodded, “Yes, yes, that’s right. It’s me who was in the wrong. I’m sorry for what I’ve done; I’ll even kneel to apologise for my mistakes. Ling Tian, you... you’re the number 1

expert in China-no, the world. Please, there's no need for a mighty figure like you to bicker with normal people like us. As long as you have mercy on our Unsetting Sun this time, I... I promise that I'll never offend you again. And... and if anyone else dares to cause trouble for you in the East Ocean Continent, we definitely won't let them off lightly." Currently, Yamamoto Michio was completely and utterly filled with regret. He had long since heard of how powerful China's Ling Tian was, but he had never put much thought to it. Why would the leader of Japan's number 1 guild care about a lone wolf? However, Ling Tian's power had unimaginably surpassed anything he had experienced. He now realised that he had not offended a player, but a demon!

Chapter 458 - The Trembling Long Tian Yun

The Great Ravager in Ling Chen's hand slightly bobbed up and down, tapping the Unsetting Sun's guild sign each time. This caused Yamamoto Michio's heart rise to his throat, and he almost kneeled down to Ling Chen. Ling Chen pretended to be in deep thought, then slowly said, "Your Unsetting Sun is the largest guild in Japan. If I really destroyed this guild sign... hmm, I'll probably be completely hated by every single Japanese player. There isn't much benefit to me in that and is rather quite disadvantageous."

Ling Chen's words caused Yamamoto Michio to inwardly rejoice. He furiously nodded, "Yes, yes, yes, yes! There's no benefit to you at all in destroying that guild sign; it'll just bring you disaster... if you don't destroy that guild sign and leave us alone, we'll be extremely thankful and view you as one of our closest friends. If you ever need our help, we won't even frown... this is the best course of action for you to take. Wasn't there a saying along the lines of 'having an extra friend is always better than having an extra enemy'?"

Yamamoto Michio spoke extremely respectfully, in order to save the guild sign. He didn't dare to show even a bit of haughtiness or fury in his tone, and instead repeatedly begged Ling Chen to let it go. If this guild sign was destroyed, everything would be finished. Even if they could rebuild the Unsetting Sun, it would never be as powerful or glorious.

Ling Chen laughed, "Hmm, Mr Yamamoto, you're quite right. It's just that... you all tried to hunt me down, forcing me to come here, and now you want me to forgive you... if I just left like this, everyone would think that I'm afraid of your Unsetting Sun. This

isn't too good for my reputation. You need to give me a good enough reason." To be able to lead Japan's number 1 guild, Yamamoto Michio definitely wasn't an idiot. He understood the meaning in Ling Chen's words and let out a breath of relief inwardly. It seemed that the Unsetting Sun could be saved. He took a step forwards as he tentatively said, "The fault is mine, so Ling Tian, tell me what conditions you have. As long as we can meet them, we'll make sure you're 120% satisfied."

"That's good," Ling Chen nodded in satisfaction. He then tilted his head back as he casually said, "To be frank with you, there's nothing in your guild that caught my eye. Your best equipment and items are just trash to me. Hmm... let's be practical. I'll give you 3 minutes to give me 1.5 billion gold. Once I receive the money, I'll immediately leave. If I don't receive it, this guild sign will be obliterated."

"3... 3 minutes?"

"That's right, 3 minutes, starting from now. What, is there a problem?" Ling Chen asked as the Great Ravager in his hand gently tapped the guild sign again.

"No, no, no! Not a problem at all! Not at all!" Yamamoto Michio hurriedly waved his hands as a wave of pain rolled through his heart. Not too long ago, he had mysteriously lost 2 billion gold, and now he was going to lose another 1.5 billion gold! Of course, for the Unsetting Sun to be so powerful, they had quite a lot of funds. However, even to a large guild, 1.5 billion gold was a huge figure! Nevertheless, he had no other choice.

“What are you all waiting for? Didn’t you hear Ling Tian? Immediately exchange 1.5 billion gold! Hurry up! If you all can’t prepare 1.5 billion gold within 3 minutes, don’t expect to see the sun rise tomorrow!”

“Ah, yes, yes!” Hearing Yamamoto Michio’s roar, his aides behind him hurriedly picked up their communication devices and ran off.

Two and a half minutes later, one of the aides came running back with sweat all over his forehead, yelling from the distance, “Alliance master, the gold has been prepared!”

“Don’t give it to me, give it to Ling Tian! Hurry up!!”

Above that person’s head was the name ‘Yamamoto 17’. Evidently, he was related to Yamamoto Michio in some way, seeing as he was in charge of the Unsetting Sun’s finances. He ran to Ling Chen, but when he was 5 steps away, his legs started to shake. With great effort, he finally made it to 3 steps away from Ling Chen. He opened his mouth, but couldn’t say anything.

Ling Chen smirked and took a step forwards with the Great Ravager still on the guild sign. He calmly said, “Transfer the 1.5 billion.”

“Okay, okay,” Yamamoto 17 mechanically nodded, then opened his gold window. When he looked at the amount of gold he had, his entire body trembled as his eyes became as round as saucers and he felt as if the world was spinning...

This was because the amount of gold his gold window displayed... was a 0!!

“Eh? Hurry up and take it out, you don’t have much time left,” Ling Chen frowned as he told Yamamoto 17 to hurry up.

“What are you waiting for? Immediately transfer to him the money. Hurry up!!” Seeing that Yamamoto 17 was standing there in a daze, Yamamoto Michio couldn’t help but roar out in panic.

Every inch of Yamamoto 17’s body was trembling, and his face was as pale as a corpse. He turned around, crying out to Yamamoto Michio, “Gone... gone... all of the gold... I definitely exchanged 1.5 billion gold... but it’s gone...”

“W-What?! What did you say?!” Yamamoto Michio nearly coughed up blood. However, he suddenly realised something. He turned to look at Ling Chen as his expression became one of hatred and despair, “Ling Tian, you...”

Gold definitely wouldn’t disappear for no reason. The 2 billion gold that disappeared that day was definitely because of something Ling Tian did. And now, the exact same thing had happened! Yamamoto Michio knew that Yamamoto 17 was a careful person who would not be tempted by greed. That was why he was in charge of the Unsetting Sun’s finances. As such, it definitely couldn’t have been Yamamoto Michio who did something. Even if he was an idiot, Yamamoto Michio would be able to realise that Ling Tian had some way to steal money from other people.

However, before Yamamoto Michio could say anything, Ling Tian started to shout in anger and disappointment, “Yamamoto Michio! I gave you face and a chance to save your guild, but you dared to toy around with me! In that case, I won’t show any mercy… time to destroy this Unsetting Sun!!”

Ling Chen raised up the Great Ravager and smashed it down. Ling Chen attacked incredibly quickly, and before Yamamoto Michio and the others could even react or shout, the Great Ravager hit the guild sign. With the strong [Destruction] effect from the Scorpio Orb, a loud explosion sounded out as the guild sign flew into the air and split into more than 10 fragments…

“Ding… Japan Region Announcement! The number 1 guild, Unsetting Sun’s guild sign has been destroyed, and the guild has been disbanded. The Guild Rankings have now been updated. Please view the Guild Rankings for the updated rankings.”

The moment the guild sign was destroyed, a system announcement rang out across all of the East Ocean Continent, sounding like thunder in every player’s ears.

Crash!

The cup in Long Tian Yun’s hand fell to the ground and shattered as he trembled and stumbled backwards. Seeing that Long Tian Yun was about to fall backwards, Flame Shadow hurriedly went to support him, fearfully asking, “Young master, are… are you alright?”

Long Tian Yun elbowed Flame Shadow away as he stared at the screen. Suddenly, he began to yell as if he was mad, “Immediately... Immediately lodge a complaint to the Cosmos Corporation! There’s definitely a problem with guilds’ defence systems! How can someone destroy a LV5 defensive door in just 1 or 2 hits? This is definitely a bug!! It’s definitely a bug!! Immediately lodge a complaint! And... And that AOE destructive item that Ling Tian used... no player should have that sort of item. It would destroy all balance in the game and destroy the game!! Immediately complain... contact everyone possible, including the 10 biggest guilds in Japan, and get them to lodge complaints as well!!”

“Young master, please calm down...”

“Hurry up and do it!!!!!”

“Yes, yes, yes...” Flame Shadow didn’t dare to say anything else, and he hurriedly left.

Long Tian Yun tightly gripped his hands into his fists, inducing cracking sounds, and his handsome face became incredibly savage. That nightmarish night had left a shadow in his heart relating to Ling Chen, and even now he still had nightmares. And now, the fear in his heart had become much greater... he had personally witnessed Ling Chen effortlessly destroy Japan’s number 1 guild! Normal players were just like ants to him, and even a massive army couldn’t withstand a single attack from him. He could also destroy a guild’s strongest shields, the defensive doors, in just a few hits... in that case, if he wanted to destroy the Yan Huang

Alliance's defensive doors, it would be just as easy. He had easily destroyed everything around him in a large area, causing the deaths of tens of thousands of players. If he wanted to destroy the Yan Huang Alliance... it would not be impossible at all. In fact, it would not even be difficult.

The destruction of the Yan Huang Alliance was not something Long Tian Yun had even considered before. After all, he did not believe there was something that could threaten the Yan Huang Alliance. However, he now found that this could soon become a reality. Ling Tian... had singlehandedly destroyed Japan's number 1 guild, and he was his greatest enemy, the only person who had ever left such a shadow on him. As for Ling Tian, he also hated the Yan Huang Alliance with every fibre of his being. Moreover, he was a madman! He was someone who did as he pleased. He didn't care at all about the consequences of destroying Japan's number 1 guild, so he probably held no reservations about destroying China's number 1 guild either...

It was entirely possible that as soon as he came back from the East Ocean Continent, he would come to take out his anger on the Yan Huang Alliance.

Chapter 459 - Next: Black Dragon Guild

“Ling Tian!! I want you dead!!”

Seeing Ling Chen destroy his guild’s sign, Yamamoto Michio felt as if his heart had been ripped apart. The terrible howl that came out of his mouth was like that of a wild beast’s. He disregarded his life as he sprang towards Ling Chen, as if he wanted to bite off a chunk of his flesh. Ling Chen wildly laughed, and looked at the half-crazed Yamamoto Michio sympathetically. He smirked as he suddenly vanished.

If Ling Tian didn’t leave, but instead started to massacre everyone, even if Yamamoto Michio died, he would at least be able to vent his anger. However, now, all of the hatred and anger was stuck inside him, and his despair and devastation almost ripped his inner organs apart. He felt as if he was going to cough up blood, and he roared as he swung his limbs around, screaming, “Ling Tian!! Our hatred is irreconcilable! I want to peel off your skin, drink your blood, and make you experience the cruellest torture in the world so you can never have peace... arghhhhh!! All... all of you, hurry up and find Ling Tian! Destroy him at all costs!”

The current Yamamoto Michio had gone mad. Anyone, seeing their blood, sweat and tears being destroyed like that, would be unable to bear it. As the number 1 guild in Japan, Yamamoto Michio put more than 80% of his own personal funds and efforts into the guild. Seeing the guild destroyed felt like he had lost half of himself.

Behind him, one of the high-ranking players loudly said,

“Alliance master! Please calm down! We’re in a crisis, so you must maintain your cool! Right now isn’t the time to look for Ling Tian and seek revenge. Even if we do find him, we can’t do anything to him. Right now, we should be calming everyone down and rebuilding the Unsetting Sun. As long as the players haven’t scattered yet, we can return to our former glory! Alliance master, please stay calm!”

His words were like a bucket of cold water poured over Yamamoto Michio, calming him down. After all, he was the Alliance Master of the number 1 guild in Japan, and he gradually settled down. However, his face was still pale and twisted as he gnashed his teeth, saying, “Yes, you’re right… immediately notify all of the Elders, Lords and Captains to assemble all of their subordinates… even if they can’t gather everyone, try to gather as many as possible! Think of ways to calm everyone down… quickly go!”

“Roger!”

Yamamoto Michio looked at the ruins around him in a daze, then powerlessly fell to the ground. Not too long after, the leader of Japan’s number 1 guild, one of the grandest figures in Japan, began to weep. He was filled with hatred, despair, as well as regret. If he had another chance, even if he was cursed at by the rest of the Japanese players, he definitely wouldn’t have offended Ling Tian.

Having destroyed the Unsetting Sun, Ling Chen’s objective was complete, and he did not waste any more time on them. Of course, he had earned quite a bit from that. Looking at the extra 1.5 billion gold in his account, he smiled gleefully. His [Lucky Hand] was now

max level, and could steal 80-100% of a target's gold. With his ridiculously high Luck, he would definitely steal all of a normal player's gold.

Earning 1.5 billion gold for his efforts... what a profitable transaction! Now, he had nearly 15 billion gold on him. It was probably impossible for him and Tian Tian to spend this much money. How could he only take this sort of profitable transaction just once?

Half an hour later, Ling Chen sauntered to another place. He looked at the big sign hanging above the main entrance: Black Dragon Guild.

This was the place. Ling Chen evilly laughed and shot like an arrow towards main door, smashing a [Ling Tian Slash] towards it. The LV5 main door was instantly covered by more than 10 long cracks, and Ling Chen yelled, "Ling Tian's here. Black Dragon Guild's trash, hurry and come out to receive your guest!"

Ling Tian destroying the Unsetting Sun by himself in less than 15 minutes had spread across all of Japan by now, sending massive waves in the virtual world. The Black Dragon Guild's President, Shoi Fuku, was sitting on a chair in the main hall, full of anxiety. When the alarm sounded out and people scrambled in, he almost fell off the chair.

"Quick! Everyone come with me to meet Ling Tian! Immediately notify everyone... no one's allowed to attack Ling Tian! No one's allowed to attack! Execute anyone who dares to attack!!" In the few seconds that it took Shoi Fuku to speak, his body had already

become covered with sweat. It was likely that the amount of sweat that he was excreting now exceeded even the amount he had sweated throughout his entire life. He felt as if his footsteps were incredibly light as he led the rest of the Black Dragon Guild's high-ranking players to the main door. No one dared to raise any objections to Shoi Fuku's order to not attack Ling Chen, and instead wholeheartedly agreed. Attack? What a joke! Even the Unsetting Sun had been destroyed in 15 minutes. If even the Unsetting Sun couldn't do anything to Ling Tian, what was the point in them resisting?

Shoi Fuku came to the main entrance feeling extremely fearful and anxious the entire way. Seeing that Ling Tian didn't look like he wanted to have a massive fight, he felt a bit better, but looking at the cracks on the main door, his legs trembled... the rumours were completely true. In just a short period of time, the LV5 main door had become like this. If he wanted to destroy this main door, it would be child's play for him. Shoi Fuku had also heard that Ling Tian had casually ravaged the entire Unsetting Sun's Headquarters. However, this time, he had only attacked the main door, and seemed to have stopped, as if he was waiting for him. Shoi Fuku steeled himself and walked out, and immediately saw Ling Chen. He was holding his famous weapons, standing there unmoving. Around him was a large crowd of Black Dragon Guild players, all of whom looked terrified.

Shoi Fuku looked around him as he furiously shouted, "You bastards, what are you doing? Put your weapons down! You should be welcoming our guest! Who told you to welcome our guest like this?! Hurry up and put your weapons down!!"

Hearing Shoi Fuku roar out, the Black Dragon Guild players all

put their weapons away, then retreated a few steps. Shoi Fuku squeezed out an ugly smile and carefully walked towards Ling Chen as he acted incredibly subserviently, “So it’s brother Ling Tian who has come to visit. I’m terribly sorry to make you wait. Please don’t take those bastards’ impoliteness to heart.”

“Of course not. I’m quite magnanimous, so I won’t take those things to heart,” Ling Chen said smilingly. As the leader of Japan’s number 2 guild, he had countless admirers. When had he ever acted so lowly before? Of course, Ling Chen knew why Shoi Fuku, who had always been gnashing his teeth at him, acted in such a humble manner... evidently, he had been scared by what had happened to the Unsetting Sun, “President Shoi, do you know why I’ve come here?”

Shoi Fuku’s entire back was covered with sweat. He hurriedly replied, “You’re our esteemed guest, and for you to come here is our honour. No matter why you’ve come here, we wholeheartedly welcome you.”

“Since President Shoi has said that, I can be at ease,” Ling Chen smirked under his mask as he said, “I’m sure you all know that I just destroyed your Japan’s number 1 guild, the Unsetting Sun. That Yamamoto Michio tried to make trouble for me from the very first day I arrived here, and tried to hunt me down for 2 months. Based on my Chinese values of ‘forbearance brings peace and calm’, ‘take a step back and the world will be much calmer’, ‘being lenient with others’, ‘using different means to achieve the same result’, ‘treating others with harmony and affection’, ‘being willing to help others’ and ‘study hard every day and you will improve’, I endured and endured. However, Yamamoto Michio was simply too outrageous-even if I could endure, my little friends

can't! As such, I could only destroy the Unsetting Sun. Does President Shoi think I went overboard?"

"Overboard? No, not at all!" Shoi Fuku's face was filled with righteous indignation, "Our Japan has always been a country of etiquette and propriety. The way we treat players from other countries should be like how we treat our own brothers! That Yamamoto Michio actually treated our esteemed guest in such a way. He's a vile and heartless person; all of us are ashamed of him! You did the right thing! Our Black Dragon Guild wasn't happy with him either, and wanted to destroy the Unsetting Sun since 10 years ago. Not only did brother Ling Tian not go overboard, it was also a delight to all of us!"

These words almost caused the Black Dragon Guild's players to vomit... who was it that sent a quarter of his players to hunt down Ling Tian?! Who was it that cursed at Ling Tian?! Shoi Fuku had initially acted towards Ling Tian in almost the same way as Yamamoto Michio. However, he was being so respectful that it was as if Ling Tian was his father. Moreover, saying that 'all of us are ashamed of him' sounded like he was slapping himself in the face.

However, facing Ling Tian, what else could he do? The Unsetting Sun was already a bloody example of what could happen to them. Looking at the half-destroyed main door, every person drew in a breath of cold air.

There was simply no one more thick-skinned that Shoi Fuku! Ling Tian inwardly sighed in amazement as he continued to speak, "Since President Shoi says so, then I'm at ease. In that case, I'll be direct with you." He looked up towards the sign above the main

entrance, saying, “Before, the Unsetting Sun was the number 1 guild. Although your Black Dragon Guild is quite strong, it was always the second ranked guild. On the Guild Rankings, you were also number 2… heheh, it must have sucked to always be number 2 despite putting in so much effort, right? However, the Unsetting Sun is finished. Even if they rebuild, they’ll be completely useless. From now on, your Black Dragon Guild will undeniably be the number 1 guild. If you look at the Guild Rankings, you’ll also see you’re number 1 there. This is because of all of my efforts. If it wasn’t for me, you guys definitely would not have been able to enjoy this glory.” “Ah, yes, yes, yes!” Shoi Fuku repeatedly performed 90-degree bows, with an extremely thankful expression, as if he was about to cry, “Our Black Dragon Guild is indeed the number 1 guild right now! This is the greatest glory I’ve received in my life. I’m extremely grateful towards brother Ling Tian; I’ll remember this kindness for the rest of my life. I, Shoi Fuku, announce that from now on, brother Ling Tian is our Black Dragon Guild’s most esteemed friend. If brother Ling Tian needs anything, we’ll definitely immediately come to help. No matter how difficult it is, we won’t even frown.”

“Heh, since you can say such touching words, why not take out some practical gifts. For example… gold,” Ling Chen said as he stretched out his hand, a wide smile on his face.

Chapter 460 - Destruction Of The 3 Top Guilds

Shoi Fuku was more than willing to spend some money to chase this calamity away. However, the problem was that everyone knew that just half an hour ago, Ling Tian had swindled the Unsetting Sun out of 1.5 billion gold. What's more, he had personally experienced his money disappearing while he was next to Ling Chen. He face instantly fell and his forced smile was even uglier than him crying, "Brother Ling Tian, you deserve a reward, but... but..."

Of course, Ling Chen knew what he was thinking about. He coldly harrumphed as he replied, "President Shoi, I know what you're worried about. You're probably worried that I'll steal your money or that I won't follow through with my end of the deal once I've received the money. Hmph, If you really don't trust me, you can show everyone how much gold you have while you're still far away from me, then give it to me. After receiving my reward, I'll immediately leave and won't interfere in the Black Dragon Guild's matters. Although I'm not exactly a good person, but I view promises to be as important as my life! Moreover, there are so many people here. I wouldn't want to risk my reputation!"

Shoi Fuku wouldn't have to worry about Ling Tian stealing his gold if he showed everyone his gold while he was far away. Seeing that Ling Tian had made such a promise in front of so many people, Shoi Fuku was at ease... after all, Ling Tian was China's number 1 expert. He wouldn't tell such a blatant lie in front of so many people. Hearing Ling Tian's words, Shoi Fuku quickly thought, then hurriedly said, "What are you saying? Ling Tian, you're a super expert, so I'm sure your words carry as much weight

as mountains. There's nothing for me to be afraid of... um, how much gold would satisfy you?"

"Hmm..." Ling Chen pretended to be deep in thought, then stretched out a finger, "I'm not a greedy person and I'm not trying to take advantage of your Black Dragon Guild. It's just that I'm afraid that if I don't do this, your Black Dragon Guild will feel that you owe me too much and be unable to be at ease. In that case... just 1 billion gold."

"1 billion gold? Sure, sure!" Shoi Fuku's heart ached, but this amount was fairly reasonable. At least, it was less than what he had expected. As long as he could protect the Black Dragon Guild from the Unsetting Sun's outcome, even if it was an unreasonable price, he would grit his teeth and accept it.

Shoi Fuku immediately ordered his subordinates to transfer 1 billion gold. With his prior experience, he didn't go near to Ling Chen, but instead opened up his gold window, revealing how much gold he had... it was exactly 1 billion gold!

"Everyone, please look, I have 1 billion gold on me. This is the reward for brother Ling Tian's efforts. After transferring it to him, I'll open my gold window again for everyone to see," Shoi Fuku loudly said. Shoi Fuku made it sound as if he was doing this to prove he wasn't cheating Ling Tian, but everyone knew the true reason behind his words.

After saying this, he carefully walked towards Ling Chen.

This time, Ling Chen did not use [Lucky Hand]. Instead, he received the gold from Shoi Fuku through a normal transaction.

Instantly, his account increased by another 1 billion gold.

After coming to the East Ocean Continent, not only had he obtained 2 God Orbs, but had also earned more than 15 billion gold! Ling Chen almost exclaimed in joy. He looked up at the sky, marvelling at this treasure trove! He almost wasn't willing to leave anymore.

After transferring the money, Shoi Fuku let out a long breath and retreated a few steps. He then showed everyone his gold window, which now displayed a '0'. He loudly stated, "The 1 billion gold has now been transferred to brother Ling Tian, not a bit less. Everyone has seen this... brother Ling Tian, are you satisfied with this reward?"

Ling Chen looked at the amount of gold he had, and nodded, "Yes, I'm very satisfied!"

"That's good, that's good," Shoi Fuku nodded and bowed subserviently, and then wiped the cold sweat on his forehead. Inwardly, he was overjoyed that they had avoided such a huge catastrophe. Losing money and some dignity was worth it. He nervously asked, "Then, brother Ling Tian, do you have anything else to do, or... or would you like to take a tour of our Black Dragon Guild?"

"A tour? No need." The weapons that Ling Chen had put away

reappeared in his hands, and his casual tone became cold and malicious, “Your Black Dragon Guild is about to be eradicated; I’m not interested in touring some ruins.”

As he spoke, before anyone could react, Ling Chen’s body forwards with a [Moment of Elegance] and instantly reached the half-destroyed main door. He then sent a [Thousand Kilogram Rend] hurtling towards it.

BOOM!!!!

The incredibly sturdy defensive door was blown apart like a plank of rotten wood, and fragments of it fell all around Ling Chen. The Black Dragon Guild players cried out in shock and horror, and Shoi Fuku’s rosy complexion became pale as a sheet. He pointed at Ling Chen as he hollered, “Ling Tian!! Didn’t you say that you would leave after taking the 1 billion gold?! What the hell are you doing?! Could it be that the mighty Ling Tian is such a lying and vile scoundrel? Didn’t you say that you viewed promises to be as important as your life?!?!”

Ling Chen glanced at him and slowly replied, “That’s right! I said that I view promises to be as important as my own life… but only when they’re made to people on my side! Don’t tell me that you think you’re on my side?! Damn, let alone me, even the pigs in the world wouldn’t believe such a thing!”

“You… You… Ling Tian!! I’ll kill you!!”

Shoi Fuku finally understood that his humility and servility had

been completely in vain. This demon who had unsympathetically destroyed the Unsetting Sun wouldn't show any pity or mercy. In front of him, harbouring any hope would simply result in them suffering more humiliation. This was the lesson he had learned from paying 1 billion gold... he no longer held any hope as he screamed, ordering the Black Dragon Guild players to charge and attack. At this point, they had to destroy Ling Tian, or else it would be their Black Dragon Guild that would be destroyed. "Hahahaha!"

As Ling Chen wildly laughed, he activated Moon Grief and boldly charged into the crowd of players who now posed no threat to him at all. He continued to rush forwards at a shocking speed, completely disregarding everyone. Very soon, the second defensive door was obliterated by 2 Ling Tian Slashes from Ling Chen. Not long after, the third and fourth defensive doors were also destroyed. Up to then, only a single minute had passed.

By the time Ling Chen had charged to the fifth defensive door, Shoi Fuku's throat had become completely hoarse and his expression, incredibly savage. Seeing Ling Chen walk closer and closer to the Black Dragon Guild's sign, he couldn't help but howl. He now experienced the same despair and hopelessness that Yamamoto Michio had. The incredibly tough and sturdy defensive doors were like tofu to Ling Chen, and even tens of thousands of players couldn't threaten him at all, let alone kill him. When he saw a new moon slowly rise into the air, his face lost all of its colour. His mouth opened, but in his fear, he wasn't able to make a sound.

"Goodbye, Black Dragon Guild."

Ling Chen laughed as he raised his right hand and a silver light shot to the sky, activating [Moon Sacrifice]...

Under the light from [Moon Sacrifice], the central area of the Black Dragon Guild became like that of the Unsetting Sun's, turning into a hellish scene. Within the area covered by the moonlight, the players all perished, and the buildings and ground were all completely ravaged. The last defensive door was destroyed, and even the guild sign shattered from the damage it took. A system announcement, like a sharp blade, pierced into every Black Dragon Guild player's ears, and sounded like thunder in every other Japanese players' ears.

"Ding... Japan Region Announcement! The Black Dragon Guild's sign has been destroyed, and the guild has been disbanded. The Guild Rankings have now been updated. Please view the Guild Rankings for the updated rankings."

After destroying the Black Dragon Guild, Ling Chen quickly left, not giving them any chance to seek revenge on him. He left behind him ruins and howls.

With another 1 billion gold in his pockets and being able to destroy another guild, Ling Chen was quite joyful. He concealed himself, and set out for his next target.

After the Unsetting Sun and Black Dragon Guild were destroyed, the number 3 guild, the Grand Alliance, became the number 1 guild. It had always been Saji Masao's dream for his guild to become the number 1 guild. However, now that it had become a reality, he simply couldn't feel happy at all. Instead, he felt

incredibly nervous and waves of coldness washed over him... because the guilds that had tried to hunt Ling Tian down also included his Grand Alliance.

As he worried and fretted, a system announcement suddenly sounded in his ears.

“Ding... warning! Your guild is currently being attacked, please quickly return to defend it!”

This system announcement caused Saji Masao’s body to stiffen, and in the next second, an incredibly loud voice shouted out, “Ling Tian’s here! Grand Alliance’s trash, get out here to receive your visitor!!”

Saji Masao’s vision darkened and he almost fell to the ground. All of his anxiety had become despair.

If Ling Tian could destroy even the Unsetting Sun and Black Dragon Guild, his Grand Alliance, which was weaker than both of them, stood no chance!!

10 minutes later...

“Ding... Japan Region Announcement! The Grand Alliance’s guild sign has been destroyed, and the guild has been disbanded. The Guild Rankings have now been updated. Please view the Guild Rankings for the updated rankings.”

In a single morning, in less than 2 hours, the 3 most powerful guilds in Japan had been destroyed by Ling Tian... 2 hours, one person, and it was in the East Ocean Continent...

When the news spread out, the rest of the world was completely dumbfounded.

Chapter 461 - A City Full Of Skeleton Soldiers (1)

The news about Ling Chen destroying the top 3 Japanese guilds by himself completely shook the entire virtual world. When most players heard about this, they simply couldn't believe it. However, after they watched the recording, they all screamed and cried out.

As for the victim, Japan, the players there also had extremely strong reactions. All of the players banded together, and mustered all of their forces to hunt down and kill Ling Tian... Of course, this was the only thing they could do to salvage what little of their reputation they had left. Since Ling Tian had entered the East Ocean Continent, they had tried to hunt him down. Now, he was still there, while the Japanese players suffered the greatest catastrophe in virtual gaming history. If their attempts to find Ling Tian and kill him were of any use, they wouldn't have been reduced to this state. The teams that hunted for Ling Tian were probably praying that they didn't even see him. Of course, the largest reaction was to denounce and condemn Ling Tian. Even the Japanese government protested and condemned Ling Tian, as they called this an incredibly serious crime which caused damage to Japanese property and psychological trauma to players. The Japanese government also pressured the Chinese government and Cosmos Corporation, asking them to publicly reveal Ling Tian's real life identity and compensate the Japanese players for their loss. They also wanted him to be stripped of the right to enter the virtual world again.

In response, the Chinese government stayed silent... and completely ignored them. What a joke! The high-ranking members of the Long family all clearly knew that Ling Tian was Ling Chen.

They had made him a national fugitive, but they still couldn't find him. Even if they agreed with the Japanese, they simply couldn't do anything to him. Moreover, this player had shaken the world, and he was from China. This raised the morale and confidence of every Chinese player, and Ling Tian occupied an incredibly important place in their hearts. If the Chinese government overtly acted against Ling Tian, the massive Chinese player base would retaliate, which would lead to unimaginable consequences.

As for the Cosmos Corporation, they also initially stayed silent. However, after they were given more and more pressure from Japan, and more than 10 other countries, as well as even some large guilds from China, they created a response. Those countries all claimed that Ling Tian must have discovered some sort of bug, as it was impossible that the defensive doors could be destroyed so easily. As such, they asked for Ling Tian's character to be deleted. The Cosmos Corporation replied that there were no bugs in the Mystic Moon world, and that they did not have the right to share Ling Tian's stats. They also stated that a possibility for why Ling Tian could destroy those defensive doors so easily was because he might have obtained the ability to add a [Destruction] effect to his attacks, and a very strong [Destruction] effect at that. Normally, such a power shouldn't be wielded by a player, but nothing was impossible. If Ling Tian truly did obtain that power, it would have been through fate and hard work, and the Cosmos Corporation had no right to take that away from him.

After that, no matter how much the countries or guilds clamoured, the Cosmos Corporation did not make any further statements. Finally, the Cosmos Corporation had had enough and sent out warnings. Faced with the warnings from the controllers of the 'second world', the countries and guilds could only give up. In actuality, the Cosmos Corporation also felt quite powerless-they

only had basic managerial powers, and didn't have any access to the game's information. Let alone anyone else, even they wanted to see Ling Tian's stats... but they simply didn't have the rights! They knew that a single person controlled the Mystic Moon world, a genius called the "Father of the Virtual World", Laurence. However, he announced that after launching Mystic Moon, he would stay at home and would not be involved in anything, and didn't mention Mystic Moon even once... what was even worse was that he didn't even tell anyone where Mystic Moon's servers were located.

As such, even within the Cosmos Corporation, the Mystic Moon world was shrouded in secrecy. However, its success was apparent for all to see. Every aspect, especially its graphics, were simply perfect and completely eclipsed its predecessors. The scenery, bodies, water, wind, flames, and people... made it difficult for players to believe that this was just a virtual world. It was important to note that before Mystic Moon, the highest degree of similarity to the real world in the virtual world was 96%. However, no matter how high the similarity was, it simply couldn't compare to the real world. And yet, the Mystic Moon world had accomplished this.

Ling Chen, who had blocked off all external communication, didn't know just how much he had shaken the world. Even if he did, he wouldn't have cared about it at all. For him to do this, he simply didn't care about the consequences. He was already a national fugitive in China-why would he be afraid of a measly Japan?

It was just that he had messed with the Japanese players to take out his anger towards them, as well as earn some pocket money.

Before obtaining the Scorpio Orb, he had never considered destroying the top 3 guilds, and neither did he have the ability. However, with the powerful Scorpio Orb, the guild's powerful defences were non-existent to him. With the Scorpio Orb, he could destroy a defensive door that would take tens of thousands of people a significant period of time to destroy in a matter of 2 hits. If he didn't have the Scorpio Orb, even if his Attack Power was doubled, it would be impossible for him to destroy the defensive doors so easily while surrounded. The true reason he had done all of this was to force the Cherry Blossom God Representative out. However, it would be difficult to achieve this through using just players. As a Moon God Representative, she didn't involve herself in battles between players. Hmm, but if it was something else... killing NPCs? That probably wouldn't force her out either, but would cause him to draw an incredible amount of aggro as well as bring a disaster to him. Then... what about the city?

As he stood in a shadowy corner in the Sunrise City, a plan slowly developed within Ling Chen's mind. He evilly laughed as he softly said, "Leng'Er, let's play a game."

"A game?" Leng'Er's body appeared, with a look of confusion in her black eyes as she looked at him expectantly.

Ling Chen slightly leaned forward, and nodded as he said, "Mhmm, it's a very fun game. Leng'Er, you like the Undead, right? Things like... like skeletons, which there were many of where we first met."

Leng'Er thought for a moment before hesitantly replying in a small voice, "I like them..."

“Then let’s play an Undead game! I’ll kill people, and Leng’Er will summon Undead from them. We’ll compete to see if I can kill people faster or if Leng’Er can summon Undead faster! We'll play from today till tomorrow. If Leng’Er wins, I’ll reward Leng’Er with 10 cute dolls. If Leng’Er loses... I’ll only give Leng’Er 1 doll. Do you want to play?”

Leng’Er still felt a bit confused, because she had never played this sort of game before. However, she was deeply attracted by the word ‘doll’. With the temptation of winning 10 dolls if she won and receiving 1 doll if she lost, she simply couldn’t say no. She gently nodded her head, “If I win, will I really get 10 dolls?”

“Of course. I’ve never lied to Leng’Er before... let’s start now then!”

Ling Chen disguised himself as he entered a Potion Shop and bought a big bag of purple potions. He was now incredibly wealthy, and did not feel any pain even when buying the Advanced MP Potions that cost 5 silver coins each.

Ling Chen headed north and chose a good place. When he stopped, he found his first unfortunate target.

This place was close to the players’ residential district, and there weren’t many people around. The atmosphere here was fairly quiet. In front of Ling Chen, a fat person and a skinny person were walking together. They weren’t carrying any weapons, but from their attire, it was evident that one was an Archer and the other

was a Mage, both of which were battle professions. Ling Chen didn't want to listen to what they were talking about, and immediately rushed up to them. The two people saw a black figure flash in front of them, and before they could react, Ling Chen's attacks quickly fell upon their bodies...

"It's your honour to be the first experiments!" Ling Chen expressionlessly said.

Two howls pierced through the air, and travelled quite far. Ling Chen immediately heard many footsteps run towards him. He looked at the 2 Japanese players' corpses on the ground as he said in a low voice, "Leng'Er, it's your turn. If you're too slow, you'll lose~"

Just as Ling Chen spoke, Leng'Er's eyes flashed with a strange black light. Immediately, 2 greyish-blackish balls of smoke floated up from the 2 corpses. Two illusory skeletons also started to rise up, and by the time they were standing, they had become corporeal. One was holding a long Bow and the other was holding a silver Short Staff.

[Undead Archer A]: Type: Undead, Level: LV40, HP: 3500, an Undead Archer summoned by the Undead Aura released from Person A's corpse. Holds a normal Underworld Long Bow, and has the same level and profession as Person A.

[Undead Mage B]: Type: Undead, Level: LV39, HP:2800, an

Undead Mage summoned by the Undead Aura released from Person B's corpse. Can cast low level Darkness magic, and has the same level and profession as Person B.

Chapter 462 - A City Full Of Skeleton Soldiers (2)

The two Skeleton Soldiers summoned by Leng'Er had roughly the same stats as monsters of the same level, and were even superior in some aspects. Undead creatures hated sunlight, and the sunlight here was enough to cause them to go on a rampage. The Skeleton Soldiers didn't even look at Ling Chen as they gripped their weapons and wildly ran off in different directions.

Ling Chen was shocked to find that it had only taken Leng'Er an instant to summon these two Undead creatures... Leng'Er's eyes had flashed, and the two Skeleton Soldiers had stood up from the corpses. The entire process was as fast as casually throwing out sand from one's hand. This sort of summoning speed was simply incomprehensible! From Ling Chen's memory, even the best Summoner would only be able to summon 1 monster every 2 seconds. There had never been such an 'instant summoning' ability.

"Ahhh!!! Skeletons!!"

"What... What's going on? Why are there monsters in the city?!"

A few Japanese players appeared in his field of vision. The instant they saw the Skeleton Soldiers, they all cried out in fear, unable to believe their eyes. This was human territory, and more over was even a main city. It should be impossible for there to be monsters here. As they stared in disbelief, the Skeleton Soldiers showed no courtesy and attacked. They despised living beings and as they approached, the Undead Archer strung its bow and shot 3

arrows surrounded by a black gas towards the players.

“Ahhhh!!!”

Faced with the Skeleton Soldier’s attack, the 3 players all cried out in shock. The player in the middle was hit by the 3 arrows, and his body froze as he died instantly. Seeing this, the other 2 players turned and ran. Ling Chen looked at their equipment and deduced that they were Trade Profession players. After all, a portion of the players in the residential district were non-battle profession players. Facing these Skeleton Soldiers, the Trade Profession players had no way to retaliate or survive.

Moreover, to be able to own a private dwelling in the virtual world, they were probably from rich families. These sorts of players liked to enjoy the pleasures of the virtual world but disliked to train, and their financial conditions allowed them to stay far ahead of other normal players. There was one thing they all had in common... they all feared death!

As the two Skeleton Soldiers ran off further into the city, cries sounded out from the direction the 2 Skeleton Soldiers ran off in. Ling Chen evilly smiled, and his body gradually disappeared as he entered into stealth. He didn’t choose the residential district for no reason-after all, there were only players here, so he didn’t have to worry about accidentally killing NPCs. The Skeleton Soldiers wouldn’t bother them either. Otherwise, if the Skeleton Soldiers killed NPCs, the consequences would be disastrous for him.

There weren’t that many players in the residential district, which was convenient for Ling Chen. He went in and out of

stealth, killing Japanese players as he saw them, and showed no mercy at all. Immediately afterwards, a Skeleton Soldier with the same profession would rise up from their corpses.

Under normal circumstances, Ling Chen's Movement Speed was 238. After killing someone, he would immediately retreat. By the time other players yelled and charged over, they would see the ground littered with corpses, as well as Skeleton Soldiers who would brandish their weapons and run towards them. At the same time, a variety of Skeleton Soldiers would also charge at them from other directions.

Ling Chen slaughtered his way from the residential district's south side to the north side, and then back from the north side to the south side. In a single trip, he had killed countless players, and a Skeleton Soldier was summoned by Leng'Er from each corpse. It cost Leng'Er 100 MP to summon a Skeleton Soldier, and she didn't have any abilities to quickly recover her MP. As such, Ling Chen continuously fed her purple potions to help her recover her MP. By the time Ling Chen finally stopped to rest, the residential district was in complete chaos.

The residential district, which should have been an absolutely safe zone, was filled with monstrous skeletons with extremely high Attack Power. It was evident how much shock, fear and chaos they would bring. Ling Chen rose up and stood on a fairly tall construction, and smiled as he looked at the chaotic residential district. At a glance, there were skeletons roaming everywhere, and chasing screaming players all around. Some were casually walking around, while others were surrounded by battle profession players who were fighting with them...

“Why are there monsters here?! What’s going on?!”

“Quick! Quickly call reinforcements! There are more and more skeletons, and we can’t hold on for much longer!”

“Where did these skeletons come from? This is a main city!! Hurry… go and ask for help from the Lord!”

The usually calm and peaceful residential district became a place of panic and disorder. The skeletons weren’t that hard to kill, but their appearance caused the players to have a lapse from shock and dismay for a long time. Monsters had actually appeared in the residential district of a main city! Moreover, they looked so terrifying-how were people supposed to continue living in the residential district after this?

After he admired the chaotic scene, Ling Chen grinned as he said in a low voice, “This is just the beginning.”

At this moment, his gaze shifted towards the north. There were 3 large waves of players rushing over, and the players in the residential district all yelled in joy that the reinforcements had arrived. These 3 waves of players were massive, with each of them containing at least 10,000 people. Ling Chen’s eyes narrowed as he grinned even wider, and he lifted his right hand. A new moon slowly rose into the air as he muttered, “It’s good that you’ve come!”

“Leng’Er, the real competition begins now!”

Ling Chen activated [Vanishing Shadow] and activated [Spread Wings]. He hovered in the air as he looked at the 3 waves of players. He couldn't activate any skills while using [Vanishing Shadow], but he could maintain skills that he had already activated. With his incredibly high Movement Speed, he soon came to a position directly above the 3 waves of players. He lowered himself downwards as he appeared with his 2 dark golden wings spread wide open.

"Ling... Ling Tian!!"

A chorus of cries of shock as well as sharp inhales of breaths resounded through the waves. The name of Ling Tian, who had singlehandedly destroyed Japan's top 3 guilds, had become a synonym for 'demon', and an invincible demon at that! Seeing him, even the 30,000 players were seized with fear... although the 2 sides had a great disparity in numbers, they did not feel safe at all. For him to be able to destroy Japan's top 3 guilds in just a short period of time, 30,000 players were nothing to him.

"Quickly notify all of the large guilds! Ling Tian has appeared! He's in the city! Hurry!!"

Ling Chen coldly looked at the ruckus below him, and slowly spread out his hands as he icily spoke, "My Japanese friends, you are all very lucky, because... You're about to become the main characters of this undead banquet, hahahaha!"

The wild laughter caused everyone to feel uneasy. However, by the time they sensed something was wrong and looked up, the all-encompassing silver light had already fallen towards them.

Countless sharp screams instantly shook the heavens and the earth creating a symphony of death.

These 3 waves were probably from the same guild, or were led by some important and awe-inspiring figure. This was because after coming together, they combined to form orderly ranks, and were gathered quite densely. The number of targets [Moon Sacrifice] covered was far fewer than when Ling Chen had cast it at the large guilds, but it was still quite a large figure. Nearly half of the 30,000 players were covered by the silver moonlight and died. They fell to the ground and carpeted the ground with corpses.

The players in the distance who weren't covered by the moonlight were completely shocked. Some fell to the ground, and their teeth chattered as they cried out in shock. They had heard that Ling Tian had a skill that he could instantly cast, and could destroy and kill targets within a large AOE. However, hearing about it and personally seeing it were two completely different things.

Immediately, an even more inconceivable scene greeted their eyes.

Grey fog began to rise from the corpse on the ground, and illusory figures of Skeleton Soldiers began to stand up. By the time they had fully stood up, they became corporeal.

Leng'Er's maximum MP was now 5000, and when she had full MP, she could summon 50 skeletons. However, even the best MP

Potions from the Potion Shop could only recover 400 MP every 5 seconds, which wasn't enough to support Leng'Er's mass summoning. As such, Ling Chen didn't hesitate to take out a 'Dew of Dusk' to give to Leng'Er to drink, and with the effect from [Fairy's Blessing], Leng'Er was able to recover 2600 MP every second. With Leng'Er's terrifying summoning speed, 26 Skeletons rose per second, which then rushed towards the dumbfounded players.

While the Skeleton Soldiers continuously spawned and stood up, Ling Chen quickly rushed towards the frightened Japanese players. He swung and slashed his Great Ravager and Twilight Spear, and caused many deaths and cries of anguish with each attack, as well as heaps of corpses. With countless corpses, unlimited MP sustenance and a reward of 10 dolls, Leng'Er did her best to summon them as quickly as she could. Because of this, there were more and more Skeleton Soldiers... some of them killed players, some of them were quickly surrounded by players, others rushed into the other parts of the residential district, and still others rushed towards the heart of the city.

At a rate of summoning 26 Skeleton Soldiers per second, 10 minutes later, Ling Chen had spent 60 drops of Dew of Dusk and Leng'Er had summoned more than 10,500 Skeleton Soldiers. They all dispersed and charged in different directions to different parts of Sunrise City, and their numbers continuously increased...

In just 10 minutes, Leng'Er had created a Skeleton Army with more than 10,000 Skeletons. Even Ling Chen shivered when he thought about Leng'Er's ability.

Chapter 463 - Search And Destroy In The Main City

At such a monstrous summoning rate, with enough MP replenishment and with a constant supply of corpses supplied by Ling Chen, the skeleton army could reach the hundreds of thousands, or even millions. If that happened, there would be Skeleton Soldiers in every corner of the Sunrise City, and turn it into a city of the dead.

Of course, although this was theoretically possible, it was unlikely to happen in reality. The Dew of Dusk was incredibly precious, and Ling Chen didn't have much of it. It would be impossible to supply Leng'Er with it for a long time. Once the Dew of Dusk ran out, Leng'Er would only be able to summon about 1 Skeleton Soldier per second. Moreover, no matter how many Skeleton Soldiers there were, this was a main city. It was impossible for them to outnumber players. What's more, Leng'Er's summoning ability wasn't that powerful. The Skeleton Soldiers were about as strong as monsters of the same level, and couldn't cause much pressure to the players. After a while, they would also disappear by themselves. Furthermore, the Sunrise City wasn't just a city of players, but also had countless powerful NPCs.

Despite this, being able to create so many Skeleton Soldiers in such a short period of time was enough to throw Sunrise City into complete chaos.

"... There have been some skeleton monsters who have entered the marketplace, and numbered about 500. They caused great panic, but were quickly killed by some high-levelled players. Some

of them also disappeared by themselves.”

“... About 300 skeleton monsters intruded into the Amusement Park. Although they were quickly defeated, more than 200 low-levelled players and non-battle profession players died, and many players were given a fright. The Amusement Park has currently been temporarily shut down.”

“... The origins of the skeleton monsters are being investigated, but it is confirmed that they are somehow related to the Chinese player, Ling Tian. Currently, the skeleton monsters are still continuously spawning, but the rate has greatly decreased... in the north of the city, the attacks towards Ling Tian are ongoing. Although our side has many players, we have been unable to do anything to Ling Tian, and have suffered heavy losses. We need more players to come support them.”

“Players have already reported the matter regarding the skeleton monsters to the Lord’s Residence. For monsters to appear in a main city, that is a great dereliction of the Lord’s duties. As such, the Lord has no reason not to help us. We hope that we can use this opportunity to chase Ling Tian out of the Sunrise City forever.”

The entirety of the Sunrise City had fallen into chaos and disorder because of the skeleton monsters, and the media continuously made reports.

After expending large quantities of the Dew of Dusk, Ling Chen’s heart started to ache. Cai’Er had given him 200 drops, and it wouldn’t be worth it to use them all here.

Ling Chen's surroundings were covered with corpses, and there was a massive encirclement of Japanese players around him. However, all they did was stand around them-not even one of them dared to come up, and some of them were shaking. Half of the 30,000 person army had been instantly annihilated by him, and the rest were slaughtered as their group was thrown into complete disarray. The screams those players had let out as they died caused them to completely quake in their shoes. These players had formed this large encirclement, with Ling Tian as their only target, but not a single person could dare to go up and attack him. They could only grit their teeth and stand their ground, praying that reinforcements would come soon.

Their reinforcements came much faster than they had expected.

In front of Ling Chen, 2 rays of silver light suddenly appeared, which revealed 2 people wearing silver amour and carrying large silver machetes. They were dressed in similar attire, and even looked quite similar. The one on the left took a step forwards, loudly saying, "Ling Tian! We've confirmed that the appearance of the skeletons in the Sunrise City has to do with you! The skeletons you summoned have brought disaster to the entire city, and caused many people's deaths and trauma; what you've done is unforgiveable! Although you're a player from another world, we must severely punish such evil actions! We will now arrest you and jail you for 5 years! This is the harshest punishment we can give you players. Come with us obediently; if you resist, we'll immediately execute you and increase your punishment!"

These 2 people were the City Guards who protected the order of the Sunrise City!

Their arrival caused the trembling Japanese players to beam with wide smiles. The pressure they felt completely disappeared, and they almost cheered with joy. These were the Sunrise City's City Guards! They wore silver amour, and although they weren't the most powerful type of City Guards, they were at least LV80 3 Star Elites. To normal players, Ling Tian was invincible, but he couldn't act arrogant in front of them! Even if he really did have the power to fight them... fighting against the Lord of the City's forces was incredibly serious. In the virtual world, no one had ever defied the Lord's power before.

And these 2 City Guards had said... they were going to jail Ling Tian for 5 years! This would destroy him!

This was the best thing that had happened ever since Ling Tian had entered the East Ocean Continent!

However, Ling Chen didn't seem surprised at all. He had originally wanted to keep the Skeleton Soldiers concentrated in the residential district, but he couldn't control them. As more and more Skeleton Soldiers spawned, the situation spiralled out of control, and it was not just players who were affected anymore. As such, Ling Chen wasn't surprised that it had come to this.

If this was in the Forgotten Continent, he would be facing a massive problem... however, this was the East Ocean Continent. So what if he was wanted throughout the entire Continent?

Facing the 2 silver City Guards, Ling Chen laughed, "You want to

arrest me? Heh, I feel you don't have the ability to do so!"

As he spoke, his hands abruptly moved, and sent 2 [Ling Tian Slashes] like bolts of lightning towards the City Guards. His attack was simply too fast, and the City Guards who were standing so close simply didn't expect him to attack. The City Guards were blown away as they were hit squarely in the chest.

-11,562, -11,549 !

"Arghhhh!!"

Two loud thuds sounded out, as well as ghastly howls. These 2 City Guards had arrested countless players in the past, but had never been attacked before. In their eyes, these weak players didn't have the strength nor the courage to resist, let alone attack them. They never expected Ling Tian to attack them so decisively, and the instant his attack hit them, the incomparable pain almost caused them to faint. The power from the attack also greatly exceeded what they expected, and the shockwave caused their bodies to shoot out, and crash 5 metres away. The pain caused them to roll around on the ground, unable to stand up.

"Hahaha! Weren't you going to arrest me? And yet, you're all so weak! This is too hilarious!"

As Ling Chen wildly laughed, he spread his Icy Gold Wings, and sped towards the north. Since he had attacked the City Guards, trouble would come wave after wave now. It would be best to leave as soon as possible. After all, NPCs weren't pushovers like players.

The silver City Guards looked in the direction Ling Chen had flown in, and took out the communication devices as they painfully said, “We were attacked by Ling Tian when we went to arrest him. He’s far more powerful than we expected, and we need reinforcements! He’s able to fly, so we need Golden God Archers. Moreover, he can summon Undead creatures, so he probably has a Darkness profession. We need enough Light Mages!”

Seeing Ling Tian easily take out the 2 City Guards, the surrounding Japanese players were all dumbfounded… no one had the guts to attack City Guards, and it was impossible that there was a second person who could do such a thing. However, they then became extremely delighted. Now that Ling Tian had attacked the City Guards, the situation had become much worse for him! Ling Tian would now be hunted down by all of the Sunrise City’s forces.

Unsurprisingly, after Ling Chen had travelled less than 200 metres, many golden figures suddenly appeared below him. 10 or so icy auras locked on to him, which caused him to stop flying. Ling Chen looked down and saw 12 City Guards dressed in golden light armour. All of them were holding strung bows with golden arrows that glimmered with a cold light.

From the auras that had locked onto him, Ling Chen could determine just how powerful these Archers were! From their equipment, Ling Chen guessed that they were gold City Guards from the Sunrise City. They were all LV80 Lord grade Bosses! With the 12 of them combined, they were even stronger than the LV40 Celestial grade Boss [Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor]. After all, even though they were of a lower grade, their levels were much higher! The attacks of 12 LV80 Lord grade Bosses made even Ling

Chen feel that it was a bit hard to breathe.

In order to kill him, the Sunrise City had deployed their best forces!

Crsssh!

The sharp arrows shot through the air, and Ling Chen was able to hear the sound of the air being torn. The sharpness of the sound surpassed anything Ling Chen had heard before. These 12 arrows flew in different directions, and blocked all of the escape routes available to him. Ling Chen's eyes slightly widened as the 12 golden arrows travelled towards him at extreme speeds. The arrows from gold City Guards couldn't be compared to arrows shot by ordinary expert Archers, no matter if it was the speed or range. However...

A silver light flashed, and the arrows were all frozen by [Moon Shadow]. It was as if time had stopped. Ling Chen smirked and made a condescending gesture towards the Golden God Archers below him, then activated [Broken Shadow] and instantly disappeared from their vision. The captain of the team of Golden God Archers took out his communication device and said in a low voice as his face darkened, "The ambush has failed. The target's powers are quite strange, and he will be even more difficult to deal with than expected... we'll leave it to you! His speed is incredibly fast, but it shouldn't be a problem for you. You don't need to hold back; do your best to search and destroy!"

Chapter 464 - Leng'Er's Rage (1)

Despite shaking off the Golden God Archers with a [Broken Shadow], Ling Chen still wasn't completely at ease. He wasn't completely used to moving through the air, and couldn't move as freely as when he was on the ground. Moreover, with the Icy Gold Wings spread out, the area that could be attacked was increased. If it wasn't for [Moon Shadow] he wouldn't have been able to avoid even half of those 12 arrows. The might of a combined attack from 12 LV80 Lord grade Bosses was not something to be looked down on!

[Spread Wings] didn't last for very long, and just as Ling Chen was considering whether to return to the ground, his mind became alert as 8 dangerous pressures came from 8 different directions.

Ling Chen stopped in his tracks, then shot downwards. In the next instant, 8 piercingly bright rays of white light shot above his head. One of them barely scraped past Ling Chen's head, and carried with it immense heat.

This was... light?

Ling Chen immediately looked around him. He saw that far away, there were 8 white figures floating in the air. They were evenly spaced away from each other, and surrounded him in the middle, and were all about 100 metres away from him.

Seeing how far away they were, Ling Chen frowned. At this distance, even Moon Flare and Moon Grief would not be able to

affect them. Moreover, from their initial attack, it seemed that they could easily attack from over 10 metres away. From their attack, it seemed that they were high-levelled Light Mages, and could even be the same grade as those Golden God Archers from before.

It was impossible for him to defeat any of the 8 high-levelled Light Mages. As such, tangling with them would not be a wise move. The only choice he had was to immediately escape. With [Broken Shadow] activated, there wasn't anything that could stop him.

Just as he was going to activate his second [Broken Shadow], the 8 Light Mages' bodies flashed with white light, which spread out from the bodies to the ground and to the sky.

The intensity of the brightness of Ling Chen's surroundings immediately increased, causing him to feel quite shocked. In that instant, a system announcement sounded in his ears.

"Ding... you have entered into the [Incandescent Mountain-Sealing Formation] created by the Golden Light Magisters from the Sunrise City. Your Light Resistance-30%, and all active skills have been sealed and cannot be used."

Ling Chen: "!!!!!!"

This wasn't the first time he had had his skills sealed before. Back when he had first met Leng'Er, his active skills had been sealed by her [Underworld Lock]. That feeling that been incredibly

uncomfortable. Without his skills, Ling Chen felt as if he was crippled and could only unleash less than half of his power.

Ling Chen immediately tried to activate [Broken Shadow], then tried to use the Lunar Scourge's skills, but system announcements told him that he had failed each time. He raised his head and found that he was surrounded by a massive sphere of light that was about 100 metres in radius, with the Light Mages standing at the edges. Light and Darkness were opposites, but they had the same sealing ability. Although this sort of effect wasn't as savage and inescapable as [Moon Grief], against these 8 Golden Light Magisters, a little player like him had no chance of resisting.

"Hmph, you think just this will be enough to tie me down?" Ling Chen coldly harrumphed. This was a sealing formation, and as long as he could escape out of this formation, he would be able to use his skills again. Escaping from this formation while being surrounded by 8 Golden Light Magisters would be impossible for other players, but it wasn't too difficult for Ling Chen.

He deactivated [Spread Wings], and his body quickly fell. Before he reached the ground, 8 blinding rays of light shot at him from 8 directions. Ling Chen narrowed his eyes, but did not panic at all. He couldn't observe all of the attacks at once, and the brightness of the formation made it difficult to detect where the attacks were. However, from the aura they gave off, Ling Chen was able to determine the speed and trajectory of the attacks. As soon as he reached the ground, he sprang towards a blind spot... however, at this moment, he felt something strange as a dark light appeared beside him. Surprisingly, Leng'Er had come outside out of her own volition.

Ling Chen felt incredibly shocked. He didn't even have time to wonder why Leng'Er had come out as he shouted, "Leng'Er, move!!"

Leng'Er was immune to physical attacks, but she wasn't immune to magic attacks. This was especially so for Light element attacks, which she was extremely weak against. The 8 Light attacks were incredibly fast, and as Ling Chen shouted, he already knew it was too late. The place where she stood would soon be hit by 3 Light attacks. The moment he turned around, he saw Leng'Er's eyes... her jet black eyes were quivering, and her white face was unnaturally pale... no matter if it was her eyes or expression, they all revealed immense fear!

Ling Chen suddenly realised why Leng'Er had appeared... it was because he was currently in a world of light! The Light element was gathered too densely here, and it was contrary to Leng'Er's Darkness element. She must have been incredibly uncomfortable and afraid in the Pet Space, so she came out.

Ling Chen didn't have any time to think. He stopped his body, then leapt backwards, and hugged Leng'Er's small and fragile body as he pressed her against his chest.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

A ray of light swept past his leg, and stuck into the ground. However, it didn't damage the ground, and instantly disappeared. As he hunched over, another ray of light barely scraped past his back, but he was unable to dodge the third attack, which landed squarely on his back... the Evil God's Mask's eyes flashed with a

red light, and a roar sounded out as the ray of light was reflected off into the distance. It slammed into the chest of the Golden Light Magister who had unleashed it, and knocked him back by 10 metres or so.

Ling Chen quickly ran to the corner of a wall and looked down at the girl in his embrace as he gently asked, “Leng’Er, are you alright? Are you hurt anywhere?”

Currently, Leng’Er was shivering like a frightened kitten. She clutched at a doll with one hand as she grasped onto his clothes with the other. She desperately pressed herself against him, as if this would make her feel safer, “Master… so scared… I don’t like this place… scared…”

Ling Chen had never hugged Leng’Er like this before, and she had never allowed him to come so close to her before. Her body was incredibly soft, and she felt like a doll in his embrace. In the end, Leng’Er was still like a child-when she encountered something she was afraid of, she would show it. Ling Chen lowered his head as he softly said, “Leng’Er, don’t be afraid, I’m here. Back then, I promised that I would always protect Leng’Er… If Leng’Er doesn’t like it here, we’ll leave immediately. If you’re still scared, you can continue to hug me.”

Ling Chen felt Leng’Er press closer against him as she gently replied with a “mm”. A flash of danger once again came from 8 directions. Ling Chen raised his head, his eyes becoming icy. He tightened his left arm, and firmly held onto Leng’Er’s slim waist as he shot like an arrow towards the north… although hugging Leng’Er affected how fast he could move and his agility, his

judgment and reaction speed enabled him to dodge these attacks from more than 100 metres away. Even bullets had no chance of hitting even a hair on his body!

Ling Chen hugged Leng'Er as he ran in a strange and unpredictable manner towards the north. He easily evaded the attacks from the 8 Light Mages as he ran, and he came closer and closer to the northernmost Light Mage. The distance between them shrank from 100 metres to 70 metres, then to 50 metres, then 30 metres... throughout the entire process, the 8 powerful Light Mages continuously attacked, but not even one of their attacks could hit him, which deeply shocked the Light Mages. Within their understanding, this was simply impossible.

The long-range Light attacks suddenly stopped as the 8 Light Mages started to perform identical hand seals as they recited identical chants. As they did this, the dense Light element in the area rapidly gathered in front of Ling Chen. In the next second, an extremely dangerous pressure caused Ling Chen to stop in his tracks. He coldly looked up in front of him... there, a pair of extremely bright wings had appeared. The moment he looked over, the wings of light spread out towards him.

"Hmph, you think I'd be scared of you?" Ling Chen did not retreat or change directions, but continued to run... evidently, the Light attack this time would cover a large AOE, so it would be impossible for him to dodge. The wings of light fully spread out as the bright light that covered the sky fell towards him like a waterfall.

"Leng'Er, don't be afraid and close your eyes... everything's

going to be fine!!”

Ling Chen comforted the stiff Leng’Er in his embrace as he stared at the light quickly approaching them. He gave a low shout as he flipped in the air, meeting the light with his back as he wrapped his arms around Leng’Er...

The massive wave of light slammed into Ling Chen’s back, instantly covering him. Before it could do anything to its target, the Evil God’s Mask let out a furious roar... immediately the wave of light fled back into the air like a frightened animal.

“Arghh!!”

The wave of light was reflected back to the 8 Light Mages, and they all cried out in pain, and the looks of shock in their eyes became even deeper. They steadied their bodies and nodded in unison, and disappeared in the white light. At the same time, 10 steps away from Ling Chen’s body, 8 rays of light appeared. Ling Chen turned around and coldly gazed at them.

They were all elderly people above 60 years old, and all of them wore a white Holy Robe. The Magic Staffs in their hands were also of a pure white colour. As they appeared, 8 heavy auras locked onto Ling Chen’s body. They were standing in the north, south, east, west, as well as southeast, southwest, northeast and northwest, trapping Ling Chen and Leng’Er in between them.

Chapter 465 - Leng'Er's Rage (2)

Being surrounded by 8 Light Mages who were all at least LV80, this was the most shocking and powerful formation Ling Chen had encountered in the Mystic Moon world. He believed that it would be impossible for any other player to force a main city to deploy such forces. Ling Chen gripped his fists together and tried to quickly think of a way to escape.

"No less than expected from someone who couldn't be taken out by the Golden God Archers. Indeed, you're no simple figure. Your power has exceeded all other-worlders... no, you've completely exceeded the limits of other-worlders, or players! Looks like deploying us wasn't a waste." The Light Mage in the centre spoke in a deep voice. To be completely unscathed despite being sealed in their formation and attacked by them, and even reflected their attacks through some strange power, they were completely shocked.

Ling Chen smirked as he mocked, "You 8 old men seem to have a high status in the Sunrise City, but you're actually joining together to take down a young person like me. Plus, I'm just a little player-aren't you ashamed?"

Hearing Ling Chen's words, the 8 Light Mages went red. One of them said in a serious tone, "Since you're able to summon large numbers of Undead creatures, you have a very powerful Darkness energy. There's no one more suitable than us to take you down. However, it's surprising that a player has such a powerful aura of death-even greater than the corpses! No wonder you could summon so many Undead creatures in such a short period of time!" "Eh?" Ling Chen felt a bit confused, but immediately

realised that these old men thought that Leng'Er's aura was his. Leng'Er was currently in her physical form, and these 8 Light Mages could all see her. But, because she was pressed up against Ling Chen, these 8 Light Mages couldn't tell that it was actually her aura. Moreover, no one would guess that such a little girl would possess such a thick aura of death, so they concluded it must be coming from Ling Chen.

"You summoned large numbers of Undead creatures to attack the Sunrise City, and caused mass fear and panic. Your sins are great and unforgiveable! We cultivate Light energy, and only kill demons. We don't want to kill any humans, and much less do we want to hurt that innocent girl in your arms, so it's best if you surrender now. After receiving your punishment, you'll regain your freedom. Otherwise, we'll have to kill you! There's nowhere for you to run in the East Ocean Continent!" The Light Mage in the centre shouted. When the Light energy became dense enough, it was no longer warm and gentle. At least, what Ling Chen experienced was a sense of suffocation that felt as if there was a mountain weighing down on him... he subconsciously hugged Leng'Er tighter. If even he felt like this, this would be even worse for Leng'Er, who was very afraid of light.

"Leng'Er, don't be afraid, we'll leave here soon, it's okay..."

Ling Chen comforted Leng'Er with a soft voice as a large pineapple appeared in his right hand.

That's right, it was a Furious Pineapple!

With all of his active skills locked, Ling Chen was left with only

his passive skills. With his skills and the Evil God's Mask, he was confident that he could safely escape from this formation while being attacked by 3 Light Mages... However, he knew that it would be almost impossible to escape from these 8. This pineapple bomb which could cause AOE stuns was essentially his only hope... however, he also realised that Light energy had the greatest cleansing power, and for these people who had powerful Light energy, they would have high resistances against abnormal statuses. In fact, they might even be immune to some abnormal statuses. He simply didn't know whether this Furious Pineapple would be able to stun them or not.

He had to give it his all though... He couldn't afford to die here!

To Ling Chen, these 8 Light Mages were much harder to deal with than the Cherry Blossom God Representative. However, that definitely didn't mean they were more powerful than the Cherry Blossom God Representative. It would take but a wave of a finger from the Chery Blossom God Representative to utterly wreck them. However, to Ling Chen, a Cherry Blossom God Representative and a Light Mage were essentially the same! To him, they were all undefeatable, while they could all insta-kill him. Moreover, he had no way to resist the CC skills they used. In that sense, the 8 Golden Light Magisters were like 8 Cherry Blossom God Representatives. He could toy around with 1, but against 8... he was powerless.

Ling Chen gripped the Furious Pineapple tighter and tighter, and looked for the opportunity to throw it down at his feet... Without him realising, drops of cold sweat gathered on his forehead and dripped down, and lightly fell onto Leng'Er's tightened face. Leng'Er shuddered, and couldn't help but slightly look up, and she

stretched out her hand to touch the drops of sweat on her face... they were very cold, just like her master's current body temperature. She didn't know why, but she slowly put her finger into her mouth... her sense of taste was quite weak, but she could clearly taste the bitterness of the drop of sweat. She looked up at Ling Chen, who was tightly hugging her. His expression was icy and a quite scary, and was quite different to what he usually seemed like to her. His body was incredibly cold, and his heart beat rapidly and chaotically. The arm wrapped around her body was incredibly tense, but he controlled his strength so that she didn't feel uncomfortable.

Suddenly, the fear that the formation of light gave her slowly disappeared. She felt a strange feeling in her heart that had been frozen and lonely for countless years. It was a sense of warmth, and a sense of pain. She didn't know why it felt so warm-all those years, she had never felt anything before. Ever since her master had given her a pretty doll for the first time, she could feel her heart beating. There wasn't this sort of strange and interesting feeling before, and it had certainly never hurt before. Even when the Warring Palace Skeleton that had accompanied her for many years fell, although she had cried, she had never felt this pain in her heart.

Because the Warring Palace Skeleton had no feelings, it never showed any feelings to Leng'Er. However, Ling Chen was different-he was a living person who, in order to increase her favourability towards him, treated her like his own daughter every day. After interacting with each other for such a long time, he unknowingly revived Leng'Er's emotions that had been slumbering for countless years... and the feelings were gathered for her only companion, Ling Chen. These sort of feelings were very singular and simple, and quietly appeared and quietly

gathered. They weren't very obvious and she had never expressed them clearly, but these sorts of feelings when they progressed to a certain level, were quite terrifying. She would determine that person to be the other half of her life, or even that their life was more important than hers. When that happened, anyone hurting them would cause her to become furious.

At the moment, the pain in her heart was quite faint, and was quite strange. Because of this pain, she felt a bit of hatred... she hated those 8 Light Mages who forced Ling Chen to such a state. The hatred made her want to kill them and turn them into skeletons.

"Hah, it looks like you're not going to surrender. That's fine, we'll just finish you off then. After you die, you will probably return to the distant Forgotten Continent. In the future, if you come to any city or town in the East Ocean Continent, we'll hunt you down again!"

Seeing that Ling Chen did not respond, but still looked incredibly tense, the 8 Light Mages finally lost their patience, and their bodies shone with an even brighter white light. The pressure locked onto Ling Chen's body became many times heavier, and caused Ling Chen to look even more tense. His eyes flashed and prepared to throw the pineapple in his hand onto the ground... it was time to conclude this!

Just as he was about to throw the pineapple, the girl in his embrace squirmed and broke free from his embrace. She turned around and faced the Light Mages who she had been so afraid of.

“Don’t… bully… master!!”

Ling Chen had never heard Leng’Er speak with such a sharp and emotion-filled voice. She had been curled up in his embrace, but seemed to have been stimulated by something and released all of her pent-up emotions. She yelled at them in a furious voice, then raised the doll in her arms that was incredibly precious to her, and threw it towards the Light Mages.

Leng’Er’s sudden change caused Ling Chen to be incomparably shocked, and he couldn’t react at all. He suddenly saw her throw out her doll, and he stared in surprise… since he had met Leng’Er, he had found that she was utterly attached, addicted, even, to her dolls. No matter how many he gave her, she would always treat them lovingly and with great care. Normally, she would never let them leave her embrace, and wouldn’t even let him touch them. If they became even a bit dirty, she would become upset for a long time. It baffled him why she would throw out her doll.

When the doll was about to hit the ground, Ling Chen suddenly realised something. His heart started to beat like crazy, and he almost jumped up.

To the 8 Light Mages, what Leng’Er had done was just a little girl angrily throwing out her toy. They felt what she did was strange, but that was it. As the doll fell to the ground, they looked at each other, wondering what they should do with this girl… none of them knew how close they were to death.

The doll landed on the ground, but didn’t bounce as they had expected. Instead, it exploded as an incredibly thick, grey stream of

energy chaotically whirled, and instantly enveloped the 8 Light Mages.

“What… What is this?!”

“Arghhhhhh!!!”

The dark energy completely devoured the light formation, and reduced everyone’s vision by half. In the darkness, Ling Chen could hear the fearful screams of the old men… he then saw skeletons rise up from where they were, and terrifying, jet black damage figures exploded forth.
-4,830,000, -4,600,000, -4,912,500, -4,720,000, -4,990,000, -4,763,2

“Ding… you have successfully killed LV90 Golden Light Magister ‘Hiroshi’, SP+900.”

“Ding… you have successfully killed LV88 Golden Light Magister ‘Fukawa’, SP+880.”

“Ding… you have successfully killed LV88 Golden Light Magister ‘Miyoko’, SP+880.”

“Ding…”

……

……

“Ding… congratulations you have levelled up to LV41, HP+20, MP+20, Strength+5, Agility+1, Spirit+1.”

“Ding… your pet ‘Xiao Hui’ has levelled up to LV41…”

“Ding… your pet ‘Leng’Er’ has levelled up to LV41…”

Chapter 466 - Beating Up The Evil Black Dragon

The grey energy, fearful screams and the black damage figures caused Ling Chen to subconsciously hold his breath.

When the dark energy was gone, the ground was littered with the debris from the doll's explosion. In front of Ling Chen, only 1 Light Mage remained standing, and the other 7 all lay on the ground. They weren't just temporarily on the ground, but dead. A grey fog swirled around their bodies without dissipating. Their eyes and mouths were wide open, and their pupils were dilated. It was evident how scared they were when they died.

Just from a single doll from Leng'Er, 7 out of the 8 Light Mages... had instantly died!

This was the first time Ling Chen had seen Leng'Er used her most powerful skill-the [Doll Grenade] that required her to sacrifice a doll! The attack dealt no damage, but had a 70% chance of the targets instantly dying! It was because of the [Doll Grenade] that the 7 Light Mages had instantly died. Once the instant death effect triggered, no matter how high their level was, how powerful their grade was or how much HP they had, they would be met with death.

The remaining Light Mage's face was incredibly pale. Although he was still alive, the Undead energy that surrounded him was so terrifying that he would be scarred for life. Darkness was afraid of light, but light was also afraid of darkness. Their Light attacks could counter Darkness, but Darkness attacks were what they

feared the most. Their Light energy gave them high resistance to abnormal statuses, but they could not resist Darkness' abnormal statuses, which would be even more effective against them. This Light Mage simply couldn't accept that his 7 companions had all instantly died. His legs trembled as he scampered backwards, then let out a yell of fear. He scrambled away, and turned into a ray of light and disappeared from Ling Chen's vision.

A [Doll Grenade] had instantly killed 7 Light Mages and scared away the final one. This Ultimate Skill that Leng'Er had never used, and had never been willing to use due to the sacrifice, completely shocked Ling Chen. At the same time, he felt quite warm in his heart. His gaze towards Leng'Er became extremely gentle... because at that moment, he realised that Leng'Er was no longer as emotionless as she had been within the Eerie Castle, and was no longer the semi-spirit girl who only liked dolls. She now held feelings towards him. Perhaps her favourability towards him increasing was evidence of this. Moreover, becoming angry for him and throwing away a doll for him was even more concrete evidence.

Leng'Er floated over and came in front of the debris from the doll. She gently picked it up and looked at it silently... seeing her trembling eyes, Ling Chen's heart ached. He immediately walked over and smiled as he sincerely and warmly said, "Leng'Er, it's okay. Even if this one is destroyed, we still have many new ones. On the first day we were together, I promised that I would give Leng'Er at least 1 new doll every day... look!"

This time, Ling Chen took out a gigantic doll that he had been saving. As soon as this doll, which was even bigger than Leng'Er herself, appeared, she was completely attracted to it. Her dark eyes

lit up and she spread open her arms, as she wanted to hug this big doll. Ling Chen laughed and gave it to her, and watched as she struggled to hug it as she smiled happily.

Ling Chen knew that if it wasn't for Leng'Er, he probably would have died. No matter what, he had to treat her even better in future.

"Leng'Er, let's go, otherwise those bad guys will be back."

Ling Chen took Leng'Er and continued to rush towards the north. At that moment, a system announcement sounded out in his ears.

"Ding... your pet Leng'Er's favourability towards you +9."

"Ding... your pet Leng'Er's favourability towards you is now 'trusting'. Her obedience towards you has greatly increased and will take the initiative to help you in battle."

[Note: 20: Closeness, 30: Trusting, 40: Liking, 50: Affectionate, 60: Infatuation, 70: Take a guess]

After leaving the Sunrise City, Ling Chen turned around to coldly look at the direction the Sunrise City was in. he coldly smiled... He knew that from now onwards, he would be unable to enter again.

The moment he entered, there would be countless City Guards descending to arrest him.

"Since you're hunting me down like this and even almost killed me, then I won't hold back anymore." Ling Chen's smile became more and more sinister. An idea that he had previously thought of, but discarded out of mercy, now resurfaced in his mind. He took out a Spatial Orb and crushed it.

A white light flashed and he appeared to the west of the Sunrise City... it was the entrance to where the Sunrise City's City Lifeline was. The moment he appeared, he entered the passageway without the Guards detecting him.

The passageway was incredibly long, and Ling Chen remembered that the first time he had come, he spent nearly 1 hour walking. He grit his teeth and took out another Spatial Orb. He set the destination as the end of the passageway, where the Evil Black Dragon was. Because of the barrier at the entrance, he couldn't use a Spatial Orb to directly teleport into there. However, now that he was already inside, he could use Spatial Orbs to move around inside.

A white light flashed and Ling Chen appeared at the end of the passageway. In front of him was the gigantic Evil Black Dragon. Behind it was a large thick pillar, the City Lifeline.

This time, Ling Chen did not conceal his presence. The instant he appeared, the slumbering Evil Black Dragon woke up and opened its crimson red eyes, and looked at him with its bloody gaze... however, Ling Chen only gave it the opportunity to open its eyes.

Before it could move or make any sound, the Lunar Scourge had already let out the light of [Moon Shadow].

"Ding... the Libra Orb's effects have been activated, [Moon Shadow]'s cooldown time has been reset."

The Evil Black Dragon was fixed in place and was unable to move even an inch. Ling Chen coldly laughed and took out the Twilight Spear and Great Ravager, and quickly walked towards the Evil Black Dragon. When he got close, he jumped high into the air and sent 2 [Ling Tian Slashes] from the left and right towards it.

Bang bang!!

2 [Ling Tian Slashes] heavily crashed onto the Evil Black Dragon's front claws. The frozen Evil Black Dragon's gigantic pupils contracted. The attack was extremely powerful, and added 300% pain-even if it was a powerful Ancient Beast, it couldn't endure the pain, but had no way to vent. After attacking, Ling Chen wildly laughed and arrogantly yelled, "You're that Evil Black Dragon? The Evil Black Dragon that acts as a watchdog for us humans? Your elder is free today, so I came to play with you, hahahaha!"

As he wildly laughed, he spread his Icy Gold Wings and floated to the same height as the Evil Black Dragon's head. Yet another 2 strikes smashed onto the Evil Black Dragon's nose... the pain from being hit on its weak nose was far greater than the pain from the previous attack, and caused the bloody light in its eyes to become much greater. Ling Chen raised his weapons and sent another 2 attacks towards its eyes as he activated the second [Moon Shadow].

“Ding… the Libra Orb’s effects have been activated, [Moon Shadow]’s cooldown time has been reset.”

The Libra Orb’s effects was once again activated, and Ling Chen’s attacks fell like rain all over the Evil Black Dragon’s head. Ling Chen continued to laugh and mock it, “Hahahaha… so it turns out that apart from being big, the Evil Black watchdog is just a coward. I even hit your face, but you don’t even dare to retaliate!! Hahaha, Ancient Beast, my ass! You’re just a piece of trash! No wonder you’re our watchdog, hahaha.”

“Trash!!”

“Ancient Beast? You’re a disgrace to Ancient Beasts!”

“Look at your design! Why are you so ugly? No wonder everyone in the Sunrise City vomits when they even think of you!” “You actually dare to sleep while guarding the City Lifeline! You can’t even do your job of being a watchdog properly! You’re worse than a dumb dog!”

“Trash! You’re an Ancient Beast but all you do is stay in this godforsaken place. Don’t you agree that you’re useless?! Your elder hit you but you don’t even dare to retaliate… fudge, why don’t you retaliate? Hahahaha!”

The Evil Black Dragon was a true Ancient Beast, and had Mysterious God power that could destroy the heavens and the earth. Even in the prehistoric times when there were many

demonic beasts, it was unrivalled in the East Ocean Continent. It had been defeated by the Moon God Clan, and in order to save its life, it agreed to be the Guardian Beast of the Sunrise City. However, it still held a high position and no one dared to offend it! And neither did anyone dare to attack it!

From the day it was born, it had never been treated like this before.

Ling Chen's luck had exploded today, with the Libra Orb's effects activating 3 times in a row. Ling Chen released [Moon Shadow] 4 times, and froze the Evil Black Dragon in place for 20 seconds. During this time, Ling Chen treated it extremely savagely-he continuously attacked its face and mocked it in a way that even a buddha would be enraged.

The Evil Black Dragon was not a buddha, but an Ancient Beast! An Ancient Beast's savageness and ferocity was something it could never get rid of. Having everything explode out after such a long time would be completely terrifying.

Chapter 467 - The Black Dragons Rampage!

Only when the 4th [Moon Shadow] was about to expire did Ling Chen stop attacking. He retreated more than 10 metres in a flash and made a derogatory gesture towards the Evil Black Dragon, “Heheh, I’ve hit you for so long but you haven’t retaliated at all; what a coward! Forget it, you’re just our Sunrise City’s watchdog so it’s only natural you wouldn’t have the guts to fight back against your masters. I can’t be bothered wasting any more time on you, so I’ll be leaving now. In future, if your elder is unhappy, I’ll come back to vent on you.”

After saying that, Ling Chen started to saunter away.

The Evil Black Dragon didn’t dare to retaliate? In the very first second, it wanted to rip Ling Chen to shreds. However, its body seemed to be completely locked down by something. No matter how much it struggled, it couldn’t move at all. The ferocious light from its eyes almost caused its eyes to explode.

As Ling Chen spoke, it suddenly discovered that it had regained its freedom. Immediately, a roar was that furious to the extreme sounded out in this underground space. The wave of air that the roar carried with it caused Ling Chen to stumble and almost fall to the ground. The Evil Black Dragon rose up like a large mountain, and a wave of hatred and savageness fell on Ling Chen like a cyclone. Its gigantic body, filled with anger and fury leapt up, and its claw that was many times larger than Ling Chen glinted with a cold light. It heavily slashed down towards Ling Chen... this was an incredibly powerful attack from an Ancient Beast, which contained all of its rage. It was enough to split the earth, destroy mountains and alter the weather! Ling Chen didn’t move, and

while locked on to by the Ancient Beast's aura, his body felt much heavier. He wouldn't have been able to dodge even if he wanted to...

BOOM!!!!

The gigantic claw savagely landed on Ling Chen's body and an explosion sounded out. The ground under them was covered with tens of large and small cracks, and the ground shook. Large amounts of dirt fell from above, and Ling Chen's ears were temporarily deafened by the gigantic explosion. The Evil God's Mask's eyes flashed with a red light and released a roar as the attack that should have landed on Ling Chen's body was reflected...

"ROAR!!!!!"

The Evil Black Dragon had used all of its strength in that attack, and it had been reflected back to itself. Even the Evil Black Dragon couldn't withstand its own attack. Under the power that could open mountains and split the earth, its massive body was blown backwards and slammed into the stone wall at the end of the passageway, which caused the entire space to shake again. The sand and dirt that fell from above once again covered the ground.

Ling Chen covered his buzzing ears, and the discomfort he felt almost forced tears out. However, he acted even more arrogantly, "Hahahaha! An Ancient Beast can only do this much? You're trash even among watchdogs! I feel like my teeth are going to fall out from laughing, hahaha!" "ROARRRRR!!!!!!!!"

The roar filled with countless negative emotions caused Ling Chen's internal organs to tremble. The Evil Black Dragon flipped itself up and a blood-red light shot out from its eyes... Its fury had reached the limit! It had never been this angry before!

As an Ancient Beast, the number of beings that could defeat it could be counted on 1 hand, and it had suffered very few losses in its life. Even when it lost to the Moon God Clan back then, it hadn't been this furious. This was because the Moon Goddesses' power far surpassed its own, so it was impossible for it to defeat them. As such, it had wholeheartedly acknowledged this loss. Moreover, the Moon Goddesses would never humiliate it like this!!

How could an Ancient Beast's pride be trampled on like this?

Facing the berserk Evil Black Dragon, Ling Chen flicked his wrist and cast a [Moon Grief], then used [Broken Shadow] to rush forwards as he mocked, "Heheh, trash, try attacking me again. Never mind, you'll need to catch up to me first. Let me see how fast an Ancient Beast can run... heheh, if you can touch even a hair on me, I'll be forced to give you a bit of respect. If you can't even catch up to me... heh, your elder won't even be interested in playing with you anymore, hahahaha!!"

"ROARRR!!!!!" As it let out a roar that could shake the heavens and move the earth, the Evil Black Dragon tried to release yet another destructive strike. However, its body suddenly paused- under [Moon Grief], it wasn't about to use any skills, and could only angrily roar while its eyes shone with a bloody light as it rushed towards Ling Chen.

With its skills sealed, the Evil Black Dragon couldn't even disrupt the space and couldn't make ranged attacks. It could only chase after Ling Chen itself. Although it was an Ancient Beast, it was impossible for it to catch up to Ling Chen with [Broken Shadow] activated. Ling Chen maintained a set distance between the Evil Black Dragon and himself as he continuously ridiculed and mocked it.

"Heheh, that's your fastest speed? Your elder's much faster than you?" As he spoke, he increased speed. With [Broken Shadow], his Movement Speed could reach 2380, which was many times faster than the Evil Black Dragon. To him, the Evil Black Dragon was crawling along like a turtle. No matter if he was running forwards, backwards or sideways, he would be able to easily outrun it.

"Can you be any slower? An Ancient Beast is only this fast? Even calling you trash would be a compliment to you!

"Look at how ugly you are. After looking at you for a bit today, I won't be able to eat for at least 3 days! No wonder they threw you in this remote place for hundreds of years to be our watchdog. With your appearance, if you went out, how many girls and children would you scare to death? In the future, be good and stay here; don't go out no matter what! Otherwise, I'll hit you whenever I see you! You hear me? As our watchdog, you need to be obedient. Got it?!" The Evil Black Dragon was a mighty Ancient Beast-when had it ever been disgraced like this before? It was so furious that it almost vomited blood. It had forgotten all of its skills and could only roar in utter fury as it madly chased after Ling Chen, and vowed to destroy this human in the cruellest way possible!

[Moon Grief]'s effects were about to expire. When the Evil Black Dragon regained its skills, if Ling Chen continued to play around like this, what would be waiting for him was death. Ling Chen unleashed the true speed of [Broken Shadow], and streaked forwards like a lightning bolt and left the Evil Black Dragon in the dust. He disappeared from its vision as he wildly laughed, "Trash, your elder isn't interested in playing around with you anymore, so I'm going to return to the Sunrise City. You go back and continue to be a good watchdog, hahahaha!"

As Ling Chen's voice disappeared, the Evil Black Dragon found that the target it had locked on to with its also had also completely disappeared.

With how powerful it was, if it calmed down and focused all of its attention into detecting Ling Chen, it was likely it would have found him. However, it was so angry that it felt like exploding, and it was impossible for it to calm down. Moreover, after Ling Chen 'disappeared', based on what Ling Chen had said before 'disappearing', it naturally believed that he had returned to the Sunrise City.

At this moment, it also felt its power returning. "ROARRRR!!!!!!"

Its roar was like deafening thunder, and caused this underground space to almost cave in. It raised its gigantic head as its blood-red eyes looked towards the surface. Its gaze was incredibly vicious, as if it wanted to pierce through it. Suddenly, a black light rose from its body... it was even darker than that of Darkness energy, and was incredibly dense, like soy sauce. The dark light stayed around

the Evil Black Dragon's body for 4-5 seconds before it roared and the light condensed, shooting upwards.

BOOM!!!!!!

Sunrise City's Administrative District Plaza

The Administrative District's Plaza was much smaller than the Central Square, but the number of people travelling through it was not any less. Not only were there usually many players, but also many NPCs walking around.

After the skeleton monsters had been exterminated, the situation began to calm down, and the Administrative District Plaza became lively again. There were countless players here: some were taking a walk, some were recruiting people for guilds, some were selling things, some were buying things, some came to play, and some came to see if they had the luck to stumble upon a hidden quest.

At this moment, without any warning, the ground under their feet began to tremble. The Plaza lapsed into silence as everyone thought of something terrifying... earthquake!

However, before they could react, the ground at the middle of the Plaza burst open and a pillar of dark light that was 20 metres wide shot to the sky and pierced through the crowds... insta-killing all of the players and NPCs nearby.

The ground continued to shake and countless screams sounded out in the Plaza as players and NPCs ran for their lives. The pillar of dark light disappeared, and a gigantic, dark figure burst out from the ground and heavily landed onto the ground, and released a fearsome roar.

Its entire body was black and its gigantic body let out a metallic glint under the light. Its lizard-like mouth had 2 sharp fangs poking out of it, and there was a jet-black, 2 metre long horn on the top of its head. On its back were 2 black, bat-like wings. It had 2 armoured and incredibly sharp claws, and its conical tail behind it was at least 10 metres long...

That's right, it was the Evil Black Dragon!

It had been right under the Administrative District Plaza. In its fury and rage, it disregarded its duty, and only wanted to completely crush the human that had humiliated it. It used its incomparably terrifying power to pass through more than 100 metres and appeared in the Sunrise City. A baleful aura encompassed the entire Sunrise City, and even the sky darkened.

Chapter 468 - The Might Of The Mysterious God Grade

Under the Sunrise City.

Ling Chen exited his stealth and concealed his aura as he lightly came to where the Evil Black Dragon had been, and raised his head... he could see a massive 20-30-metre-wide hole going straight upwards, and it was quite bright at the end.

Ling Chen leaned back and breathed in a breath of cold air... he could clearly remember that from this place to the surface, the distance was at least 100 metres! Which meant that a single attack from the Evil Black Dragon had broken through more than 100 metres of dirt!!

This was the power of an Ancient Beast! It was simply terrifying!

The rumours said that the power of the Mysterious God grade was enough to destroy an entire city! This massive hole left by the Evil Black Dragon told Ling Chen that this rumour was not exaggerated at all. With this sort of power, a single strike could cleave a mountain in 2! If it hit a person, there wouldn't even be powder left.

Ling Chen's original plan was to enrage the Evil Black Dragon, then enter into stealth, which would cause the berserk Evil Black Dragon to rush out of here and vent its anger on the Sunrise City. He never thought that after saying the words "Sunrise City", the Evil Black Dragon would have directly blown a hole upwards to the

Sunrise City and rushed up. Ling Chen roughly estimated that above this place was a bit to the north of the centre of the Sunrise City.

Needless to say, the Sunrise City was definitely… heheheh…

A wicked smile appeared on Ling Chen's face, and he quickly ran back towards the inner region of the underground space, where the City Lifeline was.

Not long after, Ling Chen reached the end. Without the Evil Black Dragon, there was just the large City Lifeline standing there. Ling Chen sauntered over as the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear simultaneously appeared in his hands, and he looked up at the gigantic City Lifeline.

"If I destroy this City Lifeline, the Sunrise City will probably be finished."

"Calamity of the Black Dragon, Catastrophe of the City Lifeline… heh, I didn't want to do this. Cherry Blossom God Representative, I wonder if you'll regret the stupid decision of keeping me here after the Sunrise City is destroyed!!"

As he coldly laughed, Ling Chen raised his weapons and heavily smashed them down.

Bang!! Bang!!

2 heavy strikes fell on the Sunrise City's City Lifeline, and amidst the tremors, the sturdy City Lifeline shook as small cracks appeared on it. Although they were only small cracks, Ling Chen was quite satisfied. After all, the City Lifeline determined the safety of an entire city, so it had to be incredibly tough. This was especially so for the City Lifeline of a main city, and some would even be protected by the Moon God Clan's power. Ordinarily, it would be impossible to destroy it. This was even more so with the Evil Black Dragon guarding it. As such, the people within main cities never worried about the City Lifelines being destroyed.

If Ling Chen didn't have the Scorpio Orb, even if he attacked for 100 years, he wouldn't be able to damage the City Lifeline at all. However, with the strong [Destruction] element given by the Scorpio Orb, the situation was completely different. Even if it was protected by the Moon Goddesses' power, the City Lifeline would be slowly destroyed by Ling Chen.

Ling Chen continuously attacked more than 10 times, and more and more cracks appeared on the City Lifeline. He looked up at the gigantic City Lifeline, and estimated... with his speed, it would take him at least 1 hour to destroy the City Lifeline. To normal people, destroying a city's City Lifeline was simply incomprehensible. However, Ling Chen felt that this was too slow. The longer it took, the more variables there would be. If the Evil Black Dragon went retarded and suddenly came back...

"Soul Sacrifice!!"

With [Soul Sacrifice] activated, Ling Chen's attack skyrocketed and he sent a [Thousand Kilogram Rend] from the Great Ravager

onto the City Lifeline.

BOOM!! A massive shockwave sent the sand and stones on the ground flying, and the thick City Lifeline shook. A 1-metre-long crack started to quickly grow…

At this moment, the Sunrise City had been thrown into an abyss of suffering.

“You despicable humans… must all die!!”

The savageness that it had repressed for countless years exploded out, and the current Evil Black Dragon was many times more terrifying than even a demon god. It looked at the humans escaping in fear, as well as the city it had ‘protected’ for countless years, and it found something to vent its flames of fury on. It spoke human words and a heaven-shaking howl as it mercilessly released its terrifying attack in front of it.

Yesterday, it was the Sunrise City’s guardian beast.

Today, because of the pain and humiliation it had received from Ling Chen, it had become a mad beast that wanted to destroy all humans and the entire Sunrise City!

The fearsomeness of an attack from a Mysterious God grade beast was personally experienced by the Sunrise City’s residents through fear and death. When the Evil Black Dragon’s claws landed on the ground, a horrifying dark light covered the entire

Administrative District Plaza. Amidst the massive explosion sounds, the entire ground of the Administrative District Plaza was lifted up. All of the people and items in the Plaza were thrown into the air, and they screamed as they were turned into fragments...

The Evil Black Dragon's furious roars could be heard throughout the entire city. Everyone knew that the Evil Black Dragon was the Sunrise City's guardian beast. There was even a mighty statue of the Evil Black Dragon in the Sunrise City's Central Square. As such, when everyone saw it, they immediately recognised it to be the Evil Black Dragon. However, it had evidently gone mad, and was wildly attacking everything around it. Immediately, the news of the Evil Black Dragon crazily attacking the Sunrise City spread like wildfire, and countless residents desperately rushed away. The city had fallen into complete chaos.

"What's going on?!"

"It's Lord Black Dragon... it... it's gone crazy!! Utterly crazy! Lord, please escape from here! The Black Dragon is getting closer and closer-if we don't leave soon, it'll be too late!"

"Escape? Bastard! How are we meant to escape? Mobilise everyone possible... and bring out the Guardian Weapon as well the Lunar Soul Cannon that the Cherry Blossom Goddess gave us! We have to slow it down no matter what! Slow it down for as long as possible so we can contact the Cherry Blossom Goddess! Heavens, that's Lord Black Dragon. Only the Cherry Blossom Goddess can save us... I hope the mighty Cherry Blossom Goddess will hear our cries for help." "R-Roger!!"

Under the City Lord's order, the City Guards quickly assembled and stood guard in front of the Lord's residence. However, every person's lips were pale and their hands and feet felt weak... because they were facing an enemy that they couldn't defeat even in their dreams... the Mysterious God grade Evil Black Dragon!!

"Everyone... must die... must die!!"

As the ground quaked, the Evil Black Dragon's rampage came closer and closer to the City Lord's residence. The City Lord's residence was the core of a city, and couldn't be allowed to be destroyed no matter what. Otherwise, it would be as if the Sunrise City had become half crippled. Facing the Evil Black Dragon were countless City Guards and high-levelled Guards. Most of them were Silver and Gold grade, and some leaders were Celestial grade. However, these people were just like a swarm of ants in front of the Evil Black Dragon.

As it came closer, large numbers of City Guards rushed up to attack, some of whom had powerful attacking weapons... However, no matter how dense their attacks were, they were unable to delay the Evil Black Dragon by even a single step. Instead, they simply made it even more furious. The Evil Black Dragon roared, and its jet black tail carried a dark light with it as it swung out, and smashed in front of it. Countless City Guards that hadn't even approached were caught in the explosion of the berserk energy. The incredibly tough and durable main door and walls of the Lord's residence were annihilated like rotten wood. A single attack from the Evil Black Dragon not only destroyed the main door and walls, but everything within a 100 metre radius. All of the structures within that area instantly collapsed into ruins,

and countless residents and players that hadn't had time to run away screamed as they died. BOOM!!!

As an explosion sounded out, a gigantic white orb of light shot out from the Lord's residence and hit the Evil Black Dragon squarely in the chest. Another energy cannonball shot out, and exploded onto the Evil Black Dragon's body. This was an attack that came from the Lunar Soul Cannon, and was one of the most powerful attacking weapons that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had given to the Sunrise City, A single round was enough to flatten a mountain. The Evil Black Dragon was blasted back by the first round by almost 100 metres, and crashed to the ground. Just as it hit the ground, it was once again hit... however, although it was a weapon from the Cherry Blossom God Representative, to hope that the Evil Black Dragon would be killed by such attacks was simply dreaming.

The Lunar Soul Cannon only deal a trivial amount of damage, but also caused its fury to once again skyrocket. Within the dust that filled the air due to the Lunar Soul Cannon's attack, an earth-shattering howl sounded out. A massive shadow shot into the air, and grew as it rose into the sky. After growing to tens of metres, it heavily fell, and caused everyone in the city to feel as if a massive mountain was falling towards them.

BOOM!!!!

The ground within 10 kilometres trembled violently and countless structures... Including the Lord's residence were lifted high into the air. In that moment, more than half of the light was blocked out... while countless people lost their lives from this

horrific attack...

This was the might of the Mysterious God grade! Humans were so insignificant and powerless in front of this Mysterious God grade beast...

“Ding... Warning! Warning! One of the East Ocean Continent’s main cities, the Sunrise City, is currently being attacked by the Evil Black Dragon. Please immediately stop it or the Sunrise City will be in danger of destruction!”

“Ding... Warning! Warning! One of the East Ocean Continent’s main cities, the Sunrise City, is currently being attacked by the Evil Black Dragon. Please immediately stop it or the Sunrise City will be in danger of destruction!”

“Ding... Warning! Warning...”

“Ding... Warning! Warning...”

“Ding... Warning! Warning...” ....

The warning in the East Ocean Continent continuously sounded out, almost once every 10 seconds.

Looking at the scene of annihilation in the centre of the city, the Sunrise City’s residents ran in despair, and countless players screamed in fear... the Sunrise City was currently the most important city for players, and no one knew what the

consequences would be for such an important city being destroyed. After all, they had never heard of a main city being destroyed... however, what they did know was that all of the registered guilds would be disbanded, the countless buildings that the players had spent massive fortunes to buy and build would be destroyed, as well as countless shops and businesses... they didn't dare to continue to think about this.

Against the attacks of an Ancient Beast, if all of the East Ocean Continent's experts gathered at the Royal City, it was possible they could stop it. However, the Sunrise City simply had no way of contending against it, much less players. Asking the players, whose average level was LV40, to stop an Ancient Beast? What a fantastic joke!

Chapter 469 - Destruction Of The City

Facing this unprecedented disaster, the Evil Black Dragon's rampage, the Sunrise City's residents and players all felt hopeless. However, none of them knew that an even greater disaster was still in store for them.

****

Underground.

The tremors from above and the falling sand and dirt told Ling Chen how intense it was above the ground. Of course, to him, the more intense it was, the better. He had not stopped attacking the City Lifeline, and continuously struck it with different patterns. As soon as [Soul Sacrifice]'s cooldown time reset, he would immediately cast it again, and heavily damaged the City Lifeline.

10 minutes later, the City Lifeline was covered with dense cracks, and there was not a single place on it that was unscathed. Under Ling Chen's tireless attacks, cracking sounds could be heard, and it seemed as if it could blow apart at any moment.

The Sunrise City's Lord's residence had been annihilated by a single big attack from the Evil Black Dragon. Under the protection of 2 Heaven's End grade experts, the Lord was able to flee and survive. He held a white, crescent-moon shaped object as he continuously spoke and looked at the black figure ferociously rampaging with trembling eyes.

“Ding… Warning! Warning! One of the East Ocean Continent’s main cities, the Sunrise City, is currently being attacked by the Evil Black Dragon. Please immediately stop it or the Sunrise City will be in danger of destruction!”

“Ding… Warning! Warning…” ……

The extremely urgent system announcement savagely knocked on every East Ocean Continent resident and players’ heart. One of the Heaven’s End grade experts protecting the City Lord said in a low voice, “Lord! We can’t stop Lord Black Dragon at all. We should quickly leave. If we stay here, we’ll be doomed to die!”

“Absolutely not!!” The Sunrise City’s Lord shook his head, “As the City Lord, I will live and die together with the Sunrise City! This is the jade pendant given to me by the Cherry Blossom Goddess. The Cherry Blossom Goddess will definitely hear me through the pendant and come to rescue us!!”

BOOM!!!!

At this moment, a gigantic explosion came out from under his feet. The tremors that it brought were different than the ones caused by the Evil Black Dragon. Every person in the city could feel the entire city had been pushed by something from below.

A second earlier, underground, Ling Chen with [Soul Sacrifice] activated, had cast a [Thousand Kilogram Rend] and blew apart the City Lifeline that was riddled with cracks. The City Lifeline of the Sunrise City that had existed for thousands of years… had been

completely destroyed by Ling Chen in a matter of 20 minutes.

Seeing the City Lifeline destroyed, Ling Chen laughed in satisfaction. The wonderful satisfaction of destroying a main city's City Lifeline was simply indescribable. He couldn't help but laugh heartily, and quickly took out a Spatial Orb... After the Evil Black Dragon shot up to the surface, the underground space was no longer a sealed region, so he could finally teleport outside.

A white light flashed and Ling Chen appeared about 5 kilometres to the east of the Sunrise City. He spread his Icy Gold Wings and hovered in the air. A light smile crossed his face as he watched the scene to his west.

Dark clouds suddenly covered the sky above the Sunrise City. In just a few seconds, the sunny day had become completely overcast, and the lighting became extremely dim. The people inside the city felt as if the darkened sky was just above their heads, making it difficult for them to breathe.

The comfortable air began to become berserk as irregular winds began to blow. They grew wilder and wilder, becoming small tornadoes that grew larger and larger. Under the dark clouds, the temperature fell, while the berserk air created a dry and torrid feeling on one's skin.

"What... What's going on?" The incredibly strange changes caused the Lord's face to fall. Dark clouds, wind, heat, earthquakes... with the City Lifeline, these unnatural elements shouldn't appear within the main city's boundaries! In his intense discomfort, he found that the Evil Black Dragon had stopped

roaring and destroying things, as if it had also noticed the changes.

"Ding... Warning! Warning! The Sunrise City's City Lifeline has been destroyed for unknown reasons. An elemental disaster that has been suppressed for thousands of years is about to explode out and the Sunrise City will become an extremely dangerous place! All people are to immediately leave the Sunrise City! All people are to immediately leave the Sunrise City!"

"Ding... Warning! Warning..."

"Ding... Warning! Warning..."

The Lord of the City's vision darkened, and he fell forwards. The 2 Heaven End's grade experts hurriedly caught him, their own faces pale as well. They simply couldn't believe their ears.

The City Lifeline... had been destroyed?!

As a resident of the Mystic Moon world, they knew exactly what those words meant! It meant that an unprecedented elemental disaster would soon come to the Sunrise City... the Elemental Essence that had been suppressed for thousands of years would burst out, and would be 10 times even more terrifying than the Evil Black Dragon! This meant that the Sunrise City was completely and utterly finished. Human power simply couldn't contain the Elemental Essence, and anyone who tried would be blown to smithereens. However, how could the City Lifeline be destroyed?! It was protected by the Moon God Clan's power, so it shouldn't be able to be destroyed!!

Could it be... Could it be the Evil Black Dragon? Perhaps it had destroyed the City Lifeline then attacked the city!

No one had the time to wonder what had happened. The news that the City Lifeline had been destroyed struck them like a bolt of lightning, and they all felt as if they were on the verge of collapse. The City Guards who had been defending against the Evil Black Dragon all took anything they could move and madly rushed out of the city. The 2 Heaven's End grade Guards grabbed the Lord of the City and quickly rushed out... as for the Evil Black Dragon, it was ignored by everyone.

The trembling in the ground grew more and more intense, and the air became hotter and hotter and more and more berserk. The sky became darker and darker, and the dark clouds grew lower and lower. When 2 dark clouds touched, a purple ray of light exploded downwards.

Crash!!

The lightning bolt was half a metre thick and struck one of the tallest buildings in the Sunrise City. After the lightning bolt disappeared, all that was left was flattened, charred ground. This first lightning bolt was like the fire that lit up a fuse. In the next instant, countless thick, purple lightning bolts mercilessly shot downwards towards every part of the Sunrise City... From afar, it looked like a massive lightning formation, incredibly beautiful and awe-inspiring. As the lightning raged, a torrential downpour of rain also began... to be precise, it didn't seem like rain, but countless waterfalls descending from the skies. In just 10 or so

seconds, the ground was already covered with water. In just a short period of time, the entire city would be completely flooded. The air became berserk to an unfathomable extent, and the wind became as sharp as blades. The furious tornadoes swept around, and left nothing in their wake. The ground also shook to a frightening extent, making the Sunrise City look like a small boat within a massive storm at sea. At the same time, it also felt like a furnace within the city. No matter if it was the wind or the rainwater, all of them could cause burns if anyone came into contact with them.

Water, fire, wind, lightning, earth… 5 different types of elements simultaneously went berserk. In just a short period of time, the Sunrise City had fallen into a massive catastrophe.

“Ding… the Sunrise City’s Storehouse Manager has died. The items players have stored at the Sunrise City’s Storehouse have been forever lost and cannot be retrieved.”

…….

“Ding… the Sunrise City’s 7 Class Trainers have all died. Before new Class Trainers are appointed, Japanese players will be unable to carry out their first profession upgrade.” ……

“Ding… the Sunrise City’s Item Shop, Potion Shop, Equipment Shop, Tailor Shop, Amusement Park, Food Plaza, Arena… have been destroyed by the Elemental Storm.”

……

“Ding… the Sunrise City’s Residential District has been destroyed.”

……

“Ding… the Sunrise City’s Revival Point has been destroyed. All players who have set the Sunrise City’s Revival Point as their default Revival Point will revive at the nearest Revival Point instead.”

“Ding… Warning! Warning! Immediately leave the Sunrise City! Immediately leave the Sunrise City!”

One system announcement after another cut into the Japanese players’ hearts like knives. Some players were fortunate to have escaped early on, while the players and NPCs who had not been able to escape all died without exception. Natural disasters were something people simply could not fight back against, and this one had been suppressed for thousands of years. No matter if it was the players who had escaped or had revived elsewhere, most of them were dumbly staring towards the Sunrise City, unable to come back to their senses. They felt they were in some sort of ridiculous dream. Countless players who had suffered heavy losses collapsed onto the ground and wailed. None of them could understand what sort of unforgiveable sin they had committed to bring this terrifying disaster… First it was Ling Tian, then the Evil Black Dragon… No one had expected a terrifying Elemental Storm that would destroy the entire Sunrise City.

That’s right, currently Sunrise City – the most important main city to players of this stage – had all of a sudden been completely destroyed. Even until now, no one had any idea why such a catastrophe had fallen upon the city.

In the distance, Ling Chen, who had caused all of this, looked at the Sunrise City with his mouth agape. This was the first time he had seen a city being destroyed. The only phrase that could describe how he was feeling… was “Oh my god!”

I’m completely gobsmacked!!

This was simply too terrifying!!

Ling Chen knew that once the City Lifeline was destroyed, an Elemental Storm would descend upon the Sunrise City. However, he never knew that it would be so crazy and shocking. In just a few moments, an entire main city had almost been devoured. The power of nature wasn’t something mere humans were able to understand.

At this moment, Ling Chen’s gaze suddenly shifted to his right… in the air, he saw a white dot. The white dot had just appeared, and after he focused, he confirmed her identity and he smirked.

Cherry Blossom God Representative… you’ve finally come!

However, it’s a pity that you’re too late!

Chapter 470 - Mysterious God Grade Battle

Hearing the Sunrise City's Lord's cries for help, the Cherry Blossom God Representative rushed over as fast as she could. However, she never expected the terrible scene that greeted her. More than half of the Sunrise City had been devoured by the Elemental Storm, and soon, it would be completely in ruins.

As the Cherry Blossom God Representative, she was naturally able to tell that for such a thing to happen, the only explanation was that the Sunrise City's City Lifeline had been destroyed! This was the first time she had seen a City Lifeline destroyed ever since she entered the East Ocean Continent and become the guardian of the East Ocean Continent's order... And it was one of the main cities of the East Ocean Continent!

"Cherry Blossom Goddess... it's the Cherry Blossom Goddess!!"

Seeing the celestial figure from afar, the Sunrise City's Lord's dimming eyes widened, as if he saw some light within his despair. He excitedly began to shout out, and fell to his knees as he wailed, "Glorious Cherry Blossom Goddess! You've finally come! Please save us; please save the Sunrise City!! Please hurry and save the Sunrise City!!"

News that the Cherry Blossom Goddess had arrived travelled like a wild gale. Countless residents and players who had been running for their lives or feeling hopeless prostrated themselves on the ground when they heard the news, sincerely looking at the Cherry Blossom God Representative as they cried out and worshipped her. The sound of wailing filled the land, and everyone around heavily

fell to their knees. Some players knelt on the ground and vigorously kowtowed to her, begging her to save the Sunrise City. If the Sunrise City was completely destroyed, the Japanese players would be finished. Even if they could advance to other main cities, they would be left far behind by players from other countries. Once they fell behind, they would forever remain behind. It was possible that Japan's international status would greatly suffer as a result.

Looking at this 'incredibly moving' scene, Ling Chen smirked... This girly who he had groped all over seemed to be quite awe-inspiring. As soon as she had appeared, everyone had kneeled down.

If the Japanese players knew what he was currently thinking and the things he had done to her in the past, they would definitely become so furious that they would want to bite off his flesh. The Cherry Blossom God Representative was the god of order of the East Ocean Continent, and was their guardian god. She was a true, sovereign god in the hearts of the East Ocean Continent's residents! She was like Christ to Christians, Allah to Muslims, and they definitely wouldn't allow him to blaspheme someone they worshipped so greatly. In the East Ocean Continent, if someone said something even slightly offensive to the Cherry Blossom God Representative, they would be heavily condemned and criticized, and could even be thrown in jail for committing a crime.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative held such a high position within the East Ocean Continent's humans' hearts, and was called 'goddess' not because she was powerful, but because of the countless gifts she had bestowed upon the East Ocean Continent. If it wasn't for the Cherry Blossom God Representative,

the East Ocean Continent's human world would not have become united so early. As a result, it would not have held such a high position compared to the other continents, and would not have been as safe and peaceful. Out of all the Moon God Representatives, there was no one comparable to the Cherry Blossom God Representative. As such, it was perfectly understandable why she would be worshipped like this.

Hearing the sounds of worship and wailing from all around her, the Cherry Blossom God Representative deeply frowned. She couldn't help but feel deeply dismayed from what she saw. She never would have thought that a main city's City Lifeline could be destroyed, and she had never detected any signs of it being damaged before. Under the protection of the Moon God Clan's power, it should have been virtually impossible for it to break by itself. In that case, the only possibility was that it had been destroyed by an external force. The only existences capable of destroying a main city's City Lifeline were those of the Mysterious God grade, and the number of Mysterious God grade beings in the East Ocean Continent could be counted on one hand.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative thought to the Evil Black Dragon that had been guarding the City Lifeline, and its savage nature. She then recalled the message the Lord of the City had sent her, telling her that the Evil Black Dragon had gone mad and was attacking the Sunrise City... the answer was already within her heart.

"ROARRR!!!"

As the furious roar sounded out, a gigantic black shadow burst

out from within the lightning covering the Sunrise City. A black light flashed as it moved kilometres away, right under the Cherry Blossom God Representative-it was the Evil Black Dragon. However, the current Evil Black Dragon was in a sorry state-its appearance was quite messy and its body was covered with large and small injuries. Although it was a Mysterious God grade beast, it was unable to completely withstand the Elemental Storm's power, and had received quite a few injuries while escaping out from it.

The Evil Black Dragon inhaled and exhaled, and suddenly sensed something. It jerked its head up and saw the Cherry Blossom God Representative coldly staring at it. Immediately, a layer of jet black light covered its body and its tyrannical aura spread quite far away.

"Evil Black Dragon!" The Cherry Blossom God Representative coldly and angrily spoke, "We thought that you had sincerely surrendered and changed your ways, so not only did we pardon your offenses and spare your life, but even allowed you to take on the sacred role of being the Sunrise City's Guardian Beast and be worshipped by its residents. Who would have thought that your savage nature has not changed, and you even destroyed the City Lifeline in a frenzy and attacked residents. You turned the Sunrise City that has existed for more than a thousand years into a place of ruins! Your sins are unforgiveable!!"

The Evil Black Dragon's savage nature was reignited by Ling Chen, and it had greatly increased as it destroyed the city. In actuality, it was just a victim that had been used by Ling Chen. It was a mighty Ancient Beast, and yet it had been beaten up and humiliated by a mere human-how could it not become enraged?

And now, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had accused it of destroying the City Lifeline, causing the flames of fury that it had suppressed for countless years to burn even brighter. It opened its blood-red eyes wide as it roared in a hoarse voice, “I was the emperor of the Black Dragon Clan, and had unparalleled status and power. These years, I’ve submitted and become a guardian beast for mere humans; I’ve become a prisoner in a place without any sunlight for countless years, without any dignity! That human spoke correctly-I’m just a watchdog for humans! After all these years, I’ve had enough! I won’t endure this anymore! Today, even if the 3 Moon Goddesses come down, I’m going to rip them to shreds!!”

The Cherry Blossom God Representative also became furious, “You’ve already committed enough crimes to blot out the sky, and yet you dare to speak so disrespectfully of the Moon Goddesses! Unforgiveable!!”

In just a few short exchanges, the party that had once surrendered and the party it had surrendered to were completely at odds with each other. The Evil Black Dragon completely released the vicious and fierce nature it had suppressed all these years, and attacked the Cherry Blossom God Representative who it had once feared. Its tail drew a large, black arc in the sky as it heavily pounded towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative. Compared to its gigantic body, the Cherry Blossom God Representative seemed small and nimble.

Seeing that the Evil Black Dragons’ tail was about to hit the Cherry Blossom God Representative, countless residents of the Sunrise City cried out in shock and horror, and some of the City Guards’ faces paled. They clearly remembered that such a simple

strike had induced an explosion that had decimated half of the Lord's residence in an instant.

Facing the attack from the tail that was tens of times bigger than her body, the Cherry Blossom God Representative didn't even dodge. Instead, she calmly stretched out her pristine, white right palm towards the tail...

An explosion sounded out and underneath them, a crevice that was nearly 100 metres long opened up on the ground under them. The people who were relatively close were all knocked rolling. High in the sky, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had barely moved at all, while the Evil Black Dragon's massive body had been sent flying like a rubber ball by the gigantic explosion. It was now more than 100 metres away.

After staring in shock for a few moments, the spectators let out thunderous cheers, and the gazes that looked at the Cherry Blossom God Representative became tens of times more fervent. In just a single bout, who had the upper hand and lower hand had been determined. The Evil Black Dragon had never been a match for the Cherry Blossom God Representative. If that wasn't the case, it wouldn't have lived so obediently all those years. After being bathed in the Elemental Storm, its body and power had all suffered a severe toll, making it much more difficult for it to contend against her.

"ROARRRR!!!!"

The Evil Black Dragon crawled up on the ground. The black flames that belonged to the Black Dragon Clan fiercely burned

around its body. They were no longer burning its power, but its lifeforce and spirit. It knew what the consequences of facing off against the Cherry Blossom God Representative were, but after all of those emotions it had repressed for countless millennia were unleashed, it didn't feel any regret or fear. At this moment, it had regained its dignity.

Since it knew it was going to die and had accepted death, it released the greatest power available to it. Covered in black flames, it charged towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The wild wind and its berserk aura caused the airflow within 10,000 metres to become chaotic as it heavily struck towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative...

All beings within 10,000 metres felt as if there was a massive iron board weighing down on their chests. No matter how hard they struggled, they found it difficult to even breathe. Facing the completely berserk Evil Black Dragon, the Cherry Blossom God Representative deeply frowned. She looked at the humans nearby and stretched out a hand towards the Evil Black Dragon while she waved with her other hand...

Woosh...

A gust of warm wind quickly swept out. Instantly, all humans within 10,000 metres... including Ling Chen, were lifted up by the irresistible stream of air and quickly taken far away. At the same time, a brilliant white light shone from the Cherry Blossom God Representative's right hand. That brilliant white light was the light that belonged to the Moon God Clan. Just like that, she met the full-force attack from the Evil Black Dragon with a single hand.

This action caused Ling Chen's eyes to tremble... the Evil Black Dragon was evidently using all of its strength, and this attack was bought with its life. Even a Moon God Representative wouldn't be able to handle it easily. And yet, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was using a single hand... which meant that she was using half of her strength to defend, while using the other half to transport all of the humans nearby to safety to save their lives... the explosion from their attacks colliding would cause a massive area of devastation.

One simply had to admit that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had incredible power, as well as a kind heart.

BOOM – An earth shaking, mountain quaking explosion sounded out.

Chapter 471 - Another Crisis

No matter which Continent it was in, Mysterious God grade battles were quite rare in the Mystic Moon world. This was because when 2 Mysterious God grade experts clashed, the might of their Mysterious God power would create a large area of devastation. If the battle was especially fierce, the area within tens of kilometres, or even hundreds of kilometres, would be turned into ruins.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative blocked the Evil Black Dragon's full-powered strike with a single hand. Under the powerful energy released by the Cherry Blossom God Representative, the scales on the Evil Black Dragon's arm shattered as it let out a roar of pain. In contrast, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was much calmer. She had only been knocked back a bit and her face became a bit paler, but she quickly recovered.

This clash caused the Cherry Blossom God Representative to become truly furious. Her body flashed and she instantly appeared above the Evil Black Dragon. She stretched out her white and tender hands and instantly sucked the Evil Black Dragon's gigantic tail over and firmly grasped it in her palm. As her hands and arms moved, the Evil Black Dragon roared as it was swung around. She swung it high into the air, then flung it to the ground.

Bang!!!

Moon God Representatives possessed terrifying power. Simply flinging the Evil Black Dragon buried its body into the ground, so far that it couldn't even been seen. Immediately, a white light flashed in her palm as the tail of the Evil Black Dragon, which had

been buried in the ground, was sucked into her hand. She then swung it around before smashing it into the ground again... once, twice, three times... Just like this, in a cyclical manner, the Evil Black Dragon was trampled on by the Cherry Blossom God Representative like a rubber ball. It didn't have even a slight chance in retaliating.

The residents' and players' cheers became louder and louder. The excitement and passion they displayed was as if they had completely forgotten about the tragedy of the Sunrise City being destroyed. They had suffered from the devastation the Evil Black Dragon had brought, and had personally experienced just how powerful the Evil Black Dragon was. Now, seeing that terrifying Evil Black Dragon suffering a crushing defeat at the Cherry Blossom God Representative's hands, their fear was turned into elation and they became countless times more fanatical about the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

Ling Chen puffed out his cheeks and felt cold air rushing into his teeth... goddamn! This girly was so overpowered! And so violent as well! He had originally believed that they were both Mysterious God grade, so even if the Evil Black Dragon was a bit weaker, it shouldn't be at too much of a disadvantage... However, this was simply a one-sided humiliation! No wonder why the Evil Black Dragon had obediently guarded such an isolated place for so long without retaliating.

He had toyed around with such a violent girly, and that girly definitely hated him hundreds of times more than the Evil Black Dragon... Ling Chen couldn't help but imagine himself in the Evil Black Dragon's place. He watched as the Chery Blossom God Representative swung, smashed and blasted it... Ling Chen

couldn’t help but shiver and contract his neck.

Anyone who wasn’t blind would be able to see that the Cherry Blossom God Representative was far more powerful than the Evil Black Dragon. The Evil Black Dragon was a true Mysterious God grade beast, but back then, Qi Yue had told him that a Moon God Representative’s power was at the peak of the Mysterious God grade and was close to the Saint Destroyer grade. As such, it was natural that she could completely dominate the Evil Black Dragon. Without such power, she wouldn’t be qualified to be the Moon God Representative in charge of maintaining the order of an entire continent. Despite this, a battle between Mysterious God grade beings wouldn’t finish in a short period of time. Mysterious God grade beings all had an incredibly long lifespan, and their lifeforce wouldn’t be depleted so quickly. Even a Saint Destroyer being would take a long time to completely destroy a Mysterious God grade being.

The ear-splitting explosions continuously sounded out without stopping. After being viciously beaten up by the Cherry Blossom God Representative for around 10 minutes, its entire body was covered with injuries. Its originally black and gleaming body was missing countless scales, and its counterattacks were incredibly powerless. The Cherry Blossom God Representative easily neutralised its attacks each time, then abused it mercilessly. Evidently, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was furious about the Sunrise City being destroyed, which was why she attacked so heavily... it was almost as if she was venting out her anger towards a certain Ling Tian on the Evil Black Dragon.

With the Evil Black Dragon’s strength, it shouldn’t have suffered such a crushing defeat. However, it had taken too much damage

from the Elemental Storm, causing it to be able to fight only at half of its strength. Although it had gone completely berserk, it still wasn't a match for the Cherry Blossom God Representative. After being trampled on for so long, its flames of fury were gradually put out. It began to struggle less and less, and even began to pitifully cry out...

BANG!!!!

Yet another world-shaking explosion sounded out and the Evil Black Dragon, riddled with injuries, heavily crashed onto the ground. The Cherry Blossom God Representative raised her hands in the air as a white light shone out from her palms. It quickly grew, and turned into a thin ray of light which flew towards the Evil Black Dragon. It hit it in the chest and passed through its body.

Buzz!!!

A white orb of light exploded from the Evil Black Dragon and covered the sky and hid the earth. Even people 10,000 metres away were so blinded by the light that they couldn't even open their eyes, and could only hear the Evil Black Dragon's miserable howls.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative looked at the Evil Black Dragon painfully howling within the Moon God's light without a hint of mercy in her eyes... She was blaming herself for being too merciful that year and sparing the Evil Black Dragon's life, which had resulted in today's catastrophe. Savage beasts were savage beasts, and their nature could never be changed, and they could never become kind beasts... she definitely shouldn't have allowed

it to become a guardian beast in charge of protecting a main city.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative lowered her arms and crossed them in front of her chest. A gigantic white cherry blossom slowly opened behind her, and the instant that cherry blossom opened the sky was filled with countless dancing petals, which floated towards the Evil Black Dragon. Every single cherry blossom petal was incredibly bright, and from afar, they looked like the stars in the night sky.

It was as if the cherry blossom petals were carried by the wind, and they unhurriedly fell towards the same place. There were more and more of them and they began to form layers that grew thicker and thicker. Unknowingly, a small mountain of cherry blossom petals had gathered under the Cherry Blossom God Representative. Although they were petals, the light they emitted made them look like a round half-moon lying on the ground... and the Evil Black Dragon, which had been buried by the half-moon, had ceased its struggles.

The cherry blossom behind the Cherry Blossom God Representative slowly withered as she lowered her hands. She looked towards the Sunrise City, as if she had forgotten about the Evil Black Dragon. Underneath her, the mountain of cherry blossom petals continued to shine brightly.

Ling Chen’s expression changed... He remembered that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had tried to use this move on him, but before the cherry blossom could completely open up, he had forcefully cut off the skill. Only now did he find out that it wasn’t an attack skill, but an incredibly terrifying sealing skill...

Even a Mysterious God grade Ancient Beast was rendered incapable of even making a sound! If he had been caught by it... he would never be able to escape.

Thinking to there, Ling Chen felt his whole body erupt into sweat. Thinking back to all the times he had toyed around with her, he realised he was toying with his own life!

The people around all cheered loudly, and countless people knelt down to worship her. After all, the root of the Sunrise City's destruction had been completely conquered by the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative looked at the Sunrise City that was being devoured by the Elemental Store with a vacant gaze for a long time, and gave a long sigh. She stretched out her hands towards the Sunrise City and closed her eyes as a white moonlight covered her body... In that instant, she completely released the Moon God energy inside her without conservation. The pure Moon God energy passed through the air, through the Elemental Storm, through the ground... until it found the completely destroyed City Lifeline, and wrapped around the shards...

Seeing that speck of white light, none of the people knew what the Cherry Blossom God Representative was doing. However, not a single person left and no one dared to get closer either. They all stared and watched, and believed that the Cherry Blossom God Representative wouldn't abandon them. Slowly, they noticed that the thundering from the Sunrise City grew softer, and the frequency of the loud explosions decreased as well. Looking over,

they noticed that the curtain of purple lightning had significantly decreased.

After a while, the black clouds rolling above the Sunrise City became thinner, and the light became brighter. The rain was no long as terrifying, and soon decreased to a ‘downpour’ that they were used to.

However, these changes weren’t just hallucinations, and they persisted. Every second, the thunder and lightning became less frequent, and the colour of the black clouds became lighter and lighter. The raindrops became individually visible, which was noticed by the spectators. At this moment, someone excitedly yelled out.

“The City Lifeline! Lady Cherry Blossom Goddess is repairing our City Lifeline!!”

This shout from the Lord of the City sounded like an angelic voice from heaven, causing all of the residents to weep in joy. They heavily knelt towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative, not willing to get up. The City lifeline being restored-was there any better news that could currently make the people more excited and joyful? Under the Elemental Storm, the Sunrise City was doomed to destruction. However, if the City Lifeline could be restored, even if the Sunrise City was completely devastated, under the protection of the City Lifeline, they could rebuild a new Sunrise City! Everyone wept hot tears and gazed towards the Sunrise City. Seeing the Elemental Storm diminish, they didn’t even dare to cheer anymore, for fear of disrupting the Cherry Blossom God Representative. To attempt to restore a main city’s City Lifeline

within a short period of time singlehandedly required a heaven-defying amount of power. Only a Moon God Representative would be able to do such a thing. However, according to the legends that the residents knew, if a city's City Lifeline was destroyed, and a Moon God Representative used their own power to restore it, it would cause their strength to greatly fall. In fact, they would even lose their Moon God power for a long period of time. For the duration of this process, they couldn't be disturbed at all.

Lightning storms, tornadoes, heatwaves, floods and earthquakes... all of them were quickly weakening. Under everyone's expectant and hopeful gazes, the lightning storm became normal lightning that they were familiar with. The tornadoes became normal, invisible winds. The heatwaves became bearable, with humid temperature. The floods began to recede as the rain decreased. The earthquakes also became gentle tremors in the ground.

The restoration of the City Lifeline was almost complete, and had entered into its final stages.

"ROARRRRR!!!!!!"

A crazed howl pierced through the air, shocking everyone who was watching the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The half-moon of cherry blossom petals suddenly exploded as a gigantic, black figure rose into the air. The baleful, bloody eyes fixedly stared towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative, whose back was facing it and was only around 10 body lengths away.

Chapter 472 - Obtaining A Goddess As A Mount (1)

The Evil Black Dragon's appearance caused all of the Sunrise City's residents to pale and cry out in shock. Currently, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was in the final stages of the City Lifeline restoration, and could not be disturbed under any circumstances. Otherwise, she would have worked for nothing... moreover, for her to singlehandedly perform a miraculous deed like restoring the City Lifeline, she would have exhausted nearly all of her Moon God power. Right now, she could be said to be completely spent. Even if she was not tied down by the restoration of the City Lifeline, she would not be a match for the Evil Black Dragon.

The Evil Black Dragon's anger and rage could be felt from even 10,000 metres away. As soon as it appeared, it understood the situation the Cherry Blossom God Representative was in. How could it let such an opportunity go? Black flames erupted on its body as it leapt through tens of feet. It concentrated all of the remaining strength it had as it heavily attacked the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

The space between them was violently distorted, while the Evil Black Dragon's desperate attack struck air. Only an afterimage of the Cherry Blossom God Representative was left where he had attacked. The real Cherry Blossom God Representative appeared 100 metres away and maintained her pose. However, despite the situation, she did not stop repairing the Sunrise City's City Lifeline. Because she had to divert some energy to teleport, her aura became extremely chaotic and her face became incredibly pale. Under her Moon God power, the City Lifeline once again

began to take shape, and was nearly perfectly repaired.

However, the Evil Black Dragon immediately attacked again. It simply wouldn't give up such a rare opportunity. As it let out a heaven-shaking roar, the Cherry Blossom God Representative, whose aura was so chaotic that she couldn't use any of her strength to defend or evade... because once she split her energy, the nearly-completed City Lifeline would once again fall to pieces. Her choice was to continue to use all of her power to mend the City Lifeline and allow her defenceless body to receive a blow from an Ancient Beast. She was very clear as to the consequences of being hit by Mysterious God grade energy while completely defenceless. However, as a Moon God Representative, she couldn't abandon her duty, nor could she, for her own safety, give up on repairing the City Lifeline. In her heart, the main city's City Lifeline was essential for countless residents and players, and was thus more important than herself.

Just when she was about to despair, a figure suddenly appeared in front of her. The Evil Black Dragon's attack arrived and heavily landed on that person.

A loud explosion and a roar sounded out. The figure didn't move, but the Evil Black Dragon was sent bouncing back like a rubber ball into the distance.

The Sunrise City's residents' hearts were all in their throats. However, they suddenly saw that the Evil Black Dragon, which was just about to attack the Cherry Blossom God Representative, fly backwards, while a black dot had appeared in front of her. After going silent for a moment, they erupted into cheers... During that

moment of life and death, an unexpected saviour had appeared, and had blasted the Evil Black Dragon back. How could they not wildly celebrate? It was just that they were too far away, and even though a telescope, they could only see a blurry black dot. No one knew... that it was actually a player.

Ling Tian!!

Seeing the Cherry Blossom God Representative in such dire straits, and facing the possibility of death... A Chinese player who had nothing to do with the East Ocean Continent, who should have even be glad, and wished that the disaster would have been 10 times as great. However, when he thought of the Cherry Blossom God Representative dying, his heart simply couldn't accept it or allow it. As such, he took out a Spatial Orb and blocked in front of her with the Evil God's Mask, saving her life.

Seeing the Evil Black Dragon that had been blasted back by him, Ling Chen suddenly came back to his senses and self-mockingly shook his head... Had his heart become soft? Could it be that he had toyed around with her for so long that he had toyed out some emotions?

Ling Chen's actions weren't actually so inexplicable. There was only 1 reason... the Cherry Blossom God Representative was an absolute beauty! As a Moon God Representative, she possessed beauty far superior to humans. To any normal man, beauty was something that was irresistible, much less the Cherry Blossom God Representative's extraordinary beauty. Even if it wasn't theirs, no one liked to see beautiful things being destroyed. Conversely, if the Cherry Blossom God Representative was so ugly that people

wouldn't be able to eat after seeing her, Ling Chen definitely wouldn't have saved her. In fact, he probably would have joined the Evil Black Dragon in killing her.

This was why it was said that a woman's greatest asset was her beauty. Just like that, the Cherry Blossom God Representative had escaped a horrific end simply because of her beauty.

Looking at Ling Chen's back, the Cherry Blossom God Representative felt astonished and shocked, and simply couldn't believe what was happening. The look in her eyes became complicated. She completely hated Ling Chen, and the hatred would probably still be with her until the end of her life. How could she not recognise the person who had blocked the attack in front of her? She never would have thought that at such a critical moment, the person who saved her would have been the person who had humiliated her so much; the player who she hated the most!

Ling Chen somewhat helplessly said, "Forget it, forget it, since I've already helped, I might as well help you to the end, and we'll be even. However, I can only last for about 30 seconds. If you can't restore the City Lifeline within 30 seconds, I can only run away."

After speaking, Ling Chen didn't even look back as he rushed towards the Evil Black Dragon in the distance. The Cherry Blossom God Representative looked at him in complete shock, her feelings were extremely complicated. To anyone else, a player facing off against a Mysterious God grade beast for 30 seconds would be a complete joke. However, she knew he could do it. Even she was unable to resist those shocking skills of hers, much less the Evil

Black Dragon, which was much weaker than her.

However, she simply couldn't understand why he had taken such a risk to save her... He was facing an Ancient Beast!

As soon as Ling Chen appeared, the Evil Black Dragon's pressure shifted from the Cherry Blossom God Representative and locked on to him. This was evidently the human who had attacked him and viciously humiliated it! It would never forget this human! The Evil Black Dragon raised its body up and charged towards Ling Chen as it hoarsely roared, "It's you!! It's you!!!"

"That's right, it's me." Facing this Ancient Beast, Ling Chen casually laughed, and didn't look scared at all. He looked at the ruined Sunrise City as he smiled, saying, "Little friend Black Dragon, you're probably quite curious who it was who destroyed the City Lifeline, right? Heheh, it probably feels terrible to be falsely accused, right? Heheheheh!"

The Evil Black Dragon's eyes shot out with a bloody light as it furiously roared, "It was you?!"

"Bingo! Congratulations for guessing correctly!" Ling Chen laughed even louder, "Look at how awe-inspiring the scene of the City Lifeline being destroyed was. It was like a sci-fi movie... Ah, woops, you don't know what a sci-fi movie is. Pretend I didn't say anything. Look at all the residents. Countless of them died or were injured, and the ones who survived are now all homeless and are crying in the wilderness. Look at me, I'm quite happy, right? Hahaha, do you know why I'm so happy?"

Ling Chen didn't speak too quickly or too slowly, but more than half of what he said was rubbish. He only had a single goal... which was to stall for time. The 30 seconds he promised the Cherry Blossom God Representative included this stalling time.

Ling Chen gave a completely harmless smile as he continued to speak, "It's because I'm not even from this continent. Even if this continent's sky fell down, it wouldn't concern me at all. In fact, I would be so happy that I'd laugh in my dreams."

Even if the Evil Black Dragon was an idiot, it would understand the implications of Ling Chen's words. Its breathing became heavier as its gigantic eyes widened and contracted violently, as if they were going to burst, "You're... messing... with... me?!?!"

"Bingo! Congratulations for guessing correctly again! I'm just a little player from another continent; surely I can't destroy a main city by myself. As such, I thought of you. I got you out to harm those residents while I destroyed the City Lifeline. With your exceptional cooperation, this plan was carried out flawlessly!"

"ROARRR!!!"

Ling Chen's words made the Evil Black Dragon feel as if its head was going to explode. It realised that it, the emperor of the Black Dragon Clan, had been led by the nose by this human and had become a tool. It had fallen into this desperate situation because it had been unknowingly cooperating with the human that it hated most, and had even taken the blame for everything. Boundless

anger caused its reason to instantly disintegrate and its hatred towards Ling Chen was now thousands, if not tens of thousands, of times greater than towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative.

"I'll completely destroy you!!"

The Evil Black Dragon leapt towards him and its baleful aura made the air extremely heavy. Facing its crazy attack, Ling Chen did not move and received the attack without any hesitation. The Evil God's Mask released a roar, and the Evil Black Dragon gave a pitiful cry. Ling Chen coldly smiled and activated Moon Grief, after which he also activated Broken Shadow. He didn't even bat an eyelash as he effortlessly dodged the Evil Black Dragon's useless attacks.

The Evil Black Dragon's body was simply too big. Even if it normally attacked, it could cover a very large range. Otherwise, with Moon Grief activated, Ling Chen wouldn't even need to use Broken Shadow. The Evil Black Dragon's roars were ear-splitting, and its claws and massive tail swept through air continuously, causing the wind to howl. Ling Chen's body agilely dodged around the black figure, purposely taking it away from the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The Evil Black Dragon was unable to touch him even once, and he would even occasionally find an opportunity to attack... Although it didn't even count as tickling this Ancient Beast.

Under the Libra Orb's effects, Ling Chen continuously activated Moon Grief twice, which tied the Evil Black Dragon down for nearly 20 seconds. When the second Moon Grief was about to

expire, and Ling Chen was about to use Moon Shadow, an incredibly weak voice suddenly sounded in his ears, “Quickly... freeze it!”

This voice came from the Cherry Blossom God Representative!

Chapter 473 - Obtaining A Goddess As A Mount (2)

Ling Chen froze and split some of his attention to look towards the Cherry Blossom God Representative. He found that the Elemental Storm had completely disappeared-the lightning was no longer smashing down, the dark clouds were gone, the ravaged ground was still and the wind was calm. The Cherry Blossom God Representative floated in the air, her face pale as a sheet. Her surging aura was now incredibly weak, and her arms were horizontal in front of her chest as she held a jade-white orb. Her hands were trembling, and she looked so weak that she would not be able to hold the orb.

Ling Chen didn't have time to think as he approached the Evil Black Dragon and instantly cast Moon Shadow, freezing the Evil Black Dragon in the air.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative had experienced Ling Chen's freezing skill many times, so she knew just how powerful it was. Seeing the Evil Black Dragon's body stop in mid-air, she was able to slightly relax and used the remainder of her strength to shatter the jade orb in her hands. A light shot out and enveloped the Evil Black Dragon's body the instant Moon Shadow expired, and transformed into a formation about as big as its body.

The formation quickly started to spin, like a terrifying vortex, sucking the Evil Black Dragon's body into it.

"Lunar... Sky Hell... Formation... Arghhh!!"

The Evil Black Dragon gave a final cry before it was sucked into the formation and completely disappeared.

The spiralling formation instantly vanished, and just like that, the Evil Black Dragon was gone. There was not even a trace of it left.

The Lunar Sky Hell Formation was an incredibly powerful transportation channel. Its function was to send a strong target into the completely sealed Lunar Sky Hell, which Ling Chen had also been to!

Seeing the Evil Black Dragon disappear and that the Sunrise City's City Lifeline was completely restored, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was finally able to relax. She swayed in the air, and almost fell down.

She had first duelled with the Evil Black Dragon, then expended all of her Moon God power in restoring the Sunrise City's City Lifeline. She had then spent more power on escaping from the Evil Black Dragon, which had escaped from its bindings, causing her aura to become extremely chaotic. Currently, the Cherry Blossom God Representative was completely and utterly spent...

This presented an extremely rare opportunity to Ling Chen!

He had dreamed of having this opportunity, but he never thought that it would really happen, and so quickly as well. When the Cherry Blossom God Representative began to repair the

Sunrise City's City Lifeline, Ling Chen had already thought up of a plan that caused his heart to race.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative was completely defenceless. It was only because of Ling Chen that she had escaped this disaster and been able to send the Evil Black Dragon to the Lunar Sky Hell. Otherwise, without Ling Chen fixing it in place, the single-use Lunar Sky Hell Formation would not have been able to hit it. As such, she greatly relaxed her defences against Ling Chen, and neither did she have the strength or willpower to defend against anyone.

The dust from this great calamity was finally beginning to settle. Although the Sunrise City had been destroyed, the City Lifeline had been repaired, so they could rebuild it within a short period of time. The residents didn't need her help with this-the Heavenly Emperor City would assist them as soon as it received the news. Right now, what she needed to do was return to the Celestial Cherry Valley and recuperate... for a long time. If it was necessary, she would even return to the Moon God Palace.

As for Ling Chen, she completely ignored him.

Before, she could have used her own power to return to the Celestial Cherry Valley, but now, she had to rely on items. Just as she took out a teleportation item, a figure suddenly appeared in front of her, and she subconsciously looked up... she saw a pair of clear eyes, and a sinister and evil light flashed within them.

The Utter Despair Curse was activated!

After their eyes met for less than 3 seconds, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's beautiful eyes became dim and lifeless. She looked as if she was uninterested in anything in the world, and there was nothing that could make her feel attached to life.

How could the Cherry Blossom God Representative in her current state resist the Utter Despair Curse?

Of course, Ling Chen hadn't waited for this opportunity just to use the Utter Despair Curse on her. After the Utter Despair Curse had activated, his eyes suddenly enlarged as a strange, invisible, light burst forth.

The Cherry Blossom God Representative's eyes also enlarged as she stared straight back into Ling Chen's eyes... Under the effects of the Utter Despair Curse, she had lost all interest in everything, and didn't want to look at anything. However, she could feel some sort of invisible force dragging her gaze towards his, and she couldn't look away or close her eyes.

She had no strength to resist this terrifying and strange feeling, and because of the Utter Despair Curse, she didn't feel like resisting either. Suddenly, she felt her vision blur and her body felt incredibly light, as if her body had lost all of its weight. In front of her eyes was a boundless universe which slowly sucked her in. She helplessly tumbled and turned and floated... Until her consciousness became white.

When her consciousness scattered, the only things she saw were

the pair of eyes, and the owner of the pair of eyes.

"Ding... Soulstealing Curse has succeeded! Target Snow Cherry's soul now has your mark imprinted on it, and will view you as the most important person in her life and will be absolutely obedient."

The Soulstealing Curse was one of the Feng Chen Sect's 3 Forbidden Curses, and was incredibly shocking. However, as a Forbidden Curse, it could only be used a limited number of times, and if it failed, there was a heavy price to pay. Ling Chen had crazily chosen to use his first Soulstealing Curse on the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative!

And he had succeeded!!

After using the curse, Ling Chen felt a bit dizzy, but his joy and excitement was indescribable. The Cherry Blossom God Representative, who still had no idea she had been affected by the curse, closed her beautiful eyes. She lost consciousness and her body drifted downwards. Ling Chen immediately followed and caught her in his arms.

He had touched the Cherry Blossom God Representative many times in the past, and had groped almost every part of her body. However, he had never hugged her like this before. Holding a real Moon God Representative like this in her arms... Out of the billions of players, who would dare to even wish for such a thing?

Even Ling Chen felt a bit dazed.

A player was holding the Moon God Representative who was in charge of the order of an entire continent. The difference between their statuses and strength were like the heavens and the earth. Normally, they shouldn't even have met. However, he was currently holding a Moon God Representative so peacefully in his arms. Moreover, from today onwards, she would follow his every command and his place in her heart would exceed everything else.

Commanding a Moon God Representative! Ling Chen's blood boiled from just this mere thought... With a Moon God Representative's power, he would be able to dominate anything and anyone wherever he went!

"Ding... the Cherry Blossom God Representative's Moon God power has dissipated, and the East Ocean Continent's seal has been released. You can now use items to return to the Forgotten Continent. After you die, you will revive in the Forgotten Continent."

The system announcement brought some good news. His greatest worry had been dispelled-with the World Boundary Scroll, he could now return to the Forgotten Continent. At this moment, the Cherry Blossom God Representative in his arms suddenly lit up with a faint white light. It was no longer that white moonlight from before, but a snow-white light... it was as pure and unblemished as snow.

Ling Chen watched with his eyes wide and mouth open as, within the white light, the Cherry Blossom God Representative's body shrunk... when the white light disappeared, the beauty in his arm had disappeared. Instead, there was a small, snow-white,

sleeping… fox!!

What… What was going on?!

“Ding… the Cherry Blossom God Representative, ‘Snow Cherry’, was the Mystic Moon world’s last Nine-tailed Snow Fox. She possesses the Royal blood of the Nine-tailed Snow Fox Clan, and was purified by the Goddess Order, who also gave her Moon God power and a human form. Because her Moon God power has been completely exhausted, the Cherry Blossom God Representative has turned back to her original form. You can immediately take her as your pet.”

Ling Chen: “……”

The first time he had met the Cherry Blossom God Representative, Xiao Hui’s information had told her that she was originally a Nine-tailed Snow Fox, but he didn’t pay much attention to that. He only cared that she was the Cherry Blossom God Representative, and what her true form was didn’t matter a single bit to him. However, now, he had made a massive risk to use the Soulstealing Curse on the Cherry Blossom God Representative, but this Moon God Representative had turned into a small, snow-white fox!

However… taking her as a pet didn’t seem too bad. Even if she was a little fox, she was still a real Moon God Representative!

“Alright! I’ll take her as my pet!” Ling Chen immediately replied.

“Ding… the Nine-tailed Snow Fox ‘Snow Cherry’ has become your pet.”

“Ding… the Nine-tailed Snow Fox’s original name is ‘Snow Cherry’, would you like to rename the Nine-tailed Snow Fox?”

“No need,” Ling Chen replied.

After a brief pause, another system announcement sounded out, “Ding… the Nine-tailed Snow Fox Snow Cherry has attack, support, crowd control and mount abilities. Her attack cannot be determined as the strength of Nine-tailed Foxes’ attacks are unpredictable. Attacks may be completely useless, or can create miracles. Support abilities are top-class, and can permanently increase her owner’s HP and MP, as well as cast many buffs. When she has grown to a certain extent, she can even revive her owner. She has no crowd control skills while in her fox form, but they are incredibly powerful when she is in her human form. Her beauty can cause the heavens to topple and can beguile all beings. A single smile can cause even the most resolute enemies to lose their ability to fight. Her mount abilities are also exceptional-she can across land, air and waters, and is incredibly agile. She can react quickly to her owner’s orders, and can change the size of her body to a certain extent. Please choose a route for your pet to develop in.”

Hearing this system announcement, Ling Chen thought for a long time.

Chapter 474 - Completely Shocking

Before today, Ling Chen had obtained 3 pets, but this was the first time he had heard this system announcement. This was because Xiao Hui, Xi Ling and Leng'Er already had predetermined routes. Xiao Hui was a pure support-type pet and didn't have any attack or crowd control abilities. Xi Ling was a pure attack-type, and all of her skills and attributes were fire-related. Leng'Er's skills primarily focused on crowd control, but she also had skills that had instant-death effects and summoning skills.

However, this little fox that he had just obtained could develop as an attack, support, crowd control... or even a mount!

Ling Chen didn't lack an attack-type pet. When Xi Ling came back, he believed that just having her would be more than enough. As for support, he was confident that no one could surpass Xiao Hui. Moreover, what could have more powerful crowd control abilities than the Lunar Scourge? What could be more terrifying than Leng'Er's skill that could cause AOE instant death? As for a mount...

Hmm... a mount... indeed, he didn't have a mount-type pet. This whole time, he had been using Cloud Stepping Mares bought from the Mount Shop. They simply weren't good enough for his noble status.

If he made this fox his mount... when riding her, he would be riding the Cherry Blossom God Representative!

Just this alone made his eyes light up and widen in excitement. He couldn't help but give a lascivious laugh as he replied, "Mount!"

"Ding... your pet Snow Cherry's development route has been chosen. The Nine-tailed Snow Fox Snow Cherry has become your mount."

At the same time, a clear system announcement sounded out throughout the East Ocean Continent.

"Ding... Japan Region Announcement! The protector of the East Ocean Continent's order, the Cherry Blossom God Representative, has been subdued by the Forgotten Continent's Ling Tian, and has become his personal mount. Before the new Moon God Representative arrives, the East Ocean Continent's laws, rules and systems will be inoperative. No one will be able to obtain any EXP, Fame, SP, and everyone will lose 20 Fame every day."

After this system announcement sounded out, the entire East Ocean Continent fell into dead silence. A few moments later, countless crazed roars sounded out.

The East Ocean Continent's residents and players were completely dumbfounded... They all suspected there was something wrong with their ears, and simply couldn't accept that they had just heard. They felt that nothing that had happened today was real.

The East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative, the guardian goddess they had worshipped for countless generations...

had become a Chinese player's... mount?!

How was this possible? How was this possible?!

This was incredibly ridiculous and unbelievable... It was yet another heavy blow to the Japanese players; an unbearable humiliation. The impact that this system announcement brought was tens, if not hundreds, of times greater than all of the other things Ling Tian had done!

Their region's Moon God Representative had become a Chinese player's mount... This sort of news made the East Ocean Continent's residents' and players' brains to crash and their minds became blank. They wished they could wake up and find out that this was all a dream.

After a while, some residents' eyes rolled upwards and fainted on the spot... This happened to quite a few of them.

At this moment, an arrogant and familiar voice sounded out from above them. All of the Japanese players instantly recognised Ling Tian's voice, "Japanese friends, I've been in your territory for 2 months and I've had a lot of fun. Before, I decided that I would leave today, but I never thought that I would see the beautiful scene of the Sunrise City being destroyed. I feel that coming to the East Ocean Continent was truly the right decision. Moreover, I lacked nothing except a mount, and after seeing how beautiful your Cherry Blossom Goddess was, and how mesmerizingly stunning she is, I decided to take her as my mount.

“In the future, I’ll ride with your goddess below me, and I’m sure you’ll all feel just as honoured as her. However, us Chinese people have always liked to keep a low profile and don’t leave our names after doing good deeds. I simply don’t want to see you all prostrating yourselves in worship and thanks, so I’ve decided to immediately return to the Forgotten Continent. In return for your great hospitality, if you come to our Forgotten Continent, I, Ling Tian, will warmly welcome you all, hahahaha...” Every word he spoke cut deeply into their hearts, and every word made them feel their honour was once again trampled upon... they all raised their heads and looked at the hazy black dot in the sky, feeling so humiliated and furious that they wanted to die. Even until now, many people couldn’t believe what had happened was real.

Ling Chen’s voice echoed through the air for a while before it died down. He sent the sleeping fox into the Pet Space and took out the World Boundary Scroll. He looked down on the vast East Ocean Continent from the air like a majestic emperor and gently shattered the World Boundary Scroll. His target was a remote place in the wilderness. And thus, he concluded his trip to the East Ocean Continent.

Now that he had completed his goal, and had received many unexpected gains, Ling Chen had no reason to continue to stay there. He came casually and freely, and left casually and freely. He left the Japanese players with a haze and humiliation that they would never be able to get rid of.

.....

“Big, big, big, big news! Can you believe it? China’s Ling Tian...

he made the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative his mount! Can you believe it? Can you!?"

"Did you hear? China's Ling Tian made the East Ocean Continent's Cherry Blossom God Representative his mount... holy crap! No, you're the idiot! It's true! Right now, this news has spread throughout the entire world. Why the hell would I want to trick you? Why would I try to trick you with something like this?"

"He made the East Ocean Continent's Cherry Blossom Goddess his mount? Holy fudgesicles! My heart's failing... Someone tell me this is a joke!"

"Could that Ling Tian be a NPC? No way! There can't be any NPCs more powerful than a Moon God Representative... could he be a true god?! Goddamn, I can't take it anymore! Someone tell me this is just a prank! Have I gone crazy or has the entire world gone crazy..."

The news that Ling Chen had turned the East Ocean Continent's Cherry Blossom God Representative into his own mount spread throughout the entire virtual gaming world at a terrifying speed. The content of this news was simply too frightening! It was simply unprecedented... normal people wouldn't even think of such a thing. Logically, such a thing shouldn't, and couldn't happen. Upon hearing this news, everyone thought it was a joke, and even cursed at the person who told them. However, when the matter was confirmed, everyone was completely dumbfounded... They looked as if they had seen an ant violating an elephant.

.....

Forgotten Continent, north of the Fairy Forest.

“Xiao Xue, you’ve come.”

Li Xiao Xue arrived precisely on time. Normally, after she arrived, she would always first have a look at the progress of the construction of the new city. Today, the first thing she did was grab Yun Meng Xin’s arm as a strange light shone in her beautiful eyes. Even her voice seemed extremely pressing, “Meng Xin! There’s something I need to tell you. I’m sure you won’t believe me after I tell you, but I can assure you that it’s true.”

Today, Li Xiao Xue had none of the calm demeanour she usually had, causing Yun Meng Xin to feel quite surprised. She knew what Li Xiao Xue was going to say was definitely shocking so she gently nodded her head, saying, “As long as Xiao Xue says it, I’ll believe it.”

Li Xiao Xue smiled. Yun Meng Xin wasn’t sure if it was because she was too excited or shocked, but her face was quite red, “Meng Xin, don’t be too surprised to breathe… Ling Tian has left the East Ocean Continent and has already returned here. However, this isn’t the most important thing. More importantly, when he left the East Ocean Continent, he used some method to subdue the Cherry Blossom God Representative to become his mount! A mount that he can ride on!”

“Eh?!”

Like everyone who heard this news, although Yun Meng Xin was prepared for something shocking, she was still completely flabbergasted. Her mouth hung open as her eyes became round and wide.

Her first thought was that she had misheard Xiao Xue. The Cherry Blossom Goddess was the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative, and controlled the order of the entire continent. No matter if it was strength or status, she stood at the apex. Countless beings treated her with the utmost respect, and no one dared to offend her. The gap in strength and status between her and players was like comparing a grain of sand at the bottom of a chasm to a cloud in the sky. For a player, even seeing the Cherry Blossom God Representative was almost impossible. Being able to do such a thing would already fill them with immense pride, and could make them wonder if they were hallucinating... making her one's mount? That was even more unreal than a hallucination.

Seeing Yun Meng Xin's reaction, Li Xiao Xue knew that it would difficult for her to believe such a thing. Even Li Xiao Xue herself only accepted this after 10 or so seconds. Just as she was about to speak, a man's voice came from the distance. Winter of That Year waved his right hand as he ran towards them, yelling, "Big news! World-shaking, universally shocking, unprecedented and never to be duplicated, news!! Our China's Heaven Ranking's number 1 player, Ling Tian, made the East Ocean Continent's Cherry Blossom Goddess his mount!!! So goddamn cool! Way too goddamn cool! Boundlessly, lawlessly, cool!!!!"

As the two women watched, dumbfounded, Winter of That Year breathed heavily as he ran over and projected his communication device's screen, "Look! Both of you, look! This is the video of the

system announcement from the East Ocean Continent. It's definitely real and hasn't been modified!! The whole world is going crazy because of this news, and the Japanese players have nearly gone mad."

The video showed the scene of the East Ocean Continent's residents and players hearing the system announcement that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had become China's Ling Tian's mount. Following that, Ling Tian's wild laughter could be heard... this confirmed for Yun Meng Xin that this was the undeniable truth.

"Ling Tian, you're really like a god... there's nothing you can't do. There are so many things that would be thought of as impossible for most people, and they wouldn't even dare to think of such things. However, you were able to do all of them."

Within her deep shock, Yun Meng Xin lowered her head and thought to herself.

Chapter 475 - A Potential Threat

Azure Dragon City, Azure Spirit Plains, Yun Feng and Xiao Qiu Feng

"There's a piece of news regarding Ling Tian that I'm sure you'll be very interested to hear." Xiao Qiu Feng came behind Yun Feng as he coldly said.

"Hm? Ling Tian? Did he do something big in the East Ocean Continent again?" Hearing the name 'Ling Tian', Yun Feng became excited and put away his weapons. He wiped the sweat off his forehead as he hurriedly asked.

"This time, 'something big' isn't enough to describe it. It's something gigantic; something that can destroy the heavens in the virtual world."

Xiao Qiu Feng saying such a thing with such a dead face gave Yun Feng a big fright. He anxiously asked, "What did he do that could be so serious? Could it be... that after staying in the East Ocean Continent for so long, he took fancy to a girl and violated her? C'mon, Ling Tian's a man. This is normal."

Xiao Qiu Feng deeply frowned and he coldly replied, "One of the East Ocean Continent's main cities, the Sunrise City is completely finished. Completely and utterly finished. There aren't even ruins left."

"Holy fudge!!" Yun Feng was so surprised that he jumped up like

a spring, “The Sunrise City... is finished? Ling Tian did it? H-H-He destroyed...”

“No, the Sunrise City’s destruction was because its guardian beast went mad. For some unknown reason, the guardian beast that had been protecting the City Lifeline suddenly went crazy and destroyed the City Lifeline that it had been protecting for many years, and then engaged in large scale destruction in the city. After its City Lifeline was destroyed, the Sunrise City experienced a large Elemental Storm, which completely destroyed it.” Xiao Qiu Feng replied.

“Whew... so that’s what happened. You almost scared me to death.” Yun Feng let out a breath with his hand on his chest, “I knew Ling Tian couldn’t be so overpowered to destroy a main city by himself.”

“The destruction of the main city isn’t the main news. What Ling Tian did was much more shocking!” Thinking to the confirmed news that had shaken the entire world, Xiao Qiu Feng couldn’t control his emotions. Goddamn! Even a dead person would jump out of their coffin after hearing this news. He calmed himself down as he spoke word by word, “Ling Tian turned the East Ocean Continent’s Cherry Blossom Goddess... the Cherry Blossom God Representative... the controller of the East Ocean Continent’s order... into his mount!”

Yun Feng: “.....”

Xiao Qiu Feng: “.....”

Yun Feng: “……”

Xiao Qiu Feng: “……” ……. After Xiao Qiu Feng spoke, both men fell into silence and looked at each other. Finally, after a while, Yun Feng seriously replied, “Hoh! Who would have thought that the Cold Magistrate has learned to tell jokes! Haha… hahaha… so funny, what a funny joke, hahaha…”

Yun Feng laughed incredibly dryly and sounded incredibly fake. Xiao Qiu Feng felt as if his muscles were going to cramp and he and continued to coldly say, “In all the years we’ve known each other, have I ever lied to you?”

“Cheh!” Yun Feng waved his hand, smirking, “Who knows what you’re thinking. However, your joke is way too low-grade. Ling Chen was my super idol since 3 years ago, and no one in the world doubts his strength. If you said he singlehandedly killed a Celestial… ah, no, Mysterious God grade beast, I’d even believe that. But saying that Ling Tian turned a Moon God Representative into his pet… I’d only believe you if my head was kicked in by a donkey.”

Xiao Qiu Feng gave him an annoyed look and stretched out his wrist, projecting the screen, “Have a look for yourself. More than half the players in the world already know about this, and after today, almost every single player will know about this. It isn’t an exaggeration to say that this news broke through the heavens.”

Yun Feng’s gaze fell on the screen, and soon, the system

announcement sounded out, followed by Ling Tian's voice.

Yun Feng's eyes expanded and contracted and his mouth hung wide open. By the time Ling Tian's voice sounded out, his jaw nearly hit the ground. It would probably be possible to stuff an entire pig into his mouth.

"This is the Pet Rankings. There's a new Mysterious God grade pet on there, and its owner is Ling Tian! Its name is the Nine-tailed Snow Fox! Within the East Ocean Continent's records, it is said that the Cherry Blossom God Representative's true form is a Nine-tailed Snow Fox! A Mysterious God grade pet..." Xiao Qiu Feng opened up the Pet Rankings for Yun Feng as he spoke. Honestly, he was very pleased in seeing Yun Feng's reaction.

Yun Feng's stiffened gaze looked over to the Pet Rankings. After staring for more than 10 seconds, he cried out, "Oh my god! Ling Tian made the East Ocean Continent's Cherry Blossom Goddess his pet! And a mount at that!!

"That means from today onwards, he will ride on Japan's goddess every day underneath him! Holy fudge, fudge, fudge... how did he do it?! That's a Moon God Representative! My goodness! Calm down... calm down... I need to calm down!" Yun Feng gripped his head, feeling dizzy from this news that could scare someone to death. He was simply bewildered.

Xiao Qiu Feng didn't say anything, giving Yun Feng time to accept this news. After he rambled for a while, he suddenly lifted his head up, looking straight at Xiao Qiu Feng. His eyes were so full of emotion that Xiao Qiu Feng's body stiffened and couldn't help

but take 2 steps backwards. Yun Feng loudly exclaimed, “See? See? Now you know what it means to be truly powerful! To be able to make a Moon God Representative into his pet, who else in the world can do that? Who else?!”

Xiao Qiu Feng was speechless. Seeing how excited Yun Feng was, it was as if he himself had obtained a goddess as a mount.

“Could Eve do it? No way! Just this alone means that Ling Tian’s far superior to Eve… no! He’s much, much, much superior! An expert who has far surpassed Eve has been born in my China. And his birth was all because of me!” Yun Feng looked up as he cried out emotionally.

Xiao Qiu Feng: “……”

“3 years ago in ‘Heaven Slaughter’, I saw his appearance and eyes. Afterwards, he disappeared and did not appear in the virtual world. 3 years later, I found those eyes again and immediately recognised him. After that, carrying the passion and shock that hadn’t disappeared over the 3 years, I went to seek him out… as such, the name ‘Ling Tian’ resounded throughout the virtual world! A true legend has been born! My decision to grit my teeth and climb up the Dark Cloud Mountain was the wisest decision I’ve made in my life!! Ahahaha!”

Yun Feng spoke louder and louder and became more and more emotional and intoxicated. He suddenly realised how wise and great he was! This Ling Tian had appeared in the virtual world because of him.

Looking at the half-crazy Yun Feng, Xiao Qiu Feng's face twitched, and he coldly said, "Yun Feng, do you really think Ling Chen taming the Cherry Blossom Goddess was a good thing?"

This question was able to divert Yun Feng's attention from himself. He smirked, asking, "This isn't good? Dominating anything and everything wherever you go with a goddess under you isn't good? He'll become the idol of every man and woman."

"Anyone can think of these things," Xiao Qiu Feng replied, "But like I said, this event can really can destroy the heavens in the virtual world. Yun Feng, after the International Armistice Convention was signed, was the virtual gaming world just a virtual gaming world anymore?"

Yun Feng's smile gradually died, and he began to heavily frown.

"The Isrock Disease's pandemic was called nature's punishment to humans for causing so much war and fighting, causing humans not to dare to easily cause battles. As such, the platform for battles was transferred from the real world to the virtual world. Every 4 years, are the 'International Mock Battles' held just to decide the ranking of countries in the virtual world? No! Those rankings determine the rankings of all countries on an international scale in the real world! When there is irreconcilable conflict between 2 countries in the real world, the solution is to have a battle in the virtual world! As such, the strength of a country in the virtual world has become incredibly important to every country's government. This is why, after the International Armistice Convention was signed, all countries repealed their laws limiting

virtual games to players above 14 years of age.”

Yun Feng remained silent. Xiao Qiu Feng’s words were like a bucket of cold water that woke up him from his delirious excitement.

Xiao Qiu Feng continued to speak, “Ever since Ling Tian appeared in the Mystic Moon world, he has been keeping a high-profile and has displayed his overwhelming power time and time again... He was the first person in the world to leave the Novice Village, the first person to obtain Celestial grade equipment, and even obtained Celestial and Heaven’s End grade pets in the early stages of the game. His power has shocked the entire world’s players again and again.

“This sort of Ling Tian was bound to attract the attention of other countries, especially powerful countries in the west. However, this was limited to only giving him attention, because although he was powerful, he didn’t exceed the limits of players. Furthermore, the west had ‘Eve’, whose legend had long since sunk into everyone’s hearts. No one would believe that Ling Tian could surpass Eve.

“However, since Ling Tian went to the East Ocean Continent, until today when he left, he had humiliated and trampled upon all of Japan! It wasn’t just a single player or many players! In other words, just by himself, Ling Tian completely devastated Japan while suffering no losses at all! Just this alone is enough to shake the entire world, causing countless players to put him on the same platform as Eve. And now, he has made the East Ocean Continent’s Moon God Representative into his own mount...”

“Even I was so shocked that I forgot about this. After all those countries, who have been watching warily, find out, they’ll definitely feel incredibly uneasy!” Yun Feng looked up as he tightly frowned.

“That’s right!” Xiao Qiu Feng nodded, “This is especially so for the country that has always ranked as number 1 in the virtual world. Having become used to being number one, how could they allow such a large threat to continue to exist? What’s very possible is that many countries could ally together to suppress China! And right now, they have a very good reason.”

Xiao Qiu Feng paused momentarily before continuing, “Ling Tian stayed in the East Ocean Continent for 2 months, but was able to throw it into great chaos. Finally, the Sunrise City was destroyed, causing Japan’s economy to recede by 3 years... and this was just a conservative estimate. The Japanese government blamed all of this, including the destruction of the city, on Ling Tian, sparking international outrage. What do you think will happen next?”

“Many countries will start to use this ‘justifiable reason’ to threaten China, demanding to have Ling Tian handed out or completely banned! If we don’t comply, they’ll ally together to completely suppress China in the virtual world!”

Chapter 476 - Mysterious God Grade Snow Cherry

Xiao Qiu Feng's words heavily knocked on Yun Feng's heart, causing him to calm down from his excitement as he suddenly understood how severe the situation was. He had thought that Ling Chen's situation couldn't get any worse: in the real world, he was the number 1 enemy of China's highest political authorities, and had even been made a national fugitive. His 'evil deeds' had been broadcast throughout the entire nation, making it impossible for him to go out in public again and making it extremely difficult to even live in China. He had been stripped of nearly all of his freedom as well. Within the virtual world, the gigantic Yan Huang Alliance had also issued an order to search for and kill him.

Ling Chen was the first person in history to be placed in such a situation.

And now, Yun Feng suddenly found that the danger Ling Chen was in had expanded from China to half the world!

Doubtlessly, the Japanese players hate him to their bones. Moreover, this hatred wasn't just from the Japanese government, but from all Japanese players and a vast majority of all Japanese people! The terrifying power he had displayed in the East Ocean Continent had caused him to become a thorn in the minds of many countries' leaders, and some were global superpowers! The Japanese people wanted him to disappear from the world, as did many powerful countries!

When international disputes were determined in the virtual

world, how could other countries be at ease when Ling Chen, China's weapon of mass destruction, existed?

Ling Chen was definitely the first person in China to receive so much attention. In fact, how many people in the world had received so much 'attention' before? As such, Ling Tian was in a precarious situation. As soon as he was found, the consequences would be unimaginable.

However, Yun Feng's worry quickly dissipated. He stopped frowning as he suddenly asked, "Big bro Xiao, apart from Ling Tian's shocking strength, what do you think about his intelligence?"

Xiao Qiu Feng was slightly surprised and quickly thought back to the things he had done in China, saying, "HE's an extremely intelligent person. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to make the Yan Huang Alliance suffer loss like that again and again, nor would he have been able to throw the East Ocean Continent into such chaos... Of course, that's ignoring the time he was extremely reckless and went to seek death."

"Indeed, then wouldn't Ling Tian be able to realise what he did?" Yun Feng asked.

Xiao Qiu Feng suddenly raised his eyebrows.

Yun Feng continued to speak, "I haven't known Ling Tian for long either, but I'm somewhat familiar with his personality. No matter what he does, he is extremely focused on his goals, and

won’t do anything that is useless or counterproductive. Crossing the World Boundaries at this point is insanely difficult, and yet he still did it. He must have only obtained a method after putting in much effort. In that case, do you really think he went to all that trouble to go to the East Ocean Continent just to make trouble for them and show off?”

Xiao Qiu Feng: “……”

“Ling Tian’s love towards his little sister surpassed everything else. In fact, he viewed Ling Shui Ruo as more important than his own life. I was able to see this from the very first time I met him. You should also know that the only thing capable of making Ling Tian recklessly seek death is Ling Shui Ruo. After that massive event, when Ling Tian returned to the virtual world, he didn’t seek revenge on the Yan Huang Alliance, but said farewell to his companions. He said that he was going to find something, and was going to use all of his effort to find it, and didn’t want to be disturbed. He even put taking revenge for his precious little sister on hold. Evidently, what he is going to do is incredibly important and he is in a rush to do it. It is incredibly likely that he went to the East Ocean Continent to search for something.

“In that case, he could just look for what he was looking for, and ignore everything else in the East Ocean Continent. Why would he be so high-profile and do such shocking things again and again? Finally, after destroying the Sunrise City, he took the Cherry Blossom God Representative as his mount in front of so many people, and didn’t even hide his name in the announcement. He definitely knew how much of a shockwave this would send, and how much trouble it would bring on him and the Chinese government. However, since he did this, and knowing his

personality, I have countless reasons to believe... He did all of this on purpose."

"Hearing you say this, it indeed might be so." Xiao Qiu Feng gave a sigh as he lowered his head, saying, "From this angle, his actions don't just affect himself, but also China's highest political authority, which is the Long family! It seems that Ling Tian hasn't forgotten about taking revenge at all. Indeed, I can't see him letting go of the hatred that pushed him to the verge of death."

"That's right." A train of thought sped through Yun Feng's mind as he lowered his voice, saying, "Ling Tian is using this to create great troubles for the Long family. However, it's a pity that if there's a single person who can't be controlled by the Long family in China, it's Ling Tian! As such, even if the Long family wanted to give in to the international pressure, it simply has no way to give them what they want. If the Long family wanted to deal with Ling Tian, he would have long since stopped existing in this world. If they try to use force, heheh..."

"If they want to face the fury of more than 10 countries allied together, or even tens of countries, the only way the Long family can win is by begging Ling Tian!" Xiao Qiu Feng continued.

The two of them looked at each other, and understood what the other person was thinking. Both of them were completely shocked at both Ling Tian's strength as well as cunningness. .....

[Nine-tailed Snow Fox] (Snow Cherry): Type: Mount-type Pet,

Level: LV41, Grade: Mysterious God

Although the Cherry Blossom God Representative had become a small fox, her grade had not been affected. However, even if she wasn't max level before, she should have been at least LV90. It was a pity that a pet's level couldn't exceed their owner's. This was an absolute rule, so after she had become Ling Chen's pet, Snow Cherry's level had dropped to LV41.

However, this wasn't important. What was important was that she was Mysterious God grade!

Mysterious God!!

She was almost an apex being in the Mystic Moon world that all creatures looked up to!

The Cherry Blossom God Representative had returned to her true form because she had used up all of her Moon God power in restoring the City Lifeline and fighting the Evil Black Dragon. As such, she had no way to maintain her human form. Before, Ling Chen knew that since she had become much weaker due to exhausting all of her Moon God power, so he had been prepared for her grade to fall. However, unexpectedly, she was still Mysterious God grade.

This meant that even without the Moon God power, the Nine-tailed Snow Fox was extremely powerful and had a high grade. This was a very unexpected and pleasant surprise for Ling Chen.

However, the only pity was that... ai, riding a goddess and riding a fox were completely different. Moreover, he had never heard of riding on a fox before. Furthermore, this little fox was only 3 palm lengths long, and although it was said it could change its size, with a foundation like this, it didn't seem like it could become much bigger.

[Nine-tailed Snow Fox] (Snow Cherry): Type: Mount, Level: LV41, Grade: Mysterious God. Her soul is attached to yours and will never betray you or disobey your commands. The descendant of the Nine-tailed Fox Clan, the last Nine-tailed Snow Fox in the Mystic Moon world. She possesses the noble royal bloodline of the Nine-tailed Fox Clan. She was found by the Goddess Order, and because she greatly liked her, she brought her back to the Moon God Clan and used her Moon God power to purify her. She then trained her into one of the high level Moon God Representatives, becoming the Cherry Blossom God Representative who oversaw the order of the East Ocean Continent. She resided at the Celestial Cherry Valley within the East Ocean Continent. Because her Moon God power has been exhausted, she cannot maintain her human form and returned to her true form.

Note: Because she has expended too much energy, she is currently asleep, and it is unknown when she will wake up.

Stats: HP: 51,000, MP: 15,300, Physical Attack Damage: 5,100, Magic Attack Damage: 3,060, Physical Defence: 2,550, Critical Chance: 15%, Pierce Chance: 13%

Elemental Resistances: Water: 30%, Fire: 30%, Wind: 50%, Lightning: 50%, Earth: 50%, Light: 0%, Darkness: 0%.

[Mount Abilities]: Movement Speed: 230, after mounting, Movement Speed+100. If the rider's Movement Speed is less than 230 after mounting, the rider will maintain their own Movement Speed. Jumping Ability: 10, after mounting Jumping Ability+10. [Mount Stats]: Agility: Extremely high, Obedience: Completely obedient, Comfort: Extremely high

[Passive Abilities]:

1. Can change her size to a certain extent. After gaining 7 tails, she can freely change her shape.

2. Can spout invisible wings, and can fly at a maximum of 50 metres high in the air. Flying Speed is equivalent to Movement Speed, and can run on water but cannot swim.

3. While in her beast form, other beasts will not take the initiative to attack her. When she is in her human form, other humans will not take the initiative to attack her. In either form, she draws very little aggro.

4. Recovers 5% HP and MP every second.

[Skills]:

[Hundred Afterglow]: Extreme Passive Skill, cannot be

levelled up. When mounted, she and her rider are immune to all debuffs.

[Thousand Illusion]: Special Skill, cannot be levelled up. Can be activated when mounted, After activation, creates countless afterimages, completely disrupting enemies' vision and minds. Makes it impossible for enemies to determine one's position, causing them to become bewildered. Costs 90 MP, lasts for a maximum of 5 seconds, cooldown time: 100 seconds.

[Ten Thousand Charm]: Extreme Defensive Skill, cannot be levelled up. When mounted, she and her rider ignore all pet attacks (including beast pets, spirit pets, humanoid pets and mounts). Requires at least 3 tails to activate.

[Illusory Moon]: Extreme Evasive Skill, cannot be levelled up. After activation, she and her rider will be covered by a colourless light. The next physical attack will be affected by [Absolute Evasion]. After activation, if no damage is taken within 30 seconds, the skill will dissipate. Costs 120 MP, cooldown time: 30 seconds. Requires at least 4 tails to activate.

[Murdering Soul]: Extreme Attack Skill, cannot be levelled up. A soul attack from the Nine-tailed Snow Fox, uses her eyes to release her soul towards a single enemy, causing attributeless damage to the enemy. The damage cannot be evaded, defended against or reduced, and will not have Critical Chance, but the damage is not fixed. Lowest damage is [(Physical Attack Damage + Magic Attack Damage) x 0.015%], the highest damage is [(Physical Attack Damage + Magic Attack Damage) x 15,000%]. Costs 2,200 MP, cooldown time: 3 hours. Requires at least 5 tails

to activate.

[Godly Fox Sky-Toppling Dance]: Nine-tailed Snow Fox Exclusive Holy Skill, can only be used by the royal bloodline and cannot be levelled up. After activation, uses the mysterious Nine-tail power to create ‘realistic doppelgangers’ that are exactly alike her and her rider. The doppelgangers will have the same appearance, stats and skills as the originals, and can be controlled by the original’s thoughts. After being killed, the ‘realistic doppelgangers’ will immediately disappear. If they are not destroyed or recalled, they will never disappear. The ‘realistic doppelganger’ cannot use items, but items used by the originals can affect all ‘realistic doppelgangers’. Costs 2000 x (number of doppelgangers) MP. Number of doppelgangers that can be summoned at once is equivalent to the number of tails. Maximum is 9, and currently the greatest number of ‘realistic doppelgangers’ that can be summoned at once: 4, total number of uses remaining: 4/4.

Chapter 477 - Mystic Moon Peak, One Line Sky

From their stats, Xiao Hui was completely skewed towards Defence, and had no Attack Power, while Xi Ling was the opposite: she had incredibly strong Magic Attack Power, but had almost no way to protect herself. Leng'Er's stats leaned towards Magic, but weren't as extreme as Xiao Hui and Xi Ling's stats, and her stats were overall more average.

However, Snow Cherry could only be described as an all-rounder!

Even though she was an all-rounder, that didn't mean all of her stats were low. Conversely, all of her stats were surprisingly good, and at LV41, all of her stats surpassed Ling Chen's. This was because she was a true Mysterious God grade pet! What was also special about her wasn't her stats, but her skills! She had Extreme Defence, Evasion and Attack Skills. As a Mount-type pet, the abilities she had could cause any player's jaw to drop to the ground.

If she had a single flaw, it would be... That there was no mention of her being able to transform into a human!! Why wasn't it there!!

Could it be that Snow Cherry was just a little fox and couldn't turn back into her appearance as the Cherry Blossom God Representative?

Moreover, what did it mean that she could freely change her shape after she had 7 tails? Could it be... that she could change her

appearance as she wished? If that was the case, that would simply be too terrifying.

Although they were the same being, just in different forms, but riding a goddess and riding a fox were completely different. Ling Chen originally harboured some evil thoughts, but he suddenly found... He had been thinking too much! At least, that's how things seemed.

Although Snow Cherry was a 'Nine-tailed Snow Fox', Ling Chen picked up her tails and found that she only had 4 furry tails. Moreover, these 4 tails were stuck together perfectly, as if it was just a single large, snow-white tail. Many of Snow Cherry's skills were linked to how many tails she had. Some skills required a certain number of tails to activate, and its strongest ability, [Sky-Toppling Dance], was directly affected by how many tails she had.

LV41... 4 tails... could it be related to her level?

"Little master, have you never considered that taking her as your pet would bring great trouble on you?" Qi Yue's voice suddenly sounded in his mind.

Of course, Ling Chen knew what Qi Yue was talking about. A Moon God Representative had been made a player's mount, and a high level Moon God Representative at that. It was impossible for the Moon God Clan not to react. The most normal course of action would be to completely destroy him, and then to take Snow Chery back to the Moon God Clan. The Moon God Clan was an existence at the apex of the Mystic Moon world. Apart from the extinct Night Demon Clan, no one had dared to go against them. How

could they accept such behaviour from a little player?

"Does the Moon God Clan have the ability to find any person instantly?" Ling Chen asked. Qi Yue lightly laughed, "Of course not. The Mystic Moon world is vast, and no one can truly control everything in this world. There are countless secrets in the continents and oceans, and even the Moon God Clan can't uncover all of them. Think about it this way: If they could control everything in this world, then all precious objects would have fallen into their hands, and nothing they didn't want to see would be able to happen."

"Then it's fine," Ling Chen shrugged, "Snow Cherry's Moon God power has completely dissipated, so they won't be able to find her through the Moon God power. With the Forgotten Continent being so big, and with so many players it will be like looking for a needle in the sea. What do I have to worry about? Moreover, I'm already a national fugitive in the outside world, and all Japanese people probably want me dead. So what if there's an extra Moon God Clan? Since I have the Lunar Scourge, I'm destined to be enemies with the Moon God Clan. No matter if they're good or evil, if they come to make trouble for me... wouldn't I have an excuse to retaliate."

"Hehe, I'm not sure if I should say little master is too arrogant or too brave," Qi Yue said as she laughed. She didn't believe these were all of his reasons. She felt that Ling Chen seemed to be giving himself some pressure... pressure to walk forwards and quickly become stronger.

Snow Cherry was in a deep sleep. Ling Chen shook her gently,

but she didn't show any signs of waking up. As such, he put her back into the Pet Space, then took out the communication device which he hadn't used in a long time and opened his voicemail. Every one or two days, he would check it, afraid that he would miss a message from Su'Er. However, after going to the East Ocean Continent, he had not received any news from Su'Er in 2 months.

When he turned it on, the name 'Su'Er' appeared in his eyes and he quickly opened the message.

"Big brother Ling Tian, congratulations on achieving your goal in the East Ocean Continent, as well as some extra benefits. Last time, I didn't listen to master's warning and forcibly revealed the Heaven's Secrets. Although I succeeded, I suffered backlash and lost consciousness for 3 days. It was a small tribulation, and luckily master was there with me, so I'm safe and sound. I only dared to use the Heaven's Secrets Sect's power yesterday, and the next time I'll be able to use it is in 2 months. After that, I'll have learned enough to leave master and comprehend Heaven's Secrets by myself. When that time comes, I'll be able to help big brother Ling Tian and everyone else more.

"The information I received this time was a bit strange. I thought about it for a long time, but couldn't understand. However, big brother Ling Tian's very smart, so I'm sure you'll be able to understand it. The hint this time is...

"Mystic Moon Peak, One Line Sky."

"Mystic Moon Peak... One Line Sky..." The hint this time was a simple 6 words. Ling Chen felt quite confused and couldn't make

heads nor tail of it.

"There's a lot I want to say to big brother Ling Tian, but I know big brother Ling Tian is very busy. As such, I'll wait until big brother Ling Tian has accomplished his goal before I tell you. Also, I'm not sure if big brother Ling Tian remembers my... my... Anyways, I will continue to work hard and inherit master's power. I'll continue to pray that big brother Ling Tian and everyone else can fulfil what they want and be happy forever.

"Missing big brother Ling Tian lots, Su'Er."

Su'Er had seemed like she wanted to say something, but couldn't say it. Hearing the gap in the middle of the message, Ling Chen felt a bit surprised. Perhaps it was his intuition, or perhaps Su'Er was too easy to read, Ling Chen was able to guess what she wanted to say.

Today's date: 10 November, 3100.

They were quickly approaching that date.

Ling Chen shook his head, casting those thoughts out of his mind as he muttered the 6 words Su'Er mentioned...

Mystic Moon Peak, One Line Sky.

Mystic Moon... made him think of this world. Peak... A mountain peak?

A mountain peak in the Mystic Moon world??

"Qi Yue, where's the tallest mountain in the Mystic Moon world? What is it called?" Ling Chen sighed and asked. Since it was a hint as to where he could find something, it had to be a place. The 'Mystic Moon Peak' made him think of the highest place in the Mystic Moon world, but "One Line Sky"...

Qi Yue thought for a while before replying, "If no other mountain peaks have arisen within the 10,000 years I've been gone, the tallest peak in the Mystic Moon world should be within the Forgotten Continent. It's in the Forgotten Continent's north-west area. It's called the 'Godchild Peak', and is part of the Mystic Moon world's biggest mountain range-the Fairyland Mountain Range."

"Fairyland Mountain Range... Godchild Peak." Ling Chen repeated the name and committed it to memory. He then took out his map and looked to the north-west region. A large marker helped him quickly find the Fairyland Mountain Range, as well as the Godchild Peak at the middle of it.

[Godchild Peak]: The tallest of the Forgotten Continent's 12 Peaks within the Fairyland Mountain Range. It is 12,000 metres above sea level and is the tallest peak in the Mystic Moon world. Legends say it was where the first true god was born, which was why it was given its name since ancient times. The Godchild Peak is snowy all year round, and the temperature is quite cold. The environment is quite desolate, and is not

something normal beings can bear. I've climbed the Godchild Peak 70 times in 30 years, but the highest I could go was 9,900 metres above sea level. I couldn't help but marvel at it and accept that mortals simply can't reach the top.

Qian Gun Gun's description of the Godchild Peak was filled with wonder and awe. He had challenged it for 30 years, but was still unable to get close to the summit. No wonder he declared that it was a place mortals couldn't hope to reach the top of.

If he guessed correctly, this "Mystic Moon Peak, One Line Sky" should be referring to the summit of Godchild Peak! That was definitely the peak of the Mystic Moon world! Apart from the Godchild Peak where else could it be?

From the map, Ling Chen estimated that he was about 3,000 kilometres away from the Fairyland Mountain Range. If he travelled 250 kilometres every day, it would take him 10 or so days. As for climbing the Godchild Peak, because it was so difficult, it was impossible to estimate how long it would take. After all, like the saying, it was 'as hard as climbing to the sky.'

"Is little master going to the Fairyland Mountain Range?" Qi Yue asked, although she already knew the answer.

"Of course. I'm going to leave right now!" Ling Chen determinedly replied.

"I knew it... however, in my memory, the Fairyland Mountain

Range has another interesting name."

"Hm?"

"Land of the Fallen Gods."

Ling Chen frowned, asking, "Land of the Fallen Gods? Where did that name come from?"

"I'm sure no one in the Forgotten Continent knows this name anymore. Even 10,000 years ago, this name was only common within a very small part of the world. I heard that in the ancient times, when there were True Gods, a large number of True Gods died at the Fairyland mountain range. From then onwards, that place became a cursed place. Legends say that it was a tomb for the True Gods, as the True Gods, who were originally few in number, fell one by one there. This included the Mystic Moon's last True God, the Progenitor of the Moon God Clan.

Ling Chen: "....."

Chapter 478 - Arriving At The Fairyland Mountain Range

North of the Fairy Forest.

Ever since that day when Winter of That Year had hot bloodedly offered to help Yun Meng Xin guard the route to this place to prevent the secret being leaked, Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice, who had been dragged in, stopped wandering around the Forgotten Continent. They had stayed there the entire time, and had not left even once. They trained next to this small town and they also bought their supplies from that town. They even began to forget the feeling of fighting powerful bosses.

After finishing their training, Winter of That Year sat on the ground on the hill. This place was quite high up, and they could see quite far to the north. If there were any players who came near, they would be able to see them immediately. Hundred Miles of Ice also came over and silently sat next to him, staring towards the north.

“In just the blink of an eye, more than a month has passed,” Winter of That Year rubbed his nose, thoughtlessly saying as he adopted as melancholic tone, “And yet, I’m still not allowing myself to leave. Oh, boss, you must want to trample me flat, right?”

“Madman.” Hundred Miles of Ice coldly replied.

“Madman? Mhmm, that sounds about right. She’s so beautiful

like a celestial goddess. Any man who looks at her would go mad." Winter of That Year raised his head and looked at the blue sky as he spaced out.

Hundred Miles of Ice was speechless.

"I know that it's just that to me, she'll always just be a 'celestial beauty', and will only exist in my 'fantasies'. She's an existence I can never get close to or belong to me." Winter of That Year's voice died down, "One woman, and such a big city. I also saw the Fairies and Dwarves that have already disappeared from our records. If any of this was spread outside, it would shock all players. She has such a powerful background that even the Loulan Queen, Li Xiao Xue, addresses her as a sister. Hoho... we're both people abandoned by fate, and aren't even good enough for a normal girl. How could we obtain a celestial beauty like her? However, just being able to see her every day and give her some peace of mind by standing guard here is enough for me to be satisfied to the point of addiction. Like you said, I must have gone mad. Mm... I know you must look down on me for saying such things."

Hundred Miles of Ice fell silent for a few moments before coldly replying, "I won't."

"Cheh, your expression is always darker than charcoal; how could I believe you?" Winter of That Year scowled before closing his eyes and lazily saying, "There's nothing I can do. She's simply too bewitching and I can't resist it. If she could really fall for me, I would give ten thousand 'yeses' even if it cost me my remaining 5 years of lifespan... but that's evidently impossible."

Winter of That Year put his hands behind his head and lay down as he looked up towards the sky, saying, “We only have 5 years left to live; we can do a lot in 5 years. After she finishes building her city, we won’t have anything to worry about, so we can leave. Otherwise, I simply can’t bear to leave. As for where we go, that will be up to you. Even if we return to that place that we escaped from to commit suicide, to find that ‘mad’ old man to take revenge, I would’t even frown.”

Mentioning the ‘mad’ old man, no matter if it was Winter of That Year or Hundred Miles of Ice, both couldn’t help but feel their bodies stiffen.

“Doesn’t matter,” Hundred Miles of Ice Replied.

“I knew it.” Winter of That Year smirked. There was no one who understood this person next to him more than himself.

The two of them lapsed into silence. After lying there for a while, despite looking like he fell asleep, Winter of That Year’s ear twitched and he stood up with a ‘woosh’. He unhappily grumbled, “We’ve got work to do. Let’s go welcome them.”

In the distance, 2 black dots that almost weren’t visible had appeared. They were at least 2 kilometres away.

“These goddamn abilities that that goddamn madman exchanged for tens of years of our lifespan won’t even let us sleep soundly.” A jade-green longbow appeared in Winter of That Year’s hands. He

complained as he stood up, then suddenly thought of something as he said, “I say, boss, I was always curious as to why you’re only ninth of the Heaven Rankings. If you used your ability, I’m sure you’d be able to get into the top 3 easily.”

“Let’s go.” Hundred Miles of Ice couldn’t be bothered explaining himself. His gaze had already locked onto those 2 people.

During the time they had stood guard here, they had killed 4 waves of people.

In order to reach this place, one had to pass through many high-levelled monsters’ territories, as well as dangerous regions. Some monster levels were as high as LV70, so anyone who could make it to her was an expert of experts. Moreover, they were all the type that weren’t very focused on levelling, but had a passion for adventuring and expanding the region they were limited to. As such, there weren’t many of them. Out of the 4 waves, the biggest wave had 4 people and the smallest was just a single player.

None of them had passed by Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice.

In other words, if it wasn’t for Winter of That Year and Hundred Miles of Ice standing guard here, the new city would have been exposed a month ago. China had more than 1 billion players, and with such a large playerbase, it wasn’t surprising that some players would find their way here.

By now, the new city was now half-completed. The new city’s

roads and public infrastructure were all in their preliminary phases. Two months had passed, but the Dwarves who had been diligently working every day hadn't felt tired or annoyed. Conversely, they had been extremely passionate and excited. Seeing their new home being built bit by bit, it was as if they were watching their child grow up. They felt incredibly blissful and joyful. Within such an atmosphere, the construction of the new city progressed at a shocking rate. Let alone cutting corners, if anyone even suggested to the Dwarves about taking a break, they would fly into a fit of rage.

The Fairies had been continuously using their purifying Nature magic, dispelling the Dwarves' fatigue so they could continue to work in their peak condition.

Moreover, the 3 delicious meals every day made the Dwarves never want to return to their isolation from the rest of the world.

Yun Meng Xin and Li Xiao Xue stood together as they walked through the new city's main road. Both of them felt incredibly excited.

"Have you thought of a name for the new city? Meng Xin City or Heart's Dream City? Both aren't too bad," Li Xiao Xue said as she smiled.

However, Yun Meng Xin gently nodded her said, slowly saying 3 words, "Ling, Tian, City."

Li Xiao Xue's body slightly stiffened... When Yun Meng Xin said

the name ‘Ling Tian City’, she didn’t think or hesitate. She had never discussed this with her before, but hearing her say it like this, it didn’t seem too likely she could persuade her otherwise. Evidently, she had decided on this name since a long time ago. If she used “Meng Xin City” or “Heart’s Dream City”, Li Xiao Xue was certain that the instant the city was completed, Yun Meng Xin’s name would resound throughout the whole world. Within 3 days, her fame and reputation would exceed the Yun family financial group’s, and within half a year, her influence would surpass the Yun family financial group’s. In less than a year, she could even rival the Yun family financial group financially.

If it was any other city, even if it was constructed by the Yan Huang Alliance, Li Xiao Xue didn’t believe such a thing was possible. However, looking at the Dwarves and Fairies working tirelessly, Li Xiao Xue was extremely clear on just how terrifying influential this city would become when it was completed.

And all decision-making power for this city fell on Yun Meng Xin. Despite this, she had decided to call it ‘Ling Tian City’.

After falling silent for a while, Li Xiao Xue laughed, with a deep meaning behind the laugh, “This name is even better.” .....

For half a month, Ling Chen took the safest route on the map and travelled day and night. He had finally arrived at the Fairyland Mountain Range. If he didn’t have Qian Gun Gun’s map, it would have taken him at least twice as much time.

2 days ago, the Fairyland Mountain Range had appeared in Ling

Chen's sight. It stretched up into the clouds, and its peak couldn't be seen. It was as if it pierced through the heavens and extended even further.

During this period of time, he had spent all of his time on travelling, and didn't spend any time on training. His level was still LV41, and he hadn't changed the equipment he had. After he thought about it, he realised that the activity he spent the most time on in the Mystic Moon world was probably travelling. It probably took up more than half the time he spent in the virtual world.

Looking for the orbs seemed to have become his entire life. Nothing was as important as that.

During the period of time he spent travelling, some people felt incredibly uncomfortable... such as the Japanese players. After Ling Chen had left, the Sunrise City had been rebuilt. With the Heavenly Emperor City and the Sunset City's help, the Sunrise City's rebuilding went quite smoothly and quickly. Just as everything seemed fine and everyone was beginning to settle down, the previous day, the skies suddenly darkened. A super Ancient Beast that was a hundred times more terrifying than the Evil Black Dragon had appeared, called the Yamata no Orochi.

As such, not only the Sunrise City, but the entire East Ocean Continent was once again embroiled in battle. In order to subdue the Yamata no Orochi, it would probably require the 3 Moon Goddesses to personally take it down. However, it was uncertain if the East Ocean Continent's players and residents could last that long.

There was also the Long family. Although they had long since made mental preparations, but the pressure from various countries caused Long Zheng Yang's head to swell. This entire time, he had been stuck in a state of annoyance. This was because he could neither advance nor retreat. Even if he wanted to retreat, he couldn't even find Ling Tian, and even if he could, punishing Ling Tian would result in the fury of countless Chinese players. The consequences would be unimaginable.

If he wanted to advance... In the virtual world, overall, China was ranked number 1 in the world. This was because China had the most players! China had as many players as multiple countries combined. According to the rankings decided by the International Mock Battles, China was ranked number 5. As such, it was undisputable that China was incredibly powerful in the virtual world. However, no matter how powerful they were, they simply couldn't face off against 20 countries. What's more, within those 20 countries, 8 of them were ranked in the top 10! As such, if they initiated a war, China simply wouldn't be able to contend against its enemies. If they lost, it would be a completely crushing defeat. The only chance they had in winning was if they had the Sword Emperor and Ling Tian.

However, these two people... disregarding the Sword Emperor, could the Long Family really beg Ling Tian, who they hated to their bones, to help them?!

Not only that, but currently, Ling Tian didn't care at all about what was happening, even though it was all instigated by him.

Looking at the mountain range that extended to the sky in front of him, Ling Chen could feel a headache coming.

From the boundary of the Fairyland Mountain Range to the bottom of the Godchild Peak, the distance was about 30 kilometres. This was not too far, but the problem was that... as the place referred to by Qi Yue as the 'Land of the Fallen Gods', how could the monsters here be ordinary? The entire 30 kilometres was covered by monsters that were LV90 and above!

With the remnant aura from the True Gods from the ancient times, the monsters here all developed incredibly quickly. Their levels were incredibly high, and even Lord bosses and Celestial grade Bosses weren't too rare.

This meant that if Ling Chen ventured in, within these 30 kilometres, he could be killed by even a fart from any of the monsters inside.

Hiding from 1 or 2 of these monsters wouldn't be too difficult, and even 8 to 10 wouldn't be too bag... However, he had to cross 30 kilometres worth of these monsters!

Chapter 479 - Feng Chen Sect's 3 Forbidden Curses

In front of him was a 10 metre high sign with 6 large and prominent words engraved on it: Dangerous Region, Do Not Come Near.

For a region with many LV90+ monsters roaming around, let alone players, there were very few people who even dared to come near. The number of people who could enter could probably be counted on one hand. From the map's description, not only was the average level of the monsters here quite high, even the average grade was quite high. They were also gathered together quite densely. Simply put, this was the territory of high levelled monsters-if humans wanted to enter, that would simply be seeking death.

Looking in front of him, Ling Chen started to feel a bit hesitant. For such a dangerous region, should he charge in? Or should he charge in? Or maybe he should charge in.

After a while, Ling Chen's eyebrows knotted in resolution as he decided to charge in!

He deeply breathed in as he lifted his foot, preparing to enter the Fairyland Mountain Range region. Suddenly, a loud gust of wind travelled over to him, and a person's figure appeared in front of him. A wrinkled, old face appeared in front of him and stared at him.

“What are you doing here?”

“What are you doing here?”

The two of them stared at each other and asked the same thing at the same time.

Under the heavens, there was no other person who could travel at such an astonishing speed. Standing in front of Ling Chen was evidently Xiao Feng Chen.

Xiao Feng Chen was still wearing tattered clothing. Ever since he had escaped from the Lunar Sky Hell a few months ago with Ling Chen, he didn’t seem to have changed his clothes. His eyes became wide and round as he stared at Ling Chen, as if he had seen a ghost.

Ling Chen’s expression was about the same… What the hell, why would I meet this guy here? This old man’s everywhere.

“I heard you took the Cherry Blossom God Representative?”

The two of them stared at each other for half a second before Xiao Feng Chen suddenly asked this. Ling Chen was quite surprised, and asked, “How did you know?”

“Fudge! It really was you!” Xiao Feng Chen jumped a metre into the air before wildly laughing, “Hahahaha! No less than expected from my Feng Chen Sect’s successor; that’s way too cool! You actually turned a high level Moon God Representative into your

pet, wahahaha! Apart from my Feng Chen Sect's successor, who else can do this, hahaha..."

Xiao Feng Chen was laughing his head off, and his incredibly dirty and messy hair and beard seemed like they were going to be thrashed off. Ling Chen was still feeling quite confused, and once again asked, "You still haven't answered me! How did you know?"

"How did I know?" Xiao Feng Chen stopped laughing as a strange expression appeared on his face, "You asking this is equivalent to insulting my intelligence! Boy, don't you know what you've done? You've turned a Moon God Representative into a mount! This sort of news can shake up the whole world! From old devils who are thousands of years old, to babies who are 3 months old, anyone who has ears knows of this! Why wouldn't I know?!"

Ling Chen could feel cold sweat burst out as he weakly asked, "N-No way... right?"

"Whaddya mean, no way?" Xiao Feng Chen looked at him as if he was an idiot, "After the True Gods all fell, the Moon God Clan became a peerless existence in the Mystic Moon world! Within the Moon God Clan, the Goddesses Fate, Order and Freedom hold the most powerful, and then the high level Moon God Representatives. The Cherry Blossom God Representative that you subdued was one of those high level Moon God Representatives!

"There are countless Moon God Representatives, but there are only 200 or so high level Moon God Representatives. All of them have the power and status for tens of thousands of creatures to submit to them. No matter what sort of creature, even the rare

ones that have the power to defeat them, treat them with the utmost respect and don't dare to disobey them. They don't even dare to think of offending them. And yet, boy, you've made a high level Moon God Representative your mount. You've become completely famous in this world, got it?! When I heard about this, my heart nearly stopped. My goodness, a high level Moon God Representative... hmm, where's that Cherry Blossom God Representative? Where is she? Take her out for us to have a look." "She's sleeping. She used up too much energy, so she probably won't be able to wake up for a while." Ling Chen replied, still feeling stupefied as waves crashed around inwardly. It was certain that this event would cause a frenzy among the players, which was what he wanted. He never thought that the entire Mystic Moon world would make a ruckus about this as well. But then again, the news of a high level Moon God Representative becoming a person's mount was simply too stimulating. Moreover, the one who subdued her was a player. He was afraid that he had destroyed the worldview of countless Mystic Moon residents.

"Ah, forget it then." Xiao Feng Chen, who had looked incredibly excited, could only bitterly looked away. He then suddenly patted his head and reached out with his right hand with a 'swish'. He grabbed Ling Chen's arm as he hurriedly asked, "Even though the name is the same, I couldn't believe it was you before... but since it was you, you must have used... the Soulstealing Curse!"

A player who was not even LV50 had taken a high level Moon God Representative as a pet. If Ling Chen said that he had used his strength to beat her into submission or that the Cherry Blossom God Representative had fallen madly in love with him, Xiao Feng Chen definitely wouldn't believe him. The only possibility was that Ling Chen had used one of the Feng Chen Sect's 3 Forbidden Skills, the one that could leave a mark on the target's soul-the

Soulstealing Curse!

"That's right." Ling Chen nodded and gave an overview of what had happened... while she was completely drained, he had used an Utter Despair Curse, then a Soulstealing Curse, and had succeeded in one go!

Xiao Feng Chen continuously nodded as Ling Chen spoke. His expression became serious, "Kid, your luck is simply heaven-defying. I knew a Soulstealing Curse wouldn't be enough to subdue a high level Moon God Representative. So it turned out you were looting from a burning house; taking advantage of her misfortune! Mm, not bad! Not bad! Ling Tian, boy, it seems that I was right in choosing you. No less than expected from my Feng Chen Sect's successor; your future prospects are limitless!"

Ling Chen was furiously sweating. Not only did Xiao Feng Chen not look down on such despicable actions, he lauded it greatly. It was evident what sort of person this old man was.

"You're less than LV50, inherited the Feng Chen Sect's power for less than half a year, and already unlocked the Soulstealing Curse. If our predecessors knew about this, they would probably be shocked enough to jump out of their coffins." Xiao Feng Chen looked at Ling Chen as he said with a strange expression, "However, with your absurd mental energy, fudge... I don't find this surprising at all!"

"Do you know the Soulstealing Curse?" Ling Chen casually asked.

“You need to ask?!” Xiao Feng Chen patted his chest, “As the simplest of the 3 Forbidden Curses, if I haven’t comprehended it yet, I’ve lived for nothing over the past 1,000 years or so.”

“The simplest one?” Ling Chen was shocked, “Are the other 2 Forbidden Curses even more powerful?”

Xiao Feng Chen looked at him and gave a slight nod as he said, “That’s right, they’re naturally more powerful. Our Feng Chen Sect has 3 Forbidden Curses: [Soulstealing Curse], [Soulkilling Curse] and [Yama Curse]. Each of them have terrifying effects, and even the heavens and earth cannot contain them.

“[Soulstealing Curse], [Soulkilling Curse], [Yama Curse]...” Ling Chen repeated them under his breath and committed them to memory.

Xiao Feng Chen glanced at him and knew what he wanted to know. Thinking to his incredible talent, he continued to speak, “You already know about the [Soulstealing Curse]’s effects. Once it takes effect, no matter who the target is, and no matter their status or power, they will become your slave who will never betray you. The [Soulkilling Curse] is hundreds, if not thousands, of times more terrifying than the [Soulstealing Curse]. Once it takes effect, the target’s soul will no longer belong to them, and will be fully controlled by you. You can read their memories, order them to do anything, as well as control their every single action. Even changing their memories is incredibly simple. Similarly, once they are affected, the effects last forever. As for the [Yama Curse]...”

Xiao Feng Chen suddenly fell silent.

“What does the [Yama Curse] do? Could it be even more terrifying than the [Soulkilling Curse]?” Ling Chen asked. The [Soulstealing Curse]’s effects were already heaven-defying, and the [Soulkilling Curse]’s effects were even more bone-chilling. Xiao Feng Chen had left the [Yama Curse] for last, meaning that it was the most difficult to unlock, but also the most powerful.

“Well… within the Feng Chen Sect, the [Yama Curse] is just a legend. At least, I have never seen it before, and neither have my master or my master’s master. No one even knows what its effects are. However, it is undoubtedly the most powerful of the 3 Forbidden Curses.” Xiao Feng Chen did his best to think, then continued, “However, I heard my master mention that this [Yama Curse] can only be cast on yourself. Other than that, I know nothing about it.”

“You can only use it on yourself?” Ling Chen stared. Within the Feng Chen Curses he currently possessed, none of them could only be used on himself. However, there was one where he could use on himself and someone else… the Lovey Lovey Curse.

Speaking to there, Xiao Feng Chen suddenly changed the topic as he asked, “Alright, let’s stop with the useless waffle; you still haven’t answered my question. What are you doing here?” He looked behind him and his eyes flashed as he lowered his voice, “Surely you didn’t come here because you got too bored and wanted to get violated in the Fairyland Mountain Range, right?”

“This… I need to go in and do something in there.” Ling Chen said as he tapped his nose.

“Go in? Don’t screw with me!” Xiao Feng Chen whacked his hand on top of Ling Chen’s shoulder as he started to jump up and down like a monkey and he started to curse, “Do you know what sort of monsters there are in the Fairyland Mountain Range? The most terrifying place in the world is the Lunar Sky Hell, and then this Fairyland Mountain Range! There are Heaven’s End grade monsters walking all over the place, and Celestial grade monsters are as common as dogs. A sneeze from any monster is enough to kill you countless times! With your bit of comprehension of the Feng Chen Sect’s skills, you’ll just be giving those monsters a free meal!”

“Are you serious?” Ling Chen was given a big fright. The map only said that the average level and grade of the monsters were quite high, but he didn’t think it would be this bad… Heaven’s End grade and Celestial grade monsters everywhere?

“Even if it’s not that bad, it’s something like that,” Xiao Feng Chen said as he glared at Ling Chen. He stretched out his neck as he asked, “Why are you going in there?”

“I’m going to the Godchild Peak to look for something,” Ling Chen replied straightforwardly.

Xiao Feng Chen stared at Ling Chen for a whole 5 seconds. He then turned around, waved his hand and said nothing as he left.

“Where are you going?” Ling Chen asked in suspicion.

“I’m going to get you a goddamn coffin!!” Xiao Feng Chen retorted in a furious voice.

Chapter 480 - Bottom Of The Godchild Peak

Get... a coffin...

Ling Chen's mouth twitched and his resolve was shattered by Xiao Feng Chen's repeated discouragement. It seemed that the Fairyland Mountain Range was indeed a dangerous place of dangerous places. With his current strength, even with the Feng Chen Sect's power and the Lunar Scourge, he probably wouldn't be able to last very long. Wanting to travel 30 kilometres was just a pipe dream.

Moreover, these 30 kilometres was assuming he could travel in a straight line! He would have to travel up and down mountains and take roundabout routes to avoid monsters. Realistically, if he wanted to reach the Godchild Peak, he would have to travel twice or three times the original 30 kilometres.

Looking at irritated Xiao Feng Chen, Ling Chen's eyes suddenly lit up... what did this old man say before? The most terrifying place in the world was the Lunar Sky Hell, and then the Fairyland Mountain Range-meaning that the Fairyland Mountain Range wasn't as dangerous as the Lunar Sky Hell! After all, the Lunar Sky Hell sealed the most terrifying and savage Ancient Beasts, so how could the Fairyland Mountain Range compare to it?

And Xiao Feng Chen was someone who had survived perfectly fine in the Lunar Sky Hell for a thousand years!

This meant that Xiao Feng Chen could pass through this

Fairyland Mountain Range as if he was playing a game. Moreover, when they had first met, Xiao Feng Chen had been coming out of the Fairyland Mountain Range, and looked quite high-spirited and relaxed. He didn't look tired or frightened at all.

Hell yeah! He was simply a super bodyguard arranged for him by the heavens!

Ling Chen's eyes became brighter and brighter as he rushed over, "Oi! Oi! Old man Xiao! Wait for me..."

"What old man Xiao! It's big brother Xiao!"

"Big brother Xiao!" Xiao Feng Chen wasn't walking very quickly, and Ling Chen quickly caught up to him. He ran in front of him and blocked his way as his eyes became passionate, "Uh you don't need to prepare a coffin. To be honest, big brother Xiao, you're completely right-with my strength, it's simply absurd for me to go in by myself. However, even though I can't survive in there by myself, that's different for big brother Xiao! Back then, you survived in the Lunar Sky Hell for a thousand years. You went where you wanted and were so mighty and awe-inspiring. The thousands of Ancient Beasts were not able to do anything to you. To you, this Fairyland Mountain Range is just a fart!"

"You want me to take you to the bottom of the Godchild Peak?" Xiao Feng Chen scowled.

"So big brother Xiao agrees? What are we waiting for then? Let's go now!"

“When the hell did your elder agree?! Your elder just came back from there, and you want me to take you over? Do you think my brain isn’t working?” Xiao Feng Chen spoke with his lips curled, splattering Ling Chen’s face with spittle.

Ling Chen frowned and said with an air of justice, “Big brother Xiao! Don’t you remember that we’re part of the same sect? As fellow members of the Feng Chen Sect, we need to love and care for each other, and help each other in times of need. Only by working together can we make the Feng Chen Sect great again. Today, I’m facing some difficulties; if you have the power to help but choose not to, how unrighteous would that be! If the Feng Chen Sect’s ancestors knew of this, how hurt and pained would they feel? How much despair would they have to experience? How…”

“Stop, stop, stop!” Xiao Feng Chen’s scalp felt numb, and he spent a great deal of effort in shutting Ling Chen up. He then gave a long since as he replied, “Ai! Forget it, forget it, since things are like this… I’d be an idiot to help you! Goodbye!”

Hearing the first half of his sentence, Ling Chen felt delighted. Who would have thought that this old man’s skill in turning face was so shocking; he was actually able to combine these 2 contradictory phrases together. As soon as he finished speaking, his figure blurred and a wild gale erupted forth as he streaked away like a rocket.

G-G-G-G-Goddammit!!

Ling Chen activated [Broken Shadow] and chased after him like a gale... he couldn't afford to not give chase. The Fairyland Mountain Range was simply too terrifying, and he had no way to ensure that he could reach the Godchild Peak alive. Currently, his only hope was to rely on Xiao Feng Chen. He cursed Xiao Feng Chen's ancestors in his heart as he loudly yelled, "Fudge! Don't run! I saved you from the Lunar Sky Hell back then! Now that I've run into problems, all you do is run! Are you even a man?!"

Xiao Feng Chen completely ignored him and continued to charge forwards. If Ling Chen could see his face, he would have seen that he was grinning wildly. However, he was also feeling quite surprised... this brat's speed wasn't too slow. No, it was actually quite fast!

"There's something important I need to do at the Godchild Peak; only you can help me. Don't run!!

"We're part of the same sect, and it was even you who dragged me into the Feng Chen Sect. In the end, you're more or less my teacher, and yet you..."

Whoosh! Xiao Feng Chen suddenly stopped running. Despite travelling at such an extreme speed, he only travelled for another 5 metres after suddenly braking. Ling Chen's eyes widened, and did his best to stop as well, and almost slammed into Xiao Feng Chen.

"What did you call me?" Xiao Feng Chen turned around, his small eyes lighting up.

Ling Chen immediately understood. He raised his head and pushed out his chest as he seriously called out, “Teacher!”

“Fudge! Can’t you say it with a pale face, gritting your teeth, looking as if you’ve just been violated by 7 or 8 muscular men? It’s no fun seeing you saying it so proudly.” Xiao Feng Chen said in a depressed manner.

Cheh! You want me to say it in an unwilling manner to satisfy your perverted vanity? Keep dreaming... Ling Chen seriously replied, “No way! You gave me the Feng Chen Sect’s power, so you’re more or less my teacher!”

“Forget it, forget it.” Xiao Feng Chen felt quite helpless. He raised his hand and caught onto Ling Chen’s arm as he said in exasperation, “You’re sure you want to go to the Godchild Peak?”

“Absolutely!”

“Tell me the real reason why you want to go there.” Xiao Feng Chen said as he rolled his eyes.

“I just said; I’m going to the summit to look for something.”

“What is it?”

“Secret. However, it’s very important to me. Even if I have to spend my whole life searching, I’ll definitely find it.” Ling Chen said resolutely.

Xiao Feng Chen wanted to scare Ling Chen a bit and persuade him not to go, but seeing him so determined to go to the summit of the Godchild Peak, he swallowed his words. After lapsing into silence for a short while, he said, “Since it’s like that, I’ll take you to the bottom of the Godchild Peak. However… forget it, I’ll wait till we get there. Hold on tight… and it’s best not to talk on the way.”

Ling Chen nodded.

Xiao Feng Chen grabbed Ling Chen under his arm, and the dark green-coloured ring on his other hand flashed with a faint green light. Instantly, the two of them flew out like a rocket and travelled more than 100 metres in the blink of an eye.

“This… holy… crap…”

Ling Chen wanted to ask Xiao Feng Chen what skill this was. Although it was a high level skill that greatly increased his speed, it was vastly different to [Broken Shadow] that Ling Chen was familiar with. However, as soon as he tried to speak, he understood why Xiao Feng Chen had told him not to talk. The instant he opened his mouth, the cold air rushed into his mouth at such a speed that he almost fainted.

Ling Chen immediately closed his mouth. He was looking down at the ground, and the ground was passing by at an incomprehensible speed. This sort of speed was much faster than the fastest he had ever been, and the powerful auras around them

grew denser and denser until they completely filled the area. A gigantic figure couldn't react in time, and their feet passed over its head.

Wait. Feet?

Only now did Ling Chen realise that they were in the air! Xiao Feng Chen... was travelling through the air!

Indeed, Xiao Feng Chen was an old monster who had lived for more than a thousand years. Adding on the fact that half of the Feng Chen Sect's skills were for escaping, it wasn't too surprising that he could travel through the air.

Crowds of large monsters were left far behind them. However, just because they were in the air, that didn't mean that they were safe. On the way, they encountered many flying monsters. They were all gigantic, and some were bigger than even the Golden Feathered Eagle Emperor. Needless to say, LV90 monsters, no matter the grade, would not be any weaker than a LV40 Celestial grade Boss. However, with Xiao Feng Chen's incredibly terrifying speed, even the overlords of the sky only noticed a black shadow flash past them and couldn't react at all, let alone attack.

After who knows how long, the wind that had almost chafed his ears into destruction finally died down, and then stopped. Ling Chen felt his body released as Xiao Feng Chen threw him to the ground. Xiao Feng Chen patted his hands as he said, "Alright, this is the bottom of the Godchild Peak. If you want to go up, start from here."

They had arrived… so quickly!

Ling Chen looked at the time and was flabbergasted. From when they had set out to now, less than 10 minutes had passed!

In the sky, the could naturally travel in a straight line, which greatly reduced the distance they had to travel. They had passed over a few mountains and had avoided a few extremely large and powerful mobs, so they had travelled around 40 kilometres. Accordingly… Xiao Feng Chen had travelled at close to 300 kilometres per hour!

And this was under the circumstances of carrying someone with him! In the real world, if someone travelled at this speed and then ran into a steel board… A fatty would be turned into a thin meat patty.

Ling Chen stood up and looked up as he turned around. The mountain extended from his feet up into the clouds. At the bottom of this mountain, Ling Chen could feel just how tiny he was. In front of this natural ‘giant’, all creatures were like tiny specks of sand.

“Why is it so peaceful here? Where are all the monsters?” Ling Chen asked in suspicion as he looked around. On the way here, Ling Chen had seen countless gigantic monsters, and no matter if it was on mountains or not, they were gathered quite densely. However, looking around, he couldn’t’ see a single monster, and couldn’t even hear any roars from monsters.

Xiao Feng Chen curled his lips, “At the bottom of the Godchild Peak, as well as on the mountain, there are no monsters. Don’t ask me why, I don’t know either. To those monsters, this place is like a forbidden area. No matter how powerful or weak they are, they never even come close, and stay far away.”

“Oh…” Ling Chen replied as he began to carefully examine the geography here.

“This place is the best place to start climbing the mountain. If you’re determined to go, then go. No human has ever been recorded to reach the summit of the Godchild Peak, as that is a height for gods, a peak for gods. However, I won’t stop you. I can tell how determined you are, so it’ll be pointless for me to try to stop you. Moreover, not ever trying to climb the Godchild Peak would leave much regret in your life,” Xiao Feng Chen slowly said as he looked up at the mountain that pierced through the sky, his face full of awe.

Chapter 481 - The Path To The Summit

Although Xiao Feng Chen had brought him to the bottom of the Godchild Peak, it was evident that he didn't believe that Ling Chen could climb to the summit. After all, over the past tens of thousands of years, no human had been able to achieve this feat. And this was including the humans who stood at the pinnacle... Mysterious God grade experts.

Ling Chen looked around and understood the situation. There were no monsters on the mountain or at the bottom of the mountain. This meant that he wouldn't face any obstructions-if he wanted to climb the mountain, the only thing he would be challenging was the mountain itself.

"How many times have you climbed the Godchild Peak? What was the highest point you reached?" Ling Chen asked.

Xiao Feng Chen smirked, saying, "A thousand years ago, I probably climbed it about 14 or 15 times. The highest point I reached was about 9,900 metres high-that time, I used many precious defensive treasures to reach that limit. I was only a step away from 10,000 metres, but that step was simply unbridgeable. You need to understand that over these countless years, the number of people who have reached the 10,000 metre point can be counted on a single hand. All of them possessed at least Mysterious God grade power, but not a single one of them has ever reached the summit!"

Xiao Feng Chen put great emphasis on the last sentence.

No one had ever accomplished that feat... not even Mysterious God grade experts... Ling Chen couldn't help but feel a bit discouraged as he asked, "So what was the highest point climbed by a human?"

Xiao Feng Chen thought for a moment before replying, "Currently, the record held by a human has lasted for 3,700 years. 3,700 years ago, a Mysterious God grade Shield Bearer called 'Unmoving Heavenly Tower', who was acknowledged by the whole world to be the strongest Shield Bearer, reached the 11,000 metre mark. He achieved this through his incredibly strong body, as well as heaven-defying willpower, and apart from him, no one has been able to reach such legendary heights. He knew he couldn't advance any further, so he struggled to leave using a teleportation item... when he left the Godchild Peak, he only had a single breath left in him. It took him nearly 10 years to fully recover.

"At that moment, he said a phrase... From the 10,000 metre to 11,000 metre point, every step is walking in desperate straits. From 11,000 metres onwards... every step is as difficult as climbing to the sky!"

Ling Chen stayed silent.

Xiao Feng Chen looked at him and said, "Now, are you still determined to go to the summit? Even though there are no monsters on the Godchild Peak, but there are countless corpses and bones buried up there."

"Apart from humans, are there any other creatures that are capable of going up there?"

Xiao Feng Chen didn't even think as nodded, "Of course there are! Any Saint Destroyer grade being can go anywhere they like. Even reaching the summit would be a piece of cake for them. Also, powerful Ice-type creatures can also easily make it to the summit. From the 5,500 metre point onwards, the temperature drops with every step you take. The temperature at the 7,000 metre point is the lowest a human's body can endure, and the 8,000 metre point is enough to freeze a person into a corpse. At the 9,000 metre point, there are countless corpses lying around, and at the 10,000 metre point, it becomes an icy prison. The only people who can reach such a point are those who stood at the apex at the time. However, that height was still the limit even for such humans, and every single step they took caused them to hover between life and death. However, Ice-type creatures are far more resistant."

Every additional sentence Xiao Feng Chen spoke caused Ling Chen's head to ache a bit more. Everything that Xiao Feng Chen said indicated one thing... humans wanting to reach the summit? That was completely impossible! Over the countless years, the highest a human had climbed was 11,000 metres, and the final 1000 metres would be hundreds, if not thousands, of times more difficult to climb than the first 11,000 metres.

All of those Mysterious God grade humans possessed incredibly strong lifeforce and willpower, as well as monstrous strength. And yet, not a single one of them had succeeded, let alone a measly player who could not even compare to them.

Compared to the other orbs, the location of this orb was a bit too cruel... in fact, Ling Chen couldn't even be sure whether Su'Er's information truly referred to the Godchild Peak or not.

However, the 15 Lunar Scourge Orbs were things he had to obtain, no matter what. No matter how terrifying the Godchild Peak was, or the possibility of his efforts being completely wasted, as long as there was a possibility of an orb being up there, he had to go up!

No one had ever reached the summit? It was impossible for humans to reach the summit?

Ling Chen had never believed in the word ‘impossible’ before! To him, nothing was truly impossible!

He looked up towards the unfathomably tall mountain as he said in a low voice, “I must climb up the Godchild Peak, and I don’t want to wait; I’ll do it now. Just because other people can’t climb to the summit doesn’t mean I can’t! Just like you said before-no one has ever escaped from the Lunar Sky Hell before, including those Heaven’s End grade and Mysterious God grade Ancient Beasts, and yet we escaped from there!”

Seeing how determined Ling Chen was, Xiao Feng Chen didn’t try to convince him anymore, as he knew his efforts would be futile. He sighed and took 2 steps forward as he said, “I know I can’t stop you, mmm, and I don’t want to stop you either. Challenging the Godchild Peak is something that a man should do. However, take this word of warning from me: when you reach a high altitude and feel that you don’t have the power to continue, just stop. Don’t grit your teeth and continue to struggle up… over the years, many people reached their limits like this, but didn’t have the strength to go back, and were buried in the snow forever.

Even though you players don't fear death, you still have to pay a price if you die."

Ling Chen nodded, his eyes looking extremely calm.

"Oh, I'll give you this." Xiao Feng Chen gave him a hard look as a few green things appeared in his hand, which he casually threw to Ling Chen.

> [Azure Dragon Scales]: The scales from the Sovereign of Water, the Azure Dragon. After using, releases a layer of icy aura to cover a single target. Allows the target to become immune to the loss of HP from a cold environment for 3 days. Single use only.

Xiao Feng Chen had given him Azure Dragon Scales! Are there were a whole 10 of them!

Xiao Feng Chen calmly spoke, "The extremely coldness from the Godchild Peak causes one's energy to drain from their body. People who like me who have strong vitality can withstand it, but you players' lifeforce is simply too weak and won't be able to endure it. These scales aren't very useful to me, so I might as well give them to you. The effects of these 10 scales will last for 30 days. This means that when you reach an altitude where you can't bear the coldness and are forced to use the Azure Dragon Scales, you'll only have 30 days to reach the summit. Otherwise, you'll have lost your chance. These are Azure Dragon Scales, The Azure Dragon!!"

Of course, Ling Chen knew just how precious these Azure Dragon Scales were. He didn't refuse and quickly put them away as he replied, "Thank you."

"Ai, just remember that the most terrifying thing when it becomes cold to a certain degree isn't the loss of energy from your body. Instead, it's your body being frozen and the possibility of your mind being destroyed. Boy, your mental energy is incredibly strong, so I'm sure that you have extremely strong willpower as well. How much you can endure will depend on you. If you can reach at least 9000 metres, I'll consider that those 10 Azure Dragon Scales weren't a waste.

"If you're ready, you can go up now." Xiao Feng Chen tugged at his beard. He secretly felt a bit hopeful... Perhaps this boy could create some sort of miracle. With his extremely strong mental energy, perhaps his willpower was just as strong. Who knew what heights he could reach with such willpower.

"Big brother Xiao, you're not coming as well?" Ling Chen asked as he looked up.

"Cheh, not interested. I'm going now."

After leaving those 6 words, Xiao Feng Chen turned and rushed off like a wild gale in the next second. He had left so decisively and hadn't even given Ling Chen an opportunity to say anything else.

"So free and unconstrained, as well as so heartless." Ling Chen, who still had some questions, could only grumble to himself. He

turned around and lifted his right foot as he took his first step onto the Godchild Peak. His eyes were still and calm as water, and didn't look worried or hesitant at all.

Even Mysterious God grade experts were unable to reach the summit; what qualifications did he, a LV41 player, possess to challenge the Godchild Peak? However, he was determined to try, and had even sworn that he would not leave before succeeding... Of course, this wasn't because he had gone crazy, or had done so out of hotbloodedness. It was because he possessed an incredibly powerful cheat item...

Spatial Orbs!!

When he reached his limit, he could immediately return to safety. To other people, once they left, they would have to start again from the bottom. However, with the Spatial Orbs, he could recover to his optimal condition and return to the point he had been previously! By repeating this cycle and advancing step by step, he would only climb higher and higher and would never have to go backwards. As long as he had enough Spatial Orbs, he had hope that he could reach the summit.

With such circumstances, what reason did he have not to give it his all?

The foot of the Godchild Peak wasn't very steep, and there were many trees, grass, birds and insects. However, just like the area around the Godchild Peak, there were not any aggressive beasts. Countless experts had attempted to climb the Godchild Peak over the ages, and there were countless trails formed by their footsteps.

Ling Chen held his map and confirmed his position every 10 minutes or so. With Xiao Hui leading the way and scouting out the best paths, they proceeded not too quickly nor too slowly towards higher ground.

Ling Chen spent the entire day climbing the Godchild Peak, and by the time it was dark, he reached the 2000 metre mark. The entire process had gone incredibly smoothly, and let alone monsters, there weren't even any natural obstacles in his way.

Reaching 2000 metres in 1 day wasn't too fast, but it wasn't too slow either. After all, it was 1/6 of the entire Godchild Peak. However, Ling Chen knew that this couldn't even be called the beginning. After all, even normal people could reach this point with some effort.

The 6000 metre mark was the real starting point! From there onwards, each step would become more and more difficult to take.

Chapter 482 - Every Step Akin To Climbing To The Sky (1)

Ling Chen continued to climb, and the journey to the 5000 metre mark was quite smooth. Although the Godchild Peak was quite high, it was not very steep-at least, that was the case so far.

When he reached this point, the air was filled with iciness. As he walked, Ling Chen felt as if there was a stone slab weighing down on his chest, making it difficult for him to breathe. At the 5500 metre mark, there were essentially no trees or grass, and the snow beneath his feet extended as far as the eye could see.

From this point onwards, the temperature fell below 0 degrees Celsius.

As he climbed even higher, the frigid wind would become bone-piercingly cold.

At this moment, he had nearly reached the middle of the mountain. This meant that in terms of height, he had covered half of the Godchild Peak in just 2 days. The true test would start from here.

The snow became thicker and thicker beneath his feet, and his footsteps brought with them ‘puff puff’ sounds as he trod through the snow. Although it was quite cold, the temperature was still within an acceptable range. There was not yet any drain on his HP from the coldness, but what he did notice was that his breathing became heavier and heavier.

-50, -50, -50……

The higher he climbed, the thinner the air became, and the more effort he had to put into breathing. In a virtual game world, players wouldn't die of asphyxiation, but this didn't mean the lack of oxygen didn't affect players at all. Ling Chen's chest felt significantly heavier, and he occasionally felt a bit dizzy, which caused him to frown. He began to walk faster and did not make any stops.

By the time he reached the 7000 metre mark, the air had become bone-chillingly cold. He was now wearing the fur coat that he had prepared in advance, which covered him from head to toe. Although it was freezing, Ling Chen's movement was unimpeded. Moreover, the Godchild Peak did not become any steeper either.

"Huff… Huff…"

If an ordinary person reached this altitude, even if they could resist the coldness, the low air pressure and thin air would sap their body's strength and their mind's attentiveness, making it hard for them to stay awake. It was likely that they would faint at this point. However, who was Ling Chen? His chest felt considerably weighed down, and his breathing became more ragged. However, his eyes remained just as clear and sharp, and didn't become unfocused at all. With Xiao Hui leading the way and picking the best routes, his journey had been incredibly steady.

8000 metres…

-50, -50, -50...

The loss of HP appeared simultaneously for both Ling Chen and Xiao Hui. The icy wind was like sharp blades that cut into Ling Chen's face and the rest of his body.

Beneath his feet was still thick layers of snow, and beneath the snow was even thicker layers of ice. Up until this point, even with Ling Chen's balance, he had almost slipped over twice.

Xiao Hui's 4 legs were buried in the deep snow, but he was still able to lightly run ahead of Ling Chen, leaving deep trails behind him.

"Up to now, you've covered two thirds of the Godchild Peak," Qi Yue slowly said, "Many humans were able to reach this point, and it was far more difficult for them to reach this point than for little master."

Ling Chen nodded, saying, "Indeed... when the toll on my body becomes too great and I feel that I can't stand it anymore, I can log off or use a Spatial Orb to leave. When I come back, I'll be exactly where I had left. However, the Forgotten Continent's residents only have a single chance. They can either advance or retreat. Once they retreat, they'll have failed, and even if they stop, they won't be able to rest. This coldness and low pressure is able to quickly steal away anyone's strength."

The super Shield Bearer that Xiao Feng Chen had told him

about... was simply a monster!!

By the time Ling Chen reached the 8500 metre point, the HP loss had increased to 200 per second, which was 4 times as much as at the 8000 metre mark! Ling Chen couldn't help but continuously use the most advanced and expensive recovery potions, Azure Potions, to recover his and Xiao Hui's HP, suppressing the drain to his HP.

It became more and more difficult to walk, and the suffocating feeling in his chest became greater and greater. Ling Chen looked at the time and took out a teleport scroll, which he shattered. He disappeared in a flash of white light, and appeared in the town nearest to the Fairyland Mountain Range.

He entered the Potion Shop and bought large quantities of the Advanced HP Potions, then went to a teahouse to have a few cups of hot tea. After having a short nap, 2 hours later, the fully recovered Ling Chen stretched and took out a Spatial Orb. He chuckled as he said, "My unsuccessful predecessors, watch on in admiration and envy! Big bro's got cheat items!"

He put on his fur coat and crushed the Spatial Orb. In the next second, he was surrounded by freezing air.

Around half of the Forgotten Continent's challengers were already half-dead at this point from their struggles in the first 8000 metres. Even the super experts would have used much of their strength to reach this point. However, after Ling Chen had rested and come back, it was as if this was his starting point. He chuckled in glee as he called out Xiao Hui and activated Broken Shadow. He

rushed forwards like a crazy gust of wind, causing snow to swirl and cover the sky. When the HP loss reached 300 HP per second, Ling Chen was forced to use the Azure Dragon Scales that Xiao Feng Chen had given him. Apart from the extremely precious Dew of Dawn that he had, none of the other Potions he had could keep up with this HP loss.

"Ding... you have used an Azure Dragon Scale. Within the next 3 days, you will be immune to the HP loss brought by the coldness."

Ling Chen could only recall Xiao Hui, as the Azure Dragon Scales only protected him. UP until this moment, he had climbed 8700 metres, and he would have to walk the remainder alone... if he could make it, that is.

9000 metres...

Reaching this point, 99% of the challengers would despair.

Here, no matter how thick one's clothes were, they would be unable to keep out the coldness. The howling cold wind not only stabbed into one's skin, but also mercilessly dug into the inner regions of their body... the coldness wasn't one that only came from outside-the pain from one's organs being twisted due to the cruel coldness would also savagely attack their mind.

Their sanity would also become jumbled up due to the incredibly thin air, and their vision would begin to blur.

Reaching this point was already an impressive feat. If anyone still had any strength or even a bit of consciousness, they would use all of it to try to leave. This was the wisest and most rational choice. Otherwise, after their body and mind were completely sapped, they would be forever buried here, without any chance of leaving.

Evidently, Ling Chen fell within that remaining 1%.

The drain to his HP was stopped by the Azure Dragon Scales, and the bone-chilling cold was something that he could bear. This sort of torment compared to the mental pain he had gone through in the past was like comparing a single strand of hair to all of the hair on a cow's body. As for his mind, it was like an unshakeable boulder, and had maintained absolute clarity since the very beginning. In this sort of temperature, a normal person's limbs would start to become numb, and their body would no longer listen to them, making walking incredibly difficult. However, Ling Chen also possessed a superhuman control over his body. His steps were just as even and balanced as he walked step by step towards higher ground.

Of course, most importantly, he had the Spatial Orbs.

10,000 metres...

Ling Chen reached this point on the 4^{th} day since he had started challenging the Godchild Peak.

He had climbed up 5/6 of the Godchild Peak, and there were only 2000 metres left. It seemed that victory was right in front of him.

However, in reality, these last 2000 metres were a truly hellish path.

Every step was akin to walking in desperate straits; every step was akin to climbing to the sky!

Chapter 483 - Every Step Akin To Climbing To The Sky (2)

Climbing 10,000 metres in 4 days was an incredible speed.

At this altitude, the temperature was now -70 degrees Celsius, which was about the coldest temperature at the South Pole on Earth. It was impossible for ordinary humans to withstand such a temperature. However, Ling Chen was an exception. During the years he spent in 'Heaven', the Mad Scientist had subjected him to -100 degrees Celsius for 2 whole days... he had survived, but only by a few breaths. Even after bathing in the Mad Scientist's medicine for a week, he only barely recovered.

He had experienced this sort of low-temperature torment many times. Every time he endured this sort of torture it caused his resistance to the cold to skyrocket... However, even though he could endure it, that didn't mean he could adjust to it. Moreover, the chill wasn't the most difficult aspect about climbing the Godchild Peak-it was the incredibly thin air. In this sort of environment, no matter what one did, even if it was just breathing, the effort it took was more than 10 times greater and consumed more than 10 times as much strength.

The cold sapped him of his physical strength and the mental toll was like 3 gigantic mountains that weighed down on Ling Chen's body. He felt as if his body was tens of millions of kilograms heavy, and every single step was taken with great difficulty. In this sort of environment, he didn't even have any mindpower to keep track of the time. All of his strength and willpower was concentrated on taking each step.

“Little master, the temperature’s approaching the limit that my damaged soul can take… I need to seal myself off, so keep working hard on the rest of the journey~”

Ling Chen was barely able to hear and register the voice in his mind, which then disappeared.

He raised his right hand with great difficulty and shattered the teleport scroll that appeared within it.

A white light flashed and Ling Chen appeared in the town near the Fairyland Mountain Range. In comparison to the extreme coldness, the normal temperature felt scalding to Ling Chen. Ling Chen, who had barely escaped from the brink of death fell to the ground on his knees. His palms were pressed against the ground as he opened his mouth wide and crazily gulped in air. The air that he exhaled felt incredibly chilling against the back of his hands.

After gasping for breath for a few minutes, Ling Chen’s face finally recovered to its normal colour, but he didn’t remove his coat. He looked at the time, and found that it was already 6pm, causing Ling Chen’s expression to flicker.

In the first 4 days, he had covered 10,000 metres.

Today, he had spent the entire day… as well as 10 teleport scrolls and 9 Spatial Orbs to climb only 300 metres.

In other words, it had taken Ling Chen 10 trips to cover 300 metres. He had to return to town every 30 metres on average!

"That Shield Bearer who rushed to 11,000 metres in one attempt was simply a monster!" Ling Chen said as he gnashed his teeth. He had said this when he reached the 9000 metre mark, but his emotions when he said it this time were completely different.

After restoring his body to its normal temperature, 30 minutes had passed since his strength and mind had completely recovered. Ling Chen gritted his teeth as he took out a Spatial Orb, preparing to do the final trip of the day.

After crushing the Spatial Orb, Ling Chen returned to the 10,300 point. Immediately, he felt the piercingly-cold wind that was like countless cold knives stabbing into his body. Ling Chen wasted no time, and while his body was still warm and hadn't been frozen, and while his body and mind were at their peak conditions, he activated [Broken Shadow] and roared as he rushed forwards.

However, before he even covered 100 metres, his strength left his body. He had only climbed a bit more than 50 metres, but his body already felt like it weighed thousands of kilograms and would barely listen to him.

Ling Chen originally thought that with cheat items like the Spatial Orbs, the journey would be an easy. However, he now realised that he had been completely wrong.

Climbing, returning to town, climbing, returning to town...

Ling Chen repeated this cycle many times, but the higher he climbed, the slower it became.

Unknowingly, Ling Chen had climbed 11,000 metres. He was only 1000 metres from the summit, and had broken the record for humans climbing the Godchild Peak. However, Ling Chen did not feel delighted, as he had cheated tens of times to achieve this.

From the 10,000 metre point to the 11,000 metre point, he had used a whole 5 days to climb those 1000 metres.

The 11,000 metre point caused Ling Chen to truly experience what 'hell' was.

His head felt as if it had been stuffed with iron blocks. If it wasn't for his extraordinarily powerful mental energy supporting him, he would have long since lost consciousness. He couldn't even feel his hands or feet anymore, as if they weren't part of his body. Every part of his body felt as if it had been frozen into a rock, and even the slightest movement costed him incredible amounts of strength.

Moreover, these last 1000 metres were so steep that they could make anyone despair.

The path for the first 6000 metres was incredibly easy to walk, and as long as they spent some time and energy, most people could make it past those first 6000 metres. After the first 6000 metres, the temperature started to fall, but the terrain did not become any steeper. Up until the 10,000 metre mark, Ling Chen did not run

into any obstructions from the terrain. However, after the 10,000 metre mark, the terrain became much steeper, and he was susceptible to sliding down at any moment.

The final 1000 metres of the Godchild Peak were almost vertical. Moreover, after being covered in snow for countless years, none of the original mountain was visible. It was almost impossible to find footholds to climb with.

Ling Chen stared for a while without moving. 10 or so seconds later, he breathed out a breath of cold air and returned to the town near the Fairyland Mountain Range.

Ling Chen now understood why the Shield Bearer who had created the record had stopped at the 11,000 metre mark. He more so understood what he meant in saying that every step was as difficult as climbing to the sky. He was sure that after reaching this point, that Shield Bearer had never challenged the Godchild Peak again, as he had to endure unimaginable torment for every second he was here. The pain was akin to being stabbed ruthlessly by millions of blades, and he was sure that it was comparable to the traditional execution method of death by a thousand cuts. Only one in a million people would probably be able to endure the pain. Even the legendary Shield Bearer wouldn't want to experience such a thing again.

Ling Chen knew that in facing this last 1000 metres, he would have to suffer this sort of torment perhaps hundreds of times.

Thinking to there, all of his hesitation and indecisiveness disappeared, and his eyes became incredibly calm. As long as there

was a slight hope in resurrecting Shui Ruo, even if he had to endure this sort of pain thousands or tens of thousands of times, he would be willing.

Half an hour later, Ling Chen was fully recovered. He took out a Spatial Orb and shattered it.

The Great Ravager and Twilight Spear appeared in Ling Chen's hands. He tightly closed his mouth, trying to prevent any of the cold air from rushing into his lungs. He gripped the weapons in his hands as he slashed towards the solid wall of ice in front of him.

Ding! Ding!

As the icy sounds rang out, two 10 or so centimetres long scratches appeared on the ice. The ice on the Godchild Peak had been accumulating for countless years, and could truly be called 'ten thousand year mystic ice'. It was incredibly tough, and was incomparable to ordinary ice. Even with Ling Chen's Attack Power and the Destruction element from the Scorpio Orb, he could leave 2 long scratches on it.

Ling Chen's eyes stared in concentration as he gave a low shout.

"Soul Sacrifice!"

"Battle Soul Possession!"

Having increased his Attack Power to the limit, Ling Chen sent

out 2 Ling Tian Slashes towards the wall of ice.

Ding! Ding!

The resulting sounds should have been clear and crisp, but were instead harsh and ear-piercing. Under Ling Chen's full-powered strikes, fragmented ice shards chaotically flew into the air. In the area where the Great Ravager and Twilight Spear's attacks had struck, two gaps that were around 10 centimetres long, wide and in depth appeared.

These gaps weren't very big, and Ling Chen attacked again, increasing their size.

After attacking 3 times, Ling Chen's body felt incredibly numb. He took a step forwards and spent much effort in stepping on the first gap with his right foot, with his left hand holding on to the gap above. He gritted his teeth as he raised himself up and hefted up the Great Ravager in his free hand, opening up a third gap above him. He then gripped on to the third gap as he once again lifted himself up and attacked...

After smashing out 8 gaps and climbing around 5 metres, Ling Chen had reached his limit. He couldn't feel his hands or feet at all, and much less was he able to climb any further or attack any more. Ling Chen's body fell from the ice wall and landed in the snow, and his only option was to leave.

Half an hour later, Ling Chen once again recovered and returned to the Godchild Peak. When he appeared, his right hand firmly

gripped onto the highest gap that he had created previously.

The Spatial Orbs allowed the user to return to any place they had been to before. Ling Chen could immediately teleport to any place he had physically been in before, and he wasn't limited to teleporting to the ground. As such, even if Ling Chen fell, he wouldn't have to worry about his efforts being wasted. As long as he didn't use up all of his Spatial Orbs, he could immediately return to the highest point he had been.

During the first 24 hours of climbing that last 1000 metres, he had climbed up 28 times, and had used 28 Spatial Orbs. He had fallen down 5 times, and had covered 102 metres in total. The time it took him to recover was 20 times the amount of time he actually spent climbing.

On the second day, he climbed 31 times and used 31 Spatial Orbs. He fell 11 times and covered 90 metres.

On the third day, he climbed 27 times and used 27 Spatial Orbs. He fell 8 times and covered 82 metres.

The fourth day...

The fifth day...

.....

The tenth day...

The fifteenth day... .... Every step Ling Chen took on the Godchild Peak made him experience why it was said that every step was as difficult as climbing to the sky.

The steep mountain of ice was snow-white and unblemished, and Ling Chen looked extremely striking in contrast to his surroundings, as well as extremely insignificant. His hands and feet were powered on by sheer willpower as he slowly smashed out more gaps. Below him was a long line of gaps in the ice wall, which were all spaced quite evenly. In order to minimise the distance he had to climb, the gaps formed two lines that were almost completely straight.

Today was the thirtieth day since he had started climbing the Godchild Peak.

It was also the twenty first day since he had started climbing the last 1000 metres.

Ling Chen was now only 100 metres away from the goal that he had been dreaming of for the past few days.

Chapter 484 - Ice Woman

In 21 days, Ling Chen had covered 900 metres. On average, he had climbed less than 50 metres every day. Moreover, the higher he climbed, the slower his advance became. During that period of time, the incredibly valuable Spatial Orbs had been rapidly consumed by him like lollies. Although Ling Chen's heart ached, he didn't hesitate at all in using them.

This was because he only had this one chance. In future, obtaining things like the Azure Dragon Scales would simply be a dream. He was sure that if he didn't have the Azure Dragon Scales protecting him, in this sort of incredibly harsh and freezing environment, his HP would last a few seconds at most.

Every time he lifted himself up, he would see himself getting closer and closer to the summit. This filled his body, which was almost like an ice block, to become filled with hope and motivation as he continued to climb. After a while, the coldness no longer seemed as terrifying-the freezing temperature that normal people couldn't even withstand was completely forgotten about by him, and his eyes were solely fixed on climbing the ice above him.

Another 3 days passed.

During those 3 days, Ling Chen continued to spend all of his time on climbing the Godchild Peak. To Ling Chen, these last 100 metres was like walking in hell. However, even if it was hell, it wouldn't be able to stop him from moving forwards. He continued to expend great numbers of Spatial Orbs. Every time he used one, he would be a bit closer to the summit. At this moment, he only had 5 Spatial

Orbs left… the final 5!

As such, he did not have the option to retreat.

On the third day, from morning until the afternoon, he climbed 30 metres in total. He looked up and could clearly see where the ice wall ended. This indicated that he was nearly at the finish line, causing the blood in his body to boil.

He had spent much time, incredible numbers of Spatial Orbs and had suffered torment that was unimaginable to normal people… all of that had not come to a waste. The summit of the Godchild Peak, which no human had ever reached before, was right in front of his eyes.

He looked at the remaining distance, as his lips slightly curved upwards as his frozen face revealed a faint smile. In this world, there was nothing more rewarding than succeeding after attempting an arduous task filled with countless tribulations. At this moment, the freezing cold temperature was no longer terrifying. Ling Chen's frozen hand lightly tapped the ice wall in front of him as he allowed his body to fall. At the same time, the Twilight Spear appeared in his hands…

"Let's go… Moment of Elegance!"

As the light from Moment of Elegance shot out, Ling Chen's body immediately traversed the remaining 15 metres, appearing at the highest point. When his body reappeared, a new world appeared before his eyes.

With the Feng Chen Technique controlling the direction he fell, his body lightly touched down on the ground. He was at the boundary of the summit, and half of his body fell into snow.

I made it… I finally made it… Xiao Hui, Qi Yue, I finally made it…

During that month, especially the time spent climbing the final 1000 metres, no one could imagine how much he had endured, nor could anyone imagine how much willpower he had. He had been climbing for every single day, and had never allowed himself to fall unconscious.

At this moment, he had finally succeeded, but there was no one to share in his delight with him. This was because Xiao Hui and Leng'Er could not be summoned in such an environment, and Qi Yue, with her damaged soul, couldn't resist such a climate either. As such, she had sealed herself off and had no idea what was happening in the outside world.

Ling Chen had no idea how low the temperature was here. However, he was sure that it was monstrously freezing. Despite reaching the summit, he couldn't relax just yet. Once he relaxed, his mind could easily fall into a chaotic state, causing him to fall unconscious without him realising. He didn't return to rest, but instead shakily stood up and walked forwards with great difficulty… he couldn't afford to waste the remaining 5 Spatial Orbs. During the final period of time, he had reduced the number of times he went back and rested as much as possible. However, the consequence was him enduring the bitter cold that normal people couldn't even imagine for greater lengths of time. The

summit of the Godchild Peak was quite vast, and was abnormally flat. As Ling Chen looked over, he could only see snow-covered ground, and nothing else. He couldn't even see any rocks that stuck out of the ground. He turned around and saw clouds far below his feet, and even further below, the vast land was covered with countless mountains and rivers. However, none of the mountains were nearly as tall as the Godchild Peak.

Mystic Moon Peak, One Line Sky...

This was the Mystic Moon world's peak-apart from this place, what other place had the qualification to be called the peak of the Mystic Moon world? In that case, where was the orb, and what did the 'One Line Sky' mean?

If Xiao Hui was out, with his treasure-seeking abilities, he would have been able to find the orb immediately. However, calling Xiao Hui out would simply be sending him to his death. However, in this vast, snow-filled world, where could Ling Chen go to find the orb... moreover, the ground was covered in thick snow, below which was a thick layer of ice. The orb had been separated from the Lunar Scourge around 10,000 years ago-it was possible that after 10,000 years, the orb was now buried within the incredibly thick ice. Without Xiao Hui, Ling Chen was unable to even determine the approximate location of the orb-it was akin to looking for a needle in the ocean.

Ling Chen frowned and desperately resisted the draining of his physical strength and mind by the coldness. He raised his stiff right arm and continuously looked at the Lunar Scourge as he slowly advanced... right now, he could only rely on the Lunar

Scourge to detect the orb. However, he knew that the orb had to be very close in order for this to work. If the ice was too thick, even if he was standing right above it, the Lunar Scourge would not have any reaction.

"Hahahaha... hahahahahaha..."

Ling Chen's body suddenly stopped moving. His head, which felt incredibly heavy, suddenly became incredibly clear again. He widened his eyes as he stared ahead of him.

Laughter... why would there be laughter here?!

"Hahahaha... hahahaha..."

This time, Ling Chen could hear it even clearer. It definitely wasn't his mind playing tricks on him, nor was it the sound of the cold wind. The laughter sounded piercing, as well as a bit wild and arrogant. Moreover, it was a woman's voice!

At the same time, Ling Chen suddenly felt his body become even heavier. It wasn't because his body had become completely frozen, but because an incredibly powerful aura had locked down on him.

After being locked on to by the pressure, even if he wanted to leave, he wouldn't be able to anymore.

"Who... Who is it!" Ling Chen shouted out in a low voice. Just saying that short phrase gave the terrifyingly cold air enough time

to rush in his lungs, causing his voice to sound hoarse and tremble.

“Hahahaha… hoh! You can actually speak. This little brother really knows how to surprise someone. After staying here for so long, this is the first time I’ve seen a human climb up to here. Who would have thought it would be such a youthful little brother? This is much too interesting, hahahaha…”

The voice sounded sharp and piercing, and sounded like 2 icicles colliding. As the voice sounded out, the snow in front of Ling Chen suddenly flew into the air. As the snow slowly drifted back down, an icy-blue figure appeared in front of him.

Ling Chen’s pupils contracted.

In front of him was a tall woman who looked around 30 years old. She was taller than him by half a head height. She had a crown of ice on her head, and was wearing a semi-transparent, thin-looking armour made of ice. She wore boots made of ice, and her figure looked voluptuous and enticing. Her bottom was round and wide, with a slim waist, emanating the airs of a cold and mature woman.

The blue armour made of ice gave off a faint, blue light, and even her skin was a faint blue colour. Her looks were gorgeous, able to captivate the hearts of most men, but the haze between her eyebrows could cause people to tremble.

A woman…

Wasn't it said that no human had ever reached the summit before? How could there be a woman here... and from her words, it seemed that she had been here for a long time.

Wait, could it be that she wasn't a 'human'?

Her armour and skin's colour were evidence that she had ice abilities, and were extremely powerful ice abilities.

The ice woman gave a coy smile as she strutted towards him. Her chest bounced as she walked, which could cause anyone's blood to boil. However, Ling Chen did not feel aroused at all as he quickly thought... the way this ice woman looked at him was like a hunter looking at his prey.

"Eh?" After coming over to Ling Chen, the ice woman revealed an expression of surprise, "There isn't any ice aura in your body. Not only do you not have any ice aura, your strength is pitifully weak. I'm very curious how you got up here. Ever since I arrived here, I've never seen any humans climb to the summit. Little brother, you're the first one, you know~"

"You're... not... a human." Ling Chen struggled to speak as he spat out each word from between his teeth. The ice woman approaching brought out an incredibly dense ice aura. It was now even colder than before.

"Hahahaha..." The ice woman started to coyly laugh, as a strange blue light danced in her eyes, "Of course I'm not a human. Despite this, I'm able to do anything a human can. However, humans

definitely aren't capable of doing what I'm able to~

"Look at you, your body's almost completely frozen; I'm sure you're not able to even move your pinky. However, after so long, your gaze hasn't become muddled, and you're even able to talk to me. What shocking willpower."

The ice woman was completely right. After being frozen for so long, Ling Chen's body was almost as hard as a rock. He couldn't even move a single finger. In the past, when he was nearing this state, he would always return to the town to recover. However, being locked down by the ice woman's aura, he was unable to leave. Compared to his body, his mental energy was much, much stronger. Even if his body couldn't stand it, his mind wouldn't be destroyed so easily. Even staying 2-3 hours in this sort of environment which had a devastating toll on one's mind would be no problem for him.

"As my first human visitor here, how should I welcome you... Should I directly eat you, or eat you after I've enjoyed you."

The ice woman stretched out a slim and long finger, tapping on Ling Chen's forehead, then slowly drew a line down his face, then his neck... her smile looked incredibly sultry.

Ling Chen's face paled.

Chapter 485 - Mysterious Door (1)

This woman… what did she want?!

Even an idiot would be able to tell that this ice woman was not a good person. However, Ling Chen's body was completely frozen, and couldn't move at all. In this sort of situation, he could only wait to be slaughtered without being able to retaliate at all. However, that was under the normal logic. Although he was unable to move, that didn't mean Ling Chen couldn't attack. Attacks weren't limited to only physical attacks-Mental attacks were often far more terrifying than physical attacks.

Ling Chen's eyes slightly moved as an expression of terror appeared on his face. However, his eyes were cold as a strange light flickered within them…

Utter Despair Curse!

The smile on the ice woman's face suddenly faded, then completely disappeared. Her eyes, which shone with an icy blue light, also dimmed. The excitement, humour, and seductiveness all disappeared into nothingness. She suddenly lost all interest in this intruding humour. In fact, she had lost interest in everything. Everything under the heavens seemed so lacklustre, and she didn't want to even bother looking at anything.

The world was always white and uninteresting. Her body was hold, her heart was cold, and even her soul was cold. She didn't have any family, friends, or even anyone to talk to. She lived like a

walking corpse in this cold, white world, day after day, year after year... what was the point of living like this? Why did she want to continue to live? All of her beliefs were paler than snow; why did she continue to exist like this...

The ice woman's blue eyes lost their spirit and became a deathly grey colour. She couldn't find anything that even remotely interested her, and the reasons why she had stayed here for countless years all seemed incredibly insignificant and absurd. She started to desire death, because she simply couldn't find any reason to continue living. She felt that she would only find peace and relief in death.

Currently, the ice woman had completely fallen under Ling Chen's Utter Despair Curse!

If he had tried to cast this while they were fighting, with the ice woman's strength, there would have only been around a 50% chance for the curse to take effect. However, Ling Chen had been completely frozen, and looked completely defenceless to the ice woman. Moreover, he was incredibly weak compared to her, so she did not put up any guard against him, and as such fell for the curse completely.

The pressure locking down Ling Chen's body completely disappeared, and the ice woman looked as if she had been violated by 70 or 80 rough men. Her eyes continued to look at Ling Chen, but her eyes were incredibly murky, and looked as if she was looking at a dead object. "What's the point of me staying here... Why am I still living..." The ice woman muttered to herself.

Ling Chen moved his frozen lips with great effort, and tried to say things that would prompt the ice woman, under the effect of the Utter Despair Curse, to commit suicide. This wasn't impossible-to those in utter despair, death seemed quite tempting. However, after being frozen for so long, Ling Chen couldn't even open his mouth, and couldn't utter a single word.

The ice woman stretched out her hand, with some unknown object in the centre of it. She hazily gazed at the object as she continued to mumble, "For this thing... I've lived like this... how boring... I should throw it away... throw it away..."

As she spoke, the ice woman threw away the thing in her hand without any hesitation at all. The thing that was thrown out arced in the air and fell next to Ling Chen's right foot. It sunk into the snow, leaving a small crater in the snow. She blandly looked at Ling Chen as she casually waved her hand, and a blue light covered Ling Chen's body. She turned around and slowly and powerlessly walked forwards, as she tiredly spoke, "Leave... go wherever you want... just leave..."

"Ding... 'Snow Soul Light' has been cast on you. All effects from the cold environment will be nullified for the next 10 minutes."

The instant the blue light touched Ling Chen's body, he could once again feel his frozen body, and the freezing air no longer assaulted his body. The chill within his body then quickly disappeared... he heard the system announcement clearly-the ice woman had cast this blue light on him, making him immune to all effects from the cold for 10 minutes! The current feeling in his body was evidence of this.

Despite this, after being frozen for so long, his body was unable to immediately recover. As the feeling of cold retreated, he gradually regained control over his body. Ling Chen bit his teeth and mustered all of his willpower to move his body... the Utter Despair Curse only lasted for 22 seconds, and after the ice woman recovered, things would become ugly.

About 10 seconds later, Ling Chen could finally control his arms and waist. His gaze fell on the thing the ice woman had thrown out, and quickly picked it up.

An icy and smooth feeling entered his hand. It was a jet black piece of jade with a smooth surface, and was in a “C” shape. It was just big enough to fit in his hand, and an ‘Ice’ character was engraved in the back.

Ling Chen frowned. This size, shape and the character on the back... could this be...

> [Demon Jade Hook Ice]: Jade that the Ice Demon Beast carries. It is said that it was given to her by the then Demon Emperor. Unable to determine what material it is made of and its use.

Apart from the ‘Ice’ character, this piece of jade was exactly the same as the ones he had obtained in the past. Evidently, it was one of the 10 demon jade hooks. Ling Chen finally understood just who this ice woman was...

She was one of the 10 ancient demon beasts... the Ice Demon Beast!

Indeed, she was not a human, but a demon beast in the form of a human!

The demon jade hook contained part of the Demon Emperor's Soul, which was one of the necessary items to save Shui Ruo. Ling Chen obtaining this demon jade hook was an unexpected surprise! At this moment, the crushing pressure once again enveloped Ling Chen's body, as the ice woman furiously shrieked, "Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curse!!"

Ling Chen raised his head as his eyes narrowed into slits... the duration for the Utter Despair Curse had expired, and the ice woman had returned to normal. For her to be able to call out the Feng Chen Murdering Heart Curse's name, she evidently knew about the Feng Chen Sect. It seemed that the Feng Chen Sect was indeed quite famous back in the past... At the same time, the ice woman was now mentally prepared, making it almost impossible for Feng Chen Curses to work on her anymore.

The ice woman's gaze fell on the jade in Ling Chen's hand, and a blue light flashed in her eyes as her expression became savage, "Return that jade hook to me!"

Every jade hook contained a tenth of the Demon Emperor's Soul, and were the Demon Beast Clan's only hope in resurrecting the Demon Emperor. Even if they lost their lives and destroyed

themselves, they wouldn't wish to see the Demon Jade Hooks be lost.

Seeing the human hold that piece of jade, then thinking back to her actions from just before, she felt uncontrollably furious and completely hated Ling Chen... she had fallen for a tiny human's ploy! And had thrown away the most precious things on her because of that!

"I found it on the ground; why do I need to give it to you?" Ling Chen innocently replied.

"Then go die!!"

In her fury, the ice woman's voice became even more piercing, she raised her arms as five 3 metre long, 15 centimetre wide icicles appeared behind her. Just as they were about to fly towards Ling Chen, he chuckled as he activated the Lunar scourge... however, the instant the Lunar Scourge started to shine with a brilliant light, Ling Chen's heart suddenly thumped as he remembered what Qi Yue had said to him back when he had encountered the War Demon Beast. Qi Yue had warned him to never use the Lunar Scourge's power in front of the ancient demon beasts. These ancient demon beasts that had lived for over 10,000 years had all seen the Lunar Scourge before, and they would recognise it... the consequences would be incredibly dire!

"Ding... the Libra Orb's effects have been activated, [Moon Flare]'s cooldown time has been reset."

However, Ling Chen had already activated it, and could not stop it anymore. The piercing silver light caused the ice woman to scream even louder as she stopped her attack and desperately covered her eyes.

“My eyes… My eyes… I can’t see anything!!” The ice woman roared in terror and rage. She had hidden here for countless years, and faced this white world every day. Her eyes were much more sensitive to light than normal creatures, and it was the first time in more than 10,000 years since she had experienced such a thing.

“Humans… are indeed… the most despicable creatures! I should have killed you the instant I saw you! I’ll make you suffer the cruellest punishment for stealing my jade hook!!”

After the light from Moon Flare disappeared, the roaring ice woman finally had relief. However, just as she opened her eyes, Ling Chen cast a second Moon Flare.

“Arghhhhhh!!!”

This shriek of pain and anger was sharper than the previous one by more than 10 times. The ice woman’s fury now reached its limit… As one of the 10 ancient demon beasts, it was an apex Mysterious God existence, but had fallen into a human’s trap. She allowed him to steal the most precious thing to her, and was blinded twice. She had never suffered such humiliation before in her life. The current ice woman was like a barrel of explosives with its fuse lit.

“Go… die!!”

The ice woman tightly squeezed her eyes shut against the bright silver light as she raised her hands high in the air. Large amounts of water elemental essence gathered wildly in her hands, which she sent flying in front of her.

Ling Chen had been paying attention to her movements the entire time. In her extreme rage, the ice woman unleashed one of her most deadly ultimate skills, causing Ling Chen’s eyes to light up… Hm? An ultimate skill… I was worried you wouldn’t use one!

Chapter 486 - Mysterious Door (2)

Because of Moon Flare, the Ice Demon Beast was unable to see anything, and started to panic. As such, she was unable to even determine Ling Chen's position, so she started to use ice-type AOE attacks. This attack unleashed with all of her fury was definitely going to be a powerful one.

Of course, Ling Chen wasn't afraid, as he had the Evil God's Mask. Conversely, he hoped that the Ice Demon Beast's attack would be incredibly powerful, so that the reflected attack would be more powerful. Immediately, he found out just how terrifying the Ice Demon Beast's attacks were in this icy environment.

In just an instant, cold wind started to howl around the Godchild Peak, blowing all of the snow that had been stored for countless years into the sky. The snow completely covered the sun and sky, and hovered hundreds of metres high in the air. Underneath the snow was thick layers of ice. Not only was it mystic ice that had been stored for countless years, but was more than a hundred metres thick. It was like a gigantic ice lid covered the summit. Let alone a Mysterious God grade being, even a Saint Destroyer grade being would find it difficult to destroy... however, the Ice Demon Beast was an exception, because its main ability was controlling ice! Despite being mystic ice from ten thousand, or even a hundred thousand years ago, its Mysterious God power could still control it.

Crack!! -6000, -6000.....

That was the sound of the ice cracking, but Ling Chen never knew that ice could produce such a terrifying sound. That sound

shook the world around him, and the ground started to violently tremble, causing Ling Chen to stumble. The ice and snow that filled the air completely obscured his vision, making it difficult for him to see around him. However, he knew all of the snow had been lifted up in the air, and fissures started to rapidly extend along the layer of ice.

At the same time, an incredibly powerful wave of ice energy savagely smashed into him. An attack full of fury from a Mysterious God grade being had enough power to destroy the heavens and the earth, and could insta-kill Ling Chen in his peak condition more than 100 times. In that instant, the eyes of the Evil God's Mask on Ling Chen's face shone with a red light and let out a low and furious roar. The wave of ice energy acted as if it was a beast that had been violently scared, and shot back and slammed into the Ice Demon Beast.

The Ice Demon Beast grunted as she was blasted back. She didn't fear ice attacks, but she couldn't completely dispel the momentum from that attack.

The Evil God's Mask had saved Ling Chen from a fatal attack, but it could only do so every 10 seconds. Ling Chen's body was then lifted into the sky by the massive snowstorm.

-6000, -6000……

+6500, +6500……

Compared to the ice attacks from the Ice Demon Beast, the

snowstorm only served to harass him. However, despite the fact that it was simply a harassing move, it came from a Mysterious God grade being, and still carried with it massive amounts of damage. In just 2 seconds, Ling Chen's HP almost emptied out. Ling Chen took a great shock as he immediately drank down a drop of Dew of Dawn.

+6,500, +6,500……

The Dew of Dawn combined with the effect from [Fairy's Blessing] stopped the snowstorm from reducing Ling Chen's HP even further. Ling Chen gave a sigh of relief, after which the effects from [Moon Flare] ended. The snowstorm also weakened, and Ling Chen's body was thrown down from the air and fell onto the cold, hard layer of ice. Because of how slippery the ice was, his body slid for a while before stopping.

Ling Chen quickly equipped the Twilight Spear and prepared to stab it into the ground to stop himself from sliding. However, just as he raised the spear, he suddenly couldn't feel anything under his feet…

This came as a big surprise to Ling Chen, and he quickly looked behind him. Only then did he find that he had slid into a large fissure. The fissure was 3 metres wide, and was nearly 100 metres in length. By the time he had realised what was happening more than half of his body had fallen in. The ice was incredibly slippery, and although Ling Chen had reacted as quickly as possible, he was unable to stop himself from falling in.

He had blocked the Ice Demon Beast's attack, but had fallen into

a fissure in the ice. He had been quite unlucky, making him feel so depressed that he wanted to cough up blood. As his body quickly fell, the fissure became narrower and narrower, and the walls of ice on either side came closer and closer. Ling Chen deeply breathed in as he summoned the Great Ravager as well, and after activating [Battle Soul Possession], he smashed at the ice on either side of him.

Bang!

Dong!

The Twilight Spear was quite sharp, and easily pierced into the ice. Although it didn't pierce too deeply into the ice, it was enough. The Great Ravager was a blunt weapon, and didn't have much piercing power. However, with its weight, and a full-strength attack from Ling Chen, it managed to bury itself into the ice. Ling Chen was finally able to stop falling by hanging on to his two weapons.

Ling Chen deeply breathed in and out, his head beaded with cold sweat. He somewhat hesitantly looked below him, and what Ling Chen saw caused his body to tremble, and he almost fell down again. What was under his feet was a large dark tunnel, and the two walls of ice were like massive cliffs that extended down for eternity.

This was evidently just a fissure in the layer of ice, so why did it become a bottomless abyss! And Ling Chen was hanging right above this abyss...

How was this possible?! It didn't make sense!

Ling Chen ranted to himself inwardly. Suddenly, he felt a large pressure descending on him from above. He subconsciously looked up, and found that a 1 metre long and wide block of ice was falling towards him with great precision.

In this sort of situation, Ling Chen wouldn't be able to escape even if he was a god.

Bang!! The freefalling large block of ice accurately fell on Ling Chen's head.

G-G-G-G-Goddamit!

The instant he was hit by the block of ice, Ling Chen felt an incredibly strong desire to curse and swear... he had blocked the Ice Demon Beast's terrifying attack, but had fallen into this fissure. After he had finally steadied himself and stopped falling, a large block of ice had fallen on him. This was the only block of ice of that size that he had seen falling, and it just had to have fallen on his head.

This was definitely his unluckiest day in the game.

Just like that, together with the block of ice, he began to fall even faster down the fissure. The block of ice stayed on top of him, weighing him down and making it almost impossible for him to

slam his weapons in to the 2 walls of ice again. He could only unhappily continue to fall deeper and deeper... deeper and deeper... and as he fell, his surroundings became darker and darker.

-652。

Chi...

The space under him was clearly empty, but Ling Chen felt his body meet some resistance, causing him to stop falling momentarily. The Lunar Scourge on his wrist flashed with a black light, and he continued to fall. However, the weight of the block of ice on him disappeared. Ling Chen looked up and was surprised to see that the block of ice had stopped in the air, as if it was resting on something. It was exactly where he had felt that strange resistance.

What was going on? How could a block of ice float in the air?

An idea popped into his mind as he felt a gust of wind rising to meet his feet. With a slight thought, Ling Chen activated the decrease in falling speed from the Feng Chen Technique, slowing his descent.

Bang!

-652.

Ling Chen's body heavily hit the ground, and he found that he wasn't standing on a slippery layer of ice. The impact caused him to feel a bit dizzy, but he was still able to land in an upright manner.

Ling Chen shook his head and looked around him. The scenery that greeted his eyes left him feeling stunned.

After falling down that fissure, the place he landed in should definitely be the narrowest point in the fissure. If the layer of ice completely separated, the place he fell should be the actual summit of the Godchild Peak that had been buried under the ice and snow from countless years... The true summit of the Godchild Peak. However, there were large ice cliffs on either side of Ling Chen, seeming like 2 gigantic mountains that were right next to each other.

Instead, what Ling Chen saw was an impossibly vast area.

When he was falling, there was only about a 3 metre gap between either side of the fissure, and the narrowest point he felt was about 2 metres. However, the place he was standing was around 20-30 metres wide! And the altitude...

Ling Chen looked up and felt even more shocked. It was completely dark, and the only bit of light came from directly above him. Nearly 50 metres above him, he could still see the block of ice that had fallen with it. It strangely had remained there, while he had fallen down into this incomprehensible space.

Ling Chen quickly realised that this space likely hadn't seen the sun in countless years due to the ice and snow. However, because of the Ice Demon Beast's power, the layer of ice had been ripped open, down to this point, causing him to fall down here. Moreover, the block of ice that hadn't fallen down added to the strangeness of this place.

Ling Chen shook his head and started to look around him. He was standing on dirt and soil. Although it had become incredibly hard due to the cold temperature, it definitely wasn't ice. In fact, there wasn't even a thin layer of ice here. Although the ground was made of dirt and soil, it was abnormally flat, as if it had been cleanly cut with a sharp blade.

All around him were even, stone walls. This flat ground and the stone walls didn't seem like things that had naturally formed.

There were 2 small piles of blue ice crystals on the ground to Ling Chen's left. When Ling Chen looked around, they were the first things he noticed, due to their faint but beautiful blue light. Even the legendary luminous pearls could only give off light in the darkness after soaking in light. However, despite this place not receiving any light, these ice crystals could still give off light, which was incomprehensible. Ling Chen walked over, and just as he approached them, he suddenly stopped. His eyes shifted from the ice crystals to the region in between the 2 piles of ice crystals, and stayed fixed there.

That was because there was a door there!

Embedded into the dark stone wall was a stone door, that was

essentially fused into the wall. After walking closer, Ling Chen could make out the details on the door.

Chapter 487 - One Line Sky!

Door?

Why was there a door here?

Could it be that this space was created by people?

Or was it created by the Ice Demon Beast?

No, didn't seem possible. The place had been buried under the incredibly thick ice, which had been without a crack before. This amount of ice could only have layered up after innumerable years. As such, it was unlikely that this space was created by the Ice Demon Beast.

Who had created this space then... Actually, who could create such a strange space at the Godchild Peak?

Ling Chen felt an urge to summon Xiao Hui. With Xiao Hui's abilities, perhaps he could find out the origins of this space. However, this was still near the summit, and although Xiao Hui's lifeforce was quite strong, he would not be able to last very long. After some internal conflict, Ling Chen gave up on this idea-he didn't want to risk putting Xiao Hui in danger.

Ling Chen walked over to the door and stopped about 1 step away. After thinking for a while, he pressed his hand against the door and tried to push it open.

Just as his palm touched the incredibly cold stone door, the door suddenly let out a bright white light. Ling Chen immediately retracted his arm and moved back 3 body-lengths like a bolt of lightning... the entire stone door was glowing, dyeing the entire space in a white light. However, there were no dangerous airs coming from it. After being alert for a few moments, Ling Chen released the breath he was holding and frowned as he looked at the strange door.

It had glowed after he touched it... what was going on?

Moreover...

Ling Chen looked above the stone door and saw that there were 3 round holes glowing with white light. Each hole was very small, about the size of a ping pong ball, and were evenly spaced above the stone door.

Could it be... that these holes were ‘keyholes’ used to open the door?

Godchild Peak... underneath the mystic ice... a strange space... a mysterious door...

What sort of world-shaking secret lay behind this door?

Ling Chen’s heart thumped. He knew he had accidentally fallen down this fissure, but had discovered something remarkable. If he

had discovered some secret space elsewhere, he wouldn't have felt as excited... however, this door had been hidden at the summit of the Godchild Peak!

It definitely wasn't ordinary.

With Xiao Hui's abilities, or Qi Yue's knowledge, he might be able to gain some information about this place and the door. However, right now it was just himself standing in front of this door without anyone here to help him.

All of Ling Chen's focus was gathered on this mysterious door, and he completely ignored everything else. He even forgot that the immunity to the coldness that the Ice Demon Beast had 'gifted' to him only lasted for 10 minutes. Once the 10 minutes passed, the temperature would consign him to a hopeless fate again.

Ling Chen looked over the entire door, then looked back at the 3 round holes. His eyebrows suddenly jumped as he realised that underneath the holes, there seemed to be different colours... as if there were words engraved there.

Ling Chen walked over and when he was less than half a step away, he could see the small words engraved under each hole.

Celestial Slayer, Heaven Slayer, God Slayer.

These 6 words were small and faint, and one wouldn't notice them if they weren't paying attention. These 6 words caused Ling

Chen to stare in surprise, and after thinking for a few moments, he looked up and looked at the 3 round holes... his eyebrows once again jumped.

Those names... and that size...

Could it be...

Ling Chen opened his bag and took out 2 items that he had nearly forgotten about.

In his palm were 2 insignias that were the same size, but were different colours. One was silver and the other were gold, and they looked roughly the same size as the holes above the stone door. Their names were...

Celestial Slayer Insignia and Heaven Slayer Insignia!

Both of these insignias had been obtained by Ling Chen by chance. He had obtained the Celestial Slayer Insignia from killing the Greedy Giant Toad, and the Heaven Slayer Insignia was from killing the Mountain Giant. Despite being incredibly rare and precious insignia equipment, they didn't give any stats, which had made Ling Chen feel quite depressed. However, he didn't forget the words in their descriptions: "Does not give any bonus stats. Legends say that it can open an ancient ruin that has been sealed."

Was it a coincidence, or...

Ling Chen's heart was filled with hope. He raised his hand and tried to put the Celestial Slayer Insignia in the hole labelled 'Celestial Slayer', which was the one furthest to the left, and pressed it in.

Clink...

A suction force suddenly erupted from the round hole and sucked the Celestial Slayer Insignia into it, allowing it to perfectly slot in. At the same time, the Celestial Slayer Insignia suddenly shone out with a powerful silver light, and a red 'Celestial' character appeared on its surface.

Ling Chen's mouth fell open.

So it really was like that!

So the Celestial Slayer Insignia was one of the keys to opening this mysterious door on the Godchild Peak! So the 'ancient ruins' referred to this door?! Could there be some sort of mysterious and legendary ruins behind this door?

Then the Heaven Slayer Insignia...

Ling Chen did the same thing with the Heaven Slayer Insignia, bringing it towards the round hole labelled 'Heaven Slayer'. As expected, the Heaven Slayer Insignia was also sucked in, and released a gold light, after which the red, attention-catching character 'Heaven' appeared on the surface. The final round hole

was still empty, and was labelled “God Slayer”.

God Slayer Insignia!

The Celestial Slayer Insignia had been awarded to the first player who had solo-killed a Celestial grade boss.

The Heaven Slayer Insignia had been awarded to the first player who had solo-killed a Heaven’s End grade boss.

In that case, the God Slayer Insignia would be awarded to the first player who could solo-kill a Mysterious God grade boss.

Solo-killing a Mysterious God grade boss... to most players, this seemed like a task that was more difficult than climbing to the sky.

However, facing this mysterious door which only needed the God Slayer Insignia to open, Ling Chen’s heart was filled with a strong desire. He desperately wanted to know just what sort of amazing thing was hidden behind this door. Moreover, he already had 2 out of the 3 keys, so there was no reason for him not to obtain the third key!

Evidently, having 2 keys wasn’t enough to open this door. Ling Chen walked forwards and took the Celestial Slayer Insignia and Heaven Slayer Insignia off. After a while, the light from the door dimmed, and the door returned to its original state. After settling down, Ling Chen suddenly remembered the situation he was in.

Crap! He had to quickly leave!

The ‘Snow Soul Light’ cast by the Ice Demon Beast would run out soon, and when the time came, he would be completely frozen here. Thinking about that, Ling Chen quickly took out a teleport scroll and prepared to leave… the Ice Demon Beast was still above, so looking for the orb at the summit was going to be impossible. As such, he could only leave and strategise for a while.

“Ding… you are currently in a forcefully sealed space and cannot use spatial items to leave.”

Ling Chen felt shocked, and immediately took out a Spatial Orb, which he tried to crush. However, he received the same system announcement.

A sealed space… couldn’t use spatial items to leave…

Ling Chen looked up towards the place where he had fallen down from. The ice block was still there, as if it had been caught by something invisible. At this moment, Ling Chen suddenly realised that there was probably some formless seal that prevented anything from entering or exiting. As such, neither the layer of ice at the summit, nor the block of ice in the air could fall down here.

But why could he come down here, having only met some slight resistance on the way down…

Could it be… the Lunar Scourge? Looking at the Lunar Scourge

on his wrist, Ling Chen's uncertainty disappeared. Ling Chen had experienced the Lunar Scourge's ability to open sealed spaces quite a few times. Back when he had first met Xi ling, it was the Lunar Scourge that had removed the seal and freed her. In the East Ocean Continent, it had opened the seal guarding the Sunrise City's City Lifeline. It seemed that this time was also because of the Lunar Scourge.

However, this realisation also caused Ling Chen's joy to freeze over.

He couldn't use a teleport scroll, nor could he use a Spatial Orb. There was only a mysterious door, as well as the fissure where he had fallen from. However, the fissure was nearly 50 metres high in the air.

He simply couldn't make it up there.

With the [Spread Wings] skill, he could float up to 20 metres high, after which he could use [Moment of Elegance] to cover another 15 metres. However, that was only 35 metres in total, which wouldn't be enough to make it back up to the fissure.

As for climbing, that was even less of an option. There was nothing to climb with, and nothing to use as a foothold.

Moreover, there were only 2 or 3 minutes left on the [Snow Soul Light] cast by the Ice Demon Beast. Once the effects ended, he would be quickly frozen, without any way to recover. When that happened, he wouldn't be able to use [Spread Wings], much less

climb out.

As such, the only way he could leave here was...

Death!

When the Azure Dragon Scale's effects ran out, he would die from the coldness and would respawn in the Azure Dragon City.

However, Ling Chen simply couldn't accept the consequences of dying.

Ling Chen tightly frowned, and the massive impending danger made him feel suffocated... Did he really have to die here?!

He walked to the position right beneath the fissure, and stood where he had originally fallen. Ling Chen looked up towards the fissure in the layer of ice, bitterly thinking of ways to escape.

The fissure was quite narrow, but was very long. Ling Chen couldn't see where it extended to, but it was very straight, as if a sharp sword had cut it from the heavens. Ling Chen stood at the bottom as he looked up at a beautiful and thin white line... that was the sky that could be seen outside the fissure.

Ling Chen suddenly felt stunned.

The ice... the sky... a line...

One Line Sky!!

Chapter 488 - Snow Cherry Awakens

The place where Ling Chen was standing was the true summit of the Godchild Peak. The place where he was before was only higher because of all of the ice and snow. Although it was taller than this place, it wasn't part of the true Godchild Peak. As such, where Ling Chen was standing was the real 'Mystic Moon Peak'.

Looking up at the sky through the fissure, it was indeed a "One Line Sky".

It perfectly coincided with Su'Er's information!

Ling Chen quickly calmed down as his eyes continued to be fixed to the sky. He was now completely certain that Su'Er's information would never be wrong. In that case, if he wasn't wrong, there should be an orb somewhere around here!

Ling Chen felt as if he was in a dream.

This was because originally, this fissure didn't exist. It wasn't there yesterday, and it definitely wasn't there when Su'Er had given him this information. It had only been ripped open just then by the Ice Demon Beast in her fury. Otherwise, standing at the summit of the Godchild Peak, one could essentially touch the sky with their hands. How could they see a "One Line Sky"?

Right now, the "One Line Sky" was right above his head, and it had only appeared because he had come here. This was simply astounding. The Moon God Peak and One Line Sky caused his faith

in Su'Er to skyrocket, and he was absolutely sure that the orb was here somewhere.

However, the question was still how was he going to get back up...

As Ling Chen thought, an unfamiliar but warm sensation came from within his heart. Ling Chen found that this sensation came from the Pet Dimension, and checked inside it. What he saw made him delirious with joy.

The heavens were aiding him!

She had woken up at just the right time!!

"Snow Cherry, come out!"

As Ling Chen excitedly cried out, a ball of gentle white light appeared at his feet, and a small and cute snow-white fox appeared.

After sleeping for nearly 2 months, the Nine-tailed Snow Fox Snow Cherry had finally woken up. Her awakening brought Ling Chen immense joy.

It was the first time she had appeared in mount form in this world, and the little fox's eyes were still a bit hazy... her Moon God power was completely gone, and she could not shapeshift. Ling Chen's mark was now permanently on her soul, but her memories

were unaffected, so she still had her memories from when she was the Cherry Blossom God Representative. The only change was in her memories regarding Ling Chen...

All of the disgust and hatred she held towards Ling Chen was gone. All of the memories about him in her mind were all beautiful and wonderful memories. For a noble and mighty Moon God Representative to become a player's pet would be an unfathomable humiliation, but to her, she felt incredibly thankful and lucky... she was so grateful that she was willing to stay by his side forever.

That was how terrifying the [Soulstealing Curse] was.

However, Snow Cherry wasn't able to immediately adjust to turning into a small fox after all those years spent as a Moon God Representative. She hazily sniffed at Ling Chen, wanting to get closer to him. However, she immediately felt the terrifying coldness, and her body was almost frozen... as a Moon God Representative, she didn't fear the cold at all. However, she currently didn't have even a bit of Moon God power protecting her. She only had her own power, which was reduced to the level of a pet's, and was not true Mysterious God grade power. As such, it was difficult for her to endure such a temperature.

-12,000, -12,000.....

The massive damage figures rising up from Snow Cherry's body shocked Ling Chen. He rejoiced in his decision not to let Xiao Hui out, otherwise he would have been insta-killed by the temperature as soon as he came out. Although Xiao Hui couldn't resist it, Snow Cherry could. This was because she was a Mysterious God grade

pet, and was LV41, as well as had over 50,000 HP!

Ling Chen used a Dew of Dawn to stem Snow Cherry's loss of HP as he hurriedly said, "Snow Cherry, enlarge your body and go into your mount form!"

The [Soulstealing Curse] left Ling Chen's soul's mark on Snow Cherry's soul. Without even speaking, a single thought from Ling Chen was enough to spur Snow Cherry into action. Her body enlarged in a ball of white light as she gave a low "wuu" sound, growing from around 15 centimetres to more than 3 metres long and 2 metres tall.

It was as if she had grown from a young fox into a gigantic fox. Even the aura she gave off increased by more than 10 times. The small Snow Cherry was cute and lovely, while the mount-form Snow Cherry was mighty and awe-inspiring. Her entire body was completely snow-white, without a spot of blemish. Her velvety tail was shaped like a flame, and was almost as long as her body, and swished around behind her.

Ling Chen's gaze was one full of marvel. He didn't dally, and lightly jumped onto Snow Cherry's back. As a "mounting successful" system announcement sounded out, Snow Cherry's body, which had been extremely uncomfortable from the freezing temperature, relaxed. The HP loss also stopped, caused her to raise her head and cry out in relief.

Mount-type pets would not take any damage when mounted, and would share the same non-stat buffs and debuffs from their rider. The Ice Demon Beast had cast 'Snow Soul Light' on Ling Chen,

giving him immunity to the coldness, which was now shared with Snow Cherry as well. Similarly, if Ling Chen had any debuffs, such as Sleep, Stun or Confusion, his mount-type pets would also be affected unless they had immunity to that debuff. However, stat buffs like Ling Chen's [Soul Sacrifice] wouldn't be shared with his mount-type pets, though Movement Speed buffs were an exception.

He was riding on the East Ocean Continent's Moon God Representative... the cold beauty who he had toyed with hundreds of times...

This thought flashed in Ling Chen's mind, causing him to grin as he muttered, "Snow Cherry, let's go up!"

With the mark on her soul, Ling Chen's order was instantly transmitted to Snow Cherry. In other words, controlling Snow Cherry was almost as easy and efficient as controlling his own body.

Before, Ling Chen would only use mounts for travelling, and never for battle. This was because controlling his own body allowed for much more agility than when riding on a mount. This was true for any player and any mount. However, Snow Cherry was an exception-she was a perfect mount.

Snow Cherry's snow-white back flashed with a white light as a pair of large and semi-transparent wings extended from her sides. The wings were also snow-white, and seemed almost ethereal when they flapped. However, they were surprisingly adept at flying. As the wind howled, Snow Cherry shot upwards with Ling

Chen on her back, and traversed 40 metres in an instant, approaching the layer of mystic ice. Snow Cherry's flying limit was 50 metres, which was enough to enough to take Ling Chen out of this desperate situation.

Poof!

Ling Chen felt his head bump into something soft, yet tough. He saw the Lunar Scourge flash with a black light, and the resistance disappeared. Snow Cherry continued to rise up, taking Ling Chen out of the strange space and back into the fissure in the mystic ice.

So it was like that. There was a transparent barrier there, and he had only been able to enter because of the Lunar Scourge.

Snow Cherry stopped at the lowest point of the fissure, and Ling Chen looked ahead and behind him... this fissure was around 100 metres long, which wasn't too long nor very short either. There was only 1 minute left on the 'Snow Soul Light'... Ling Chen didn't hesitate as he spurred Snow Cherry quickly forwards. Finding the orb in a short minute wouldn't be too easy, and he had to rely on the Lunar Scourge's detection abilities. If the orb was at the bottom of the fissure like he expected, he should be able to detect it if he continued to fly on like this.

Riding on Snow Cherry, without any buffs, Ling Chen's Movement Speed was 344. However, in order not to miss the orb, he didn't dare to travel too fast. He continuously looked at the Lunar Scourge as he rode on... as for the Ice Demon Beast, he had already decided to forget about her.

Half a minute later, Ling Chen had already advanced by quite some distance. At this moment, the Lunar Scourge suddenly lit up with a faint light. That light made Ling Chen completely attentive again, and he quickly stopped Snow Cherry and move back by a bit. When he stopped, the 7 orbs in the Lunar Scourge all shone with a faint silver light.

It was here! It really was here!

The connection between the orbs went both ways. Just as the orbs on the Lunar Scourge were glowing, the orb nearby was definitely glowing as well. Ling Chen's eyes flickered around, and soon, he saw a faintly flashing silver light in the ice to his left.

Ling Chen's frown disappeared and he smiled... he had finally found the orb.

The appearance of this orb was far more bizarre than any of the other orbs.

It had been sealed under hundreds of metres of mystic ice, and he didn't have Xiao Hui to help him find it. It should have been impossible for him to find it. Even if he knew where it was... it would take him an unimaginable amount of time to dig down to it. Moreover, it was even more impossible given the climate, as well as the Ice Demon Beast that he had to defend against.

However, the Ice Demon Beast's enraged attack created a fissure in the ice, and Ling Chen had 'unluckily' fallen in-putting him in

the position to obtain this orb.

The orb was sealed within the mystic ice, but wasn't too far from the edge of the ice. There was only 20 centimetres separating Ling Chen from it. Ling Chen did not hesitate as he equipped his weapons and activated [Soul Sacrifice] and [Battle Soul Possession]. His left hand sent out a [Four Corners Star Formation] as his right hand smashed down with a [Thousand Kilogram Rend]. He directly attacked with 2 of his strongest skills in his most powerful state.

Even the extremely tough mystic ice couldn't withstand the incredibly domineering attacks coupled with the Scorpio Orb's Destruction effect. A huge explosion sounded out as ice shards of all sizes flew out, looking like a sea of stars. However, there was a single star that shone with a silver light.

It was then that Snow Soul Light's effects ran out. The hellish coldness once again assaulted Ling Chen's body, cause his body to rapidly stiffen. Ling Chen mustered all of his strength and grabbed the orb that shot out amidst the ice shards.

The instant the orb entered his hand, the extreme coldness disappeared just as quickly as it had arrived. Instead, an incredibly pleasant feeling spread throughout his body.

Chapter 489 - Water's Beloved

Upon closer inspection, Ling Chen found that there was also a faint blue light amidst the silver colour of the orb. The symbol engraved on it looked like 2 parallel waves. As Ling Chen held it in his hands, he found that his almost-frozen hands didn't feel even a bit of cold, and instead felt abnormally pleasant. This feeling spread from his hands to the rest of his body.

> [Aquarius Orb]: Type: Energy Orb, Grade: Mysterious God, Attribute: Water, Equipment Requirement: Can only be socketed in the Lunar Scourge. Effect: Gives affinity to Water (Affinity with Water includes: Water element Damage dealt is multiplied and has increased range, will not take any Water element Damage, immunity to all Water element debuffs, quickly recovers HP in environments with Water, can freely travel through environments with Water, etc. 'Water' includes: Water, Rain, Snow, Ice, Fog, etc).

The orb in Ling Chen's hand was the Aquarius Orb. Ling Chen looked at this God Orb as he inwardly exclaimed, What a powerful Aquarius Orb! This orb was the Water's Beloved, as well as the nemesis of all Water-users!

Ling Chen unsocketed the Wild Sand Orb and replaced it with the Aquarius Orb. Subsequently, a system announcement sounded out, telling him that 8 of the 12 God Orbs had been socketed!

Gemini, Sagittarius, Cancer, Pisces, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio,

Aquarius... looking at the 8 glowing orbs, Ling Chen's vision became slightly hazy. Since he had obtained the Lunar Scourge, about half a year had passed. He knew that being able to find 8 orbs within half a year was an astonishing speed. Thinking back to how he had obtained each orb, the word 'luck' played a great role.

Moreover, it was heaven-defying luck.

For example, the Sagittarius Orb had been coincidentally found at the War God's Trial Grounds and the Cancer Orb had been given to him by the Shura's remnant soul. Ling Chen had obtained the Pisces Orb when he mistakenly entered the Lunar Sky Hell, and the Libra Orb from when he had decided to venture into a hidden space in the East Ocean Continent... and the way he obtained the Libra Orb was even luckier than those times. It was as if the god of luck had been leading him this entire time.

"Was it really Xiao Hui..." Ling Chen muttered to himself.

+12,000, +12,000, +12,000...

The coldness disappeared, and was instead replaced with an incredibly comfortable feeling. Above Ling Chen's head, a green recovery number would appear every second. With the Aquarius Orb, not only did Ling Chen gain immunity to the HP loss due to the cold, but he would instead quickly recover HP. Ling Chen stretched out his hand towards the layer of mystic ice in front of him. It was no longer bone-chilling cold, but refreshingly cool. He suddenly thought of something as he reached even further, and watched as his hand passed into the layer of ice. He then withdrew his hand, and found that there was not even a scratch on the ice.

Ling Chen happily laughed. He patted Snow Cherry underneath him, and rushed into the mystic ice in front of him. There was no resistance as they entered, as if they were entering into water.

Despite being surrounded by the mystic ice, Ling Chen didn't feel any pressure or suffocation. He felt as if he was bathing in cool air. After entering the ice, Ling Chen's direction changed to moving straight up, as if they were a dolphin about to break out of the water.

There was a limit to how high Snow Cherry could fly, but because of the Aquarius Orb, she was no longer 'flying' within the mystic ice. As such, she could continue to carry Ling Chen to the top.

They travelled 100 metres in the blink of an eye, and they burst out of the water like a swordfish. Upon landing on the ice, the first thing Ling Chen saw was the Ice Demon Beast with disbelief written across her face.

The Ice Demon Beast was one of the Demon Beast Clan's ten ancient beasts, and had terrifying Mysterious God grade power. She was an existence that no player could ever hope to defeat. While they were still underground, Ling Chen had been considering how to escape from the Ice Demon Beast. But, facing her now there was a relaxed smile on his face, with not a hint of fear or worry.

"You didn't die!" the Ice Demon Beast's expression darkened, and

was still furious from before.

Ling Chen chuckled as he replied, “How could I die before you, you old granny?”

Ling Chen was incredibly grateful to the Ice Demon Beast. If it wasn’t for her ripping open a fissure in anger, he wouldn’t have been able to find the Aquarius Orb.

As such, in order to show his gratitude, Ling Chen decided to kill her. After all, the 10 ancient beasts were obstacles standing in his way of reviving Shui Ruo.

The Ice Demon Beast coldly laughed, “This is better as well-it saves me the effort going down myself. If you have any tact, give me back the demon jade hook and I’ll give you a quick and easy death. Otherwise, I’ll seal you in ice forever, without letting you die. Even if you’re from another world, you’ll become an ice sculpture here!”

This sort of threat would be able to scare any player into submission, including the Ling Chen from before. After all, players didn’t fear death in this world-no matter how many times they died, they would always revive. However, being sealed here forever meant that they wouldn’t be able to leave, or even die. Anyone would faint from fear upon hearing such a thing.

Ling Chen tilted his head as he condescending said, “Do it then. Come, come, come, I’ll just stand here, and won’t even move. If you can freeze me, let alone giving you the demon jade hook, I’ll

even call you my grandmother.”

Ling Chen’s behaviour greatly surprised the Ice Demon Beast. It was almost as if this human in front of her hand become a different person. However, she immediately gave a cold harrumph, as Ling Chen was like a tiny ant to her. An arrogant ant was still an ant. Her gaze became cold as she stretched out her hand and made a grasping motion, “You’re looking to die!”

Ping ping ping!

3 icicles that were 1 metre long appeared above Ling Chen and fell towards him, about to pierce through him... Even a normal attack from the Ice Demon Beast was terrifyingly powerful. As the icicles fell, the Ice Demon Beast could already see Ling Chen being insta-killed. As for the demon jade hook, she would take it from his corpse. However, what she saw completely stupefied her.

The instant the 3 icicles touched him, they did not pierce through him or explode, but rather disappeared... as if they had never existed. To a bystander, it would seem as if those 3 icicles were simply illusions. However, 3 green recovery numbers appeared above Ling Chen’s head.

+79,500, +72,141, +70,899.

Ling Chen didn’t move, but he casually looked at the numbers above him. Even he couldn’t help but secretly feel shocked. A casual attack from the Ice Demon Beast would have dealt over 200,000 damage to him. A Mysterious God grade beast was indeed

terrifyingly powerful.

“Ahh, comfortable, so comfortable. No less than expected from the renowned Ice Demon Beast. That attack was so powerful it was like a refreshing spring breeze. Come, please continue. I’m still waiting for you to seal me here.” Ling Chen teased. The Ice Demon Beast’s abilities all came from ‘ice’, and with the Aquarius Orb, no Water-related being could threaten Ling Chen in the slightest anymore. Even if the Ice Demon Beast in front of him was not a Mysterious God grade beast, but a Saint Destroyer grade beast, she would still be nothing in front of him. Not only could she not hurt him, but would instead heal him…

Hm? Physical Attacks? You want a monster specialised in Water and Ice element attacks to physically fight with you, a Physical Attack profession?!

The Ice Demon Beast was completely flabbergasted. The green numbers above her opponent’s clearly meant that he was restoring HP!

She had lived for tens of thousands of years, and had seen many different types of beings. Within the Forgotten Continent, there were very few creatures with powerful Water and Ice resistances, and those that were completely immune were as rare as phoenix feathers or qilin horns. There were less than 10 beings that were completely immune to Water and Ice attacks in the Forgotten Continent, and there was only one that could restore HP from other’s Water and Ice attacks…

That was the Sovereign of Water, the Azure Dragon! Only the

Azure Dragon had such an ability. Even the Overlord of the Water Domain, the Saint Destroyer beast Blue Ocean Rageshark didn't have such an ability.

So how could this human possess this ability?!

The Ice Demon Beast furiously roared as her body exploded with a blue light. Various powerful Ice attacks shot towards Ling Chen's body... the only explanation the Ice Demon Beast could come up with was that this human had some sort of special item that allowed him to temporarily absorb Water and Ice damage. How could the Ice Demon Beast's attacks be so easy to absorb?

An Armageddon of ice descended upon Ling Chen. Countless ice spikes, icicles, ice arrows and other forms of attacks covered the area where Ling Chen stood. Every single one of the attacks accurately pierced into him, turning him into an icy hedgehog. Following that was an icy snowstorm that had the aura of utter chaos and destruction, which swept into Ling Chen... After that was the ice explosions, causing all of the blocks of ice around Ling Chen to burst with massive explosions.

+87,912

+111,548

+24,952

+79,412

+658,631 .... Ling Chen remained standing where he had been originally, and didn't move an inch. The sensation of the attacks hitting him was like a spring breeze washing over his body, and even the force behind them couldn't move him. The only thing that brought him discomfort... was that the noise from the attacks was too loud. Monstrously large green recovery numbers floated up above his head, making Ling Chen almost want to keep this Ice Demon Beast by his side as a Priest... this sort of healing could put even the best Priests in the entire continent to shame.

BOOM!!!

A mountain of ice that was more than 300 metres high savagely smashed towards Ling Chen's body, causing the entire summit to shake.

Only then did the Ice Demon Beast stop attacking, and the surroundings gradually settled down. Only the Ice Demon Beast was left standing where she was, and Ling Chen was now under the massive mountain of ice.

However, this silence only lasted for 3 seconds. The silhouette of a person sitting on a mount slowly walked out from within the mountain of ice... as if he was taking a stroll. As he walked out, there was no sound from the mountain of ice, nor was there any damage to it. It was still completely undamaged.

"That's all?" Ling Chen grinned as he chuckled.

Chapter 490 - Exposed

Seeing Ling Chen walk out from within the mountain of ice, the Ice Demon Beast stood there in shock. Her ice-blue eyes were filled with indescribable shock.

The human in front of her... had completely absorbed all of her Ice attacks! Even the freezing, sealing and suppression were useless against him!

How could a human have such a monstrous and abnormal constitution?!

Could he have some sort of equipment that greatly suppressed Water? However, nothing in the history of the Forgotten Continent could give full immunity to Water-related attacks, much less allow the wearer to absorb Water damage. No, there was one... but it had been destroyed 10,000 years ago and had never reappeared. Apart from that piece of equipment, there was nothing else...There was only one item in the world that could grant a creature immunity to Water damage, which was the Azure Dragon's Heart. However, the Azure Dragon's Heart was its energy core, and the Azure Dragon would die if it was taken away. Moreover, it could only provide immunity to, not absorption of, Water damage...

Just what was going on with this human?

Could it be...

“Alright, it’s my turn to attack!” Ling Chen had acted arrogantly and provoked the Ice Demon Beast to anger it. However, the Ice Demon Beast had instead stood there in shock, her eyes glinting with a strange expression. Ling Chen felt a bit frustrated, and rushed up instead. Snow Cherry soared into the air, lifting up the snow on the ground. Ling Chen activated a [Moment of Elegance] to instantly cover the distance between the Ice Demon Beast and himself, then sent 2 [Ling Tian Slashes] towards her.

“Hmph!”

Facing Ling Chen’s attacks, the Ice Demon Beast wasn’t worried at all. Her attacks were all Ice-based, and although her Physical Attack Damage was quite weak, her Physical Defence was extremely strong. It was as if there was an incredibly solid ice wall continuously protecting her body. In her eyes, Ling Chen’s attacks wouldn’t even be able to break past her defence. Moreover, she was a LV100 Mysterious God grade beast, while he was a player who was not even LV50. Just the difference in their levels meant that this person would never be able to even hit her. As such, she didn’t even dodge as she raised her hands and counterattacked… as the Ice Demon Beast, how could she deign to dodge a puny player’s attack? What a joke!

Ling Chen and the Ice Demon Beast simultaneously attacked each other. Ice attacks were useless against Ling Chen, so the Ice Demon Beast could only use her physical attacks. Although her physical attacks were much weaker than her Ice attacks, they were still attacks from a Mysterious God grade beast. Even if a tiger didn’t have its claws, it would still be able to stomp an ant to death.

To Ling Chen, physical attacks from the Ice Demon Beast, who only ever used Ice attacks, were completely immaterial. Ling Chen slightly shifted his body, easily dodging her attacks while continuing with his attacks. Just as his weapons were about to reach the Ice Demon Beast, the speed at which they were travelling suddenly increased, and heavily landed on the Ice Demon Beast's abdomen... seeing this, Ling Chen's mouth curved upwards into a smile.

-11,751, -11,740.

"Arghhhh!!!"

The Ice Demon Beast's speaking voice was lovely and gentle, but her cry of pain was like a ghost shrieking. The instant she was hit, she felt as if every muscle and every nerve was crushed and torn, bringing her unimaginable torment. It was as if she was in hell.

Moreover, the protective ice armour didn't protect her against his attack at all. The gigantic damage figures and massive pain in her abdomen caused her face to twist uncontrollably.

The Ice Demon Beast quickly moved away, and her forehead was covered with sweat. As a Mysterious God grade beast, the Mysterious God grade power greatly suppressed pain, and she hadn't experienced even remote pain in the past 10,000 years. The pain from that attack reached even her bones and soul, causing her body to uncontrollably shake. The Ice Demon Beast shakily breathed as she stared at Ling Chen... her gaze then moved on to his right wrist as her contracting eyes suddenly shone with a strange light. Ling Chen was simply astounded by how powerful

the Lunar Scourge's orbs were. The Aquarius Orb caused the incredibly powerful Ice Demon Beast, which was thousands of times stronger than him, to become trash in front of him. In the future, no Water-element monster or player could ever threaten him. The continents made up 20% of the Mystic Moon world, while the remaining 80% was water. With the Aquarius Orb, the world of water was his to run rampant in! After dealing a crafty blow to the Ice Demon Beast, Ling Chen coldly laughed and prepared to strike again. However, he suddenly saw the change in the Ice Demon Beast's gaze, causing his eyebrows to jump.

"No wonder you don't fear Ice attacks at all, and can even absorb them..." the Ice Demon Beast's voice was full of shock, as well as delight and excitement. As she spoke, her eyes were glued to Ling Chen's right wrist, which was where the Lunar Scourge was, "Perfect affinity with water made me suspect that it was this, but I didn't dare to believe it. That thing should have been destroyed 10,000 years ago by the Moon God Clan-they definitely wouldn't let it remain in this world. However, your attacks could hit me, and could pass through my Defence... and brought unimaginable pain to me, which was far greater than what it should have been... Perfect affinity with water, Absolute Hit, Absolute Pierce, soul-piercing pain... as well as that light you blinded me with... they all point to that thing!"

Ling Chen: "....."

"The Lunar Scourge has reappeared... and it's on you!!"

The Ice Demon Beast roared. There seemed to be two blue flames burning in her eyes, revealing just how excited she was. After

10,000 years, the Lunar Scourge's name had been forgotten in the Forgotten Continent. However, the Ice Demon Beast had been around 10,000 years ago, and had experienced the catastrophe brought by the Lunar Scourge. Although 10,000 years had passed, the Ice Demon Beast did not forget just how terrifying that heaven-defying equipment was at all.

Moreover, if the Lunar Scourge could be combined with the 10 demon jade hooks, they could immediately revive their Demon Beast Clan's Demon Emperor! What's more, it would make him many times more powerful than he had been before! The Lunar Scourge was an item of utmost evil and hatred, filled with negative energy. What the Demon Emperor desired most was boundless negative energy.

"Crap..."

Hearing the Ice Demon Beast yell out the Lunar Scourge's name, Ling Chen's heart beat madly. The Lunar Scourge was usually disguised by Qi Yue's power. Although he could see its true appearance, other people would only see it as a gold bracelet. However, if the other person was extremely powerful and examined it carefully, they would easily discover its true appearance... however, even if the Ice Demon Beast didn't see the Lunar Scourge, she had already confirmed that the Lunar Scourge was on him.

A LV41 player being able to hit a LV100 Mysterious God grade beast was already extremely abnormal. Adding on the fact that his attack had ignored her Defence, as well as caused incredible pain... Only the Lunar Scourge could achieve such a thing. Having lived

for so long, the Ice Demon Beast definitely knew the general abilities of the Lunar Scourge. All of this caused the Ice Demon Beast to suspect... No, confirm that the Lunar Scourge was indeed on Ling Chen!

"Unless the true moon permanently disappears from the sky, the Lunar Scourge will never be destroyed-it seems that that legend was true. Back then, the Moon God Clan didn't completely destroy the Lunar Scourge, otherwise it wouldn't be here today. Hahahaha... after obtaining the Lunar Scourge, Lord Demon Emperor will be able to wake up again, and will be 10 times as powerful. When that happens, even the Moon God Clan's 3 Moon Goddesses won't be able to stop my Demon Beast Clan. The heavens are helping my Demon Beast Clan... hahahaha..."

The Ice Demon Beast wildly laughed. Knowing that the Lunar Scourge had reappeared was the most pleasant surprise in 10,000 years. Ling Chen deeply frowned as he coldly said, "It's too early for you to be happy. You think you have the ability to take it from me?"

"Heh..." the Ice Demon Beast's eyes narrowed into slits as she replied, "So you admit it. With the Lunar Scourge, I'm unable to harm you or even restrain you. However, just because I can't doesn't mean other people can't... look after your Lunar Scourge and don't let the women from the Moon God Clan find out. There'll be people coming to take it from you soon. Don't worry, they won't take too long, hahaha..."

As the Ice Demon Beast loudly laughed, her body flashed with a blue light, and she reappeared a thousand metres away, then

quickly began to run down the Godchild Peak.

"Snow Cherry, hurry and chase after her!"

As Ling Chen activated [Broken Shadow], Snow Cherry's body became a beautiful white blur, chasing towards the disappearing Ice Demon Beast. After finding out that the Lunar Scourge was still in existence, she would definitely tell the other ancient demon beasts. If that happened, apart from the War Demon Beast and Shadow Demon Beast that had already died, the other 8 ancient demon beasts would hunt him down ruthlessly...

Being hunted down by 8 Mysterious God grade beasts... Ling Chen didn't fear the Ice Demon Beast, but there were 7 others... if that happened, he would never have peace!

Ling Chen's leg tensed, spurring Snow Cherry to travel at her maximum speed.

He definitely couldn't allow the Ice Demon Beast to leave!

With [Broken Shadow] activated, Snow Cherry's speed was astoundingly fast, and she closed in on the Ice Demon Beast like a streak of lightning. The Ice Demon Beast had initially left Ling Chen far behind, so when she heard the howling wind behind her, she broke out into cold sweat.

How could such a terrifying speed be possible!

What sort of monster was this human who possessed the Lunar Scourge?

That overwhelming speed caused even the Ice Demon Beast to be frightened. However, this region was filled with snow, so it was the Ice Demon Beast's domain. She made a prompt decision as she landed into the snow. A blue light flashed, and she was gone.

2 seconds later, Snow Cherry rushed to where the Ice Demon Beast had disappeared. Ling Chen stopped, and looked around while frowning. The surroundings were completely silent, and the world was filled with white snow. However, there was not even a trace of the Ice Demon Beast. It was at this moment Ling Chen remembered that when he had first encountered the Ice Demon Beast, she had suddenly appeared out of thin air.

Evidently, she could perfectly conceal herself within the snowy environment!

Ling Chen stubbornly refused to give up, and walked around for another 2 hours. However, he simply could not find her. As such, he could only sigh and return to the town near the Fairyland Mountain Range.

Chapter 491 - White Tiger's Heart

After leaving the Godchild Peak, Qi Yue immediately woke up and cheerfully exclaimed, “The Aquarius Orb! Little master, you’ve succeeded!”

Ling Chen had successfully obtained the Aquarius Orb and climbed to the summit of the Godchild Peak. Both achievements were incredible feats.

“Mmm, that’s the good news. However, there’s also some bad news,” Ling Chen said as he rubbed his forehead, feeling at wits’ end.

“Oh?”

“The Ice Demon Beast was hiding at the top of the Godchild Peak,” Ling Chen said in frustration. More than half of the joy in finding the Aquarius Orb had been diminished by the fact that the Lunar Scourge had been exposed.

“Top of the Godchild Peak... Ice Demon Beast? Despite being part of the Demon Beast Clan, the Ice Demon Beast’s attribute isn’t Darkness. As its Ice energy became stronger, its Darkness energy became purified by the Ice energy. 10,000 years ago, its Darkness energy was completely purified, turning it into a pure Ice-type beast. As such, the Ice Demon Beast can be said to be the most un-demon of the demon beasts. The extreme cold, as well as the snow and mystic ice at the summit of the Godchild Peak makes it an ideal environment for the Ice Demon Beast. As such, it’s not too

surprising that the Ice Demon Beast would be there. With the Aquarius Orb, little master can suppress all Water creatures. Even if its 10 times stronger, it won't be able to harm even a hair on little master's head," Qi Yue said.

"Indeed, it can't harm me, but the Ice Demon Beast being there isn't the bad news," Ling Chen let out a sigh as he continued to speak, "The Lunar Scourge... was exposed. Although it can't harm me, that doesn't mean I could stop it."

Qi Yue immediately fell silent. After a while, she slowly said, "That's quite a bad piece of news. Since it left, the first thing it will do is let the other demon beasts know."

"That's right," Ling Chen replied, "The demon beasts of the Demon Beast Clan, which have lain dormant for over 10,000 years will definitely be roused into action, with me as their target. I get a headache whenever I think about that."

"Actually, the situation isn't as bad as little master thinks. Firstly, the 10 ancient demon beasts are limited by the Moon God Clan, so they cannot move as they please. If they dare to go into human territory, they'll be punished by the Moon God Clan. Secondly, the Forgotten Continent is incredibly vast, and even little master doesn't know where he will go next; how can they find little master? Moreover, with little master's escaping abilities, coupled with the Spatial Orbs that allow you to teleport, what can they do to you? They also won't spread the news about the Lunar Scourge-They definitely won't want the Moon God Clan to find out about the Lunar Scourge, because it's their only hope for reviving their clan. Over the past 10,000 years, they've been looking for

opportunities to revive the Demon Emperor, so seeing the Lunar Scourge, their hopes will be greatly raised."

Hearing Qi Yue's words, Ling Chen did not feel as worried anymore. He casually thought aloud, "I wonder when I'll be powerful enough to not fear even Mysterious God grade beasts."

"Little master spent a mere 6 months to find 8 of the Lunar Scourge's God Orbs-this was more than 100 times as fast as I expected. At this rate, in another half a year, you'll have collected all 12 of the God Orbs. When that time comes, not only will little master be halfway to reviving little sister Shui Ruo, little master will also become many times more powerful. Perhaps you really will be able to battle with Mysterious God grade existences."

Finding 8 God Orbs in half a year made Qi Yue secretly astonished. She thought the same thing as Ling Chen-that the god of luck was quietly guiding him.

Ling Chen nodded, then opened his messages. A message from Su'Er appeared before him.

It had come half a month ago.

It had taken Ling Chen 2 months to travel from the Fairyland Mountain Range to the summit of the Godchild Peak. During this period of time, he thought that it was likely that Su'Er had sent him a message, but he didn't check his messages. He did nothing except climb, and didn't dare to check Su'Er's messages. If the information she gave pointed to a place that was easier to reach

than the Godchild Peak, he wouldn't be able to resist going there... if that happened, he would have lost much of the momentum he had built up, and trying to climb the Godchild Peak again would be much harder.

"White Tiger's Heart?"

Seeing these 3 words, Ling Chen felt a bit confused. This was the hint as to where the next God Orb was.

"White Tiger's Heart-those 3 words represent a legendary and godly being in the Forgotten Continent... it's the energy core of the guardian beast of the White Tiger City in the west, and contains the White Tiger's strength and lifeforce," Qi Yue explained, "This hint points to quite a remarkable thing."

"Contains the White Tiger's strength and lifeforce? What does it have to do with the Lunar Scourge's God Orbs? Why would the hint point me there?" Ling Chen felt a bit confused, and had a feeling that this orb would also be tremendously difficult to obtain.

Qi Yue thought for a moment before replying, "There's only 1 possibility that I can think of: the White Tiger mistakenly swallowed that God Orb. The Lunar Scourge's God Orbs can't be destroyed, and the energy contained with them can't be digested. As such, it has remained within the White Tiger's body after all this time, and it was probably attracted to the White Tiger's Heart's energy, causing it to draw closer. It's possible that they've been stuck together, or even fused into one..."

A thought suddenly appeared within Ling Chen's mind as he frowned and asked, "If it's like that, how do I retrieve the orb? Do I just find the White Tiger and get it to spit it out?"

"Spit it out?" Qi Yue laughed, "Little master, your thinking is much too simple. With the White Tiger's power, how could it not know that there was an orb stuck in its body? If it could spit it out, it would have spat it out long ago. The hint this time is the White Tiger's Heart, not the White Tiger. In order to retrieve the orb, you'll also need to obtain the White Tiger's Heart."

Ling Chen's frown deepened, "You said that the White Tiger's heart is the source of the White Tiger's strength and lifeforce. In order to obtain the White Tiger's Heart..."

"Very simple... you just need to kill the White Tiger."

"....."

"That's my guess, but I hope it's wrong," Qi Yue said, trying to comfort Ling Chen.

Kill the White Tiger... these 4 words caused Ling Chen to be speechless. Putting aside the matter of whether he was strong enough, could he simply just kill the White Tiger like that? It was the guardian beast of the main city in the west of the Forgotten Continent, the White Tiger City. It was the guardian god of many people's hearts, and if it died, the entire west side of the Forgotten Continent would fall into chaos. The Moon God Clan would be immediately alerted..."

Ling Chen felt a headache coming on, but then laughed at himself... he was thinking too much. With his current strength, he wouldn't be able to scratch the White Tiger, let alone kill it. What a joke.

"In case you were wondering, I know where the White Tiger has hidden itself," Qi Yue softly said.

Ling Chen turned and looked to the west as he spoke in frustration and determination, "Looks like we'll have to head to the west no matter what."

For the possibility of reviving Shui Ruo, let alone the White Tiger... Even if it was the Moon God Palace, he'd charge in!

Even if the White Tiger was a kind beast and was the human's guardian god and was worshipped by countless humans... he had to kill it!

Ling Chen was still LV41. He had spent this entire time climbing the Godchild Peak, and had not gained any EXP at all. The average player level was now approaching LV50.

Ling Chen opened the Player Level Rankings and found that the top 10 players were all in the 50s, which meant that they had completed their second profession change and were now qualified to enter the Royal City.

Ling Chen, who had dominated the Player Level Rankings, now had a comparatively pitiful level. In fact, he was even below the average level for battle professions in all of China.

Since he had decided to kill the White Tiger, the first thing he had to do was greatly increase his strength. The fastest way to do this was to increase his level.

At LV50, players could make their second profession change, which was when they truly became powerful. No matter which profession it was, after completing the second profession change, their overall strength would skyrocket.

Ling Chen now had 2 professions... the War God's profession and the Feng Chen Sect's profession. Both of them were still in their early stages, and would definitely become much more powerful after the second profession change.

However, levelling up from LV41 to LV50 with the Lunar Scourge's EXP debuff would take him nearly 1 month.

The message from Su'Er was still open in front of him, and compared to before, it was much shorter. It contained a simple greeting, then the information she had obtained from using the Heaven's Secrets power... however, within the text, there were 3 ellipses, showing that there were some things that she wanted to say, but couldn't.

Ling Chen thought for a few moments before closing the message and logging off.

After returning to the real world, Ling Chen saw Tian Tian lying beside him. Her eyebrows were slightly furrowed, and her lips were slightly parted, as if she was engaging in an intense battle within the game. Ling Chen silently looked at her for a while before looking up at the calendar on the wall.

Ling Chen quietly walked into the courtyard and subconsciously walked forwards as he thought, until he reached the swimming pool. He looked at the rippling water as he continued to be lost in his thoughts.

After a while, he looked up and spoke, “Ying, Xi, order 2 plane tickets to Beijing for the day after tomorrow, around noon... also let Gui Ya, Bing Yao and the others know that I’ll be going to Beijing the day after tomorrow, and I haven’t planned when to leave yet.”

“Eh? Beijing?”

The voice that replied didn’t come from Chao Ying or Chao Xi, but from Tian Tian. Tian Tian had just come out from the game, and had heard Ling Chen’s voice as she walked into the courtyard. She cried out and hurriedly ran over, “Big brother, why are you going back to Beijing? It was so hard to escape from there, and we have a new home now. It’s very dangerous there, so if you go... if you go...”

Seeing Tian Tian’s face full of worry, Ling Chen smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I’m just going there to do something, and I’ll be

right back once it's done."

"What is it? Is it important?" Tian Tian hesitantly asked. Beijing... was a place filled with trauma for Tian Tian.

"Mmm, it's very important," Ling Chen nodded then softly added, "I definitely... won't make the mistake of regretting something only after losing it..."

"Then take me as well..." Tian Tian anxiously said. This was the most important thing to her. Ling Chen laughed, "Of course we're going together. Didn't you hear that I ordered 2 plane tickets? I wouldn't be able to be at peace with you so far away."

"Hooray!!" Tian Tian cheered, the worry in her heart evaporating, "As long as big brother takes me, I'm fine with going anywhere!"

Chapter 492 - Returning To Beijing

Each area had their own unique smell. Su Hang had the smell of Su Hang, Beijing had the smell of Beijing.

Ling Chen felt like he had left Beijing for a long time. He found Beijing very foreign and distant even though everything was the same since he left. He never wanted to remember that night in Beijing. He didn't even want to step into Beijing at all.

The past 2 years in Beijing were the toughest years for Ling Chen and Ling Shui Ruo. They suffered from the Isrock virus every minute every second there. Their hard work and dedication didn't bring them any mercy or pity from God; their hope the 13223 vaccine only lasted for a month before the nightmare began....

Since then, Ling Chen was full of hate towards Beijing. He hated the Long family in Beijing to his guts.

He didn't book the ticket in time, and was surprised when Chao Ying and Chao Xi showed up in a private jet at the centre of the Bamboo Sea Wonderland. Chao Ying was in charge of flying the jet with Chao Xi, Ling Chen and Tian Tian on board as well.

Driving and flying were one of the compulsory courses in Hell. This obviously included operating different types of flying devices and vehicles. Thus, flying a mini plane like this was easy for Ling Chen, Chao Ying and Chao Xi. "Let's go and find Gui Ya."

They arrived at a very plain neighbourhood and Ling Chen

cracked open the door on the rooftop. A middle aged and honest looking man was standing behind the door. He glanced over at Ling Chen and Chao Ying and then smiled with his eyes wide open, “You've finally arrived! Come in quickly, it is getting cold outside.”

They walked in and closed the door. After a short silence, the middle aged man suddenly knelt down in front of Ling Chen and spoke excitingly in a trembling voice, "Master, I am so glad to that I am able to see you are fine!”

7 people came out quickly from each door and knelt down in the same position and called out “Master” simultaneously. They didn’t speak much, but the passion in their looks revealed how excited they were deep down. Since Ling Chen experienced some near death incidents and left Beijing, no one had seen him again in real life or online. Every one of them was still deeply concerned even though they knew that he was fine now and had Chao Xi and Chao Ying looking after him 24 hours a day. But now, seeing him fine without any trace of scars had finally made them relieved.

Ling Chen became emotional as well when he sensed their emotions. He said quietly, “Get up please; it must have been hard on you all for the past few months. Are all of you recovered now?”

Everyone suffered a variety of scars after that fight at the Long family’s residence. Some were severely wounded. Even though they were stronger than most people, they were unable to recover in such a short period. After all, there were only a few freaks in the world like Ling Chen who were able to recover so quickly.

The middle aged man wiped his face with his hands. There were

three scars across his firm face. He quickly replied, “Don’t worry, master. We are persistent like the cockroaches and have now recovered. The most we got were merely some scars.” To most people, changing one’s face was something that would only appear in movies, TV and novels. It no longer existed in real life. But for the Reapers, it was one of their compulsory courses. The ability to transform one’s looks completely was a very powerful tool for self-protection. It provided chances to help assassinate someone. Everyone who walked out from the Hell with Ling Chen were extraordinary at disguising themselves. As long as they had enough tools, they would be able to transform their faces into a completely different one within a few seconds. And there was no way to tell them apart. This was also why the Long family could not trace them down even when they blocked and searched the whole town. These days, people simply didn't expect such a thing

Ling Chen wiped his face, and smiled again like usual. The people in the room all yelled excitedly and launched forward, knocking Ling Chen down on the ground as they expressed their excitement and joy. They were so excited that they didn’t even care whether their noises would get through the soundproofing system installed within their plain neighbourhood. They only calmed down and became quiet around noon. They deeply thanked Tian Tian and cast her their full respect, as they knew that it was this little girl who rescued and carried Ling Chen on her thin and weak shoulders that day. It was also her who brightened up Ling Chen’s dead spirit and became his life support.

“Has the Long family stopped their national search for me?” Ling Chen frowned after hearing Gui Ya's latest report about Beijing.

“Yes, since last week. They have recalled all the members who

went on search for you. All related commands and orders all stopped as well. It seems like they knew it was pointless to continue searching for you.” Gui Ya replied.

“How delusional it was for them to think that they could find where my master was hidden....hmph! They should be glad that they still haven’t found us. Otherwise, they would be dead before they even realised how they were killed,” said the one behind Gui Ya.

Ling Chen was in deep thought...there was no doubt that the shock and impact he brought upon the Long family was very heavy and enough to make them unsteady. They would surely want Ling Chen to disappear at any cost. They wouldn’t let him rest even if they couldn’t find him. However, Ling Chen found it hard to understand why they suddenly terminated all of their searches.

Could it be that Long Zheng Yang was pressured by the other ten nations and is ready to “talk to me now"?

Ling Chen curled his lip and sneered.

“Where did Bing Yao go?” Ling Chen asked.

“She is usually at the Xiao family's place. She said a few months ago that Xiao Qi will continue staying in the game for a while. She had to stay there to look after everything, including changing the nutrition extracts, bathing and ensuring her safety there. She rarely returned. Xiao Qiu Feng and Xiao Zhan were relieved at the fact that it was her who was there. About the reason why Xiao Qi

chose to stay in the game world.....” Gui Ya looked at Ling Chen, and continued, “Master, you know better than all of us.”

“So you mean that Xiao Qi is fine still?” Ling Chen replied.

“Yes.” Gui Ya answered with a nod.

“That is good.” Ling Chen was pleased. Xiao Qi’s life had always been a burden to him as heavy as a rock on his heart. The fact that Qi Yue was able to appear in the real world confirmed that it was possible to revive someone. This made him also start to believe those seemingly impossible things the Vermillion Bird had once said to him. He looked down and whispered so quietly that only him himself could hear, “Qi Qi, you must return safely.”

“Master, the Long family has ruined your life. If it wasn’t because back then.... Master you would have been killed. Now they killed our mistress Ling Shui Ruo, we must punish them! Don’t worry, Master. When we are fully prepared, we will find the right time and gather all of our power to destroy the whole Long family for you, Master! And for the brothers who died on that day! We must take revenge for them!” The shortest person in front of Ling Chen yelled out. His fists were tightly gripped together, and his face was sharp and aggressive. Everyone’s gaze turned cold and nodded heavily. They gnashed their teeth and swore with vengeance, “We must take our own revenge on them.”

Ling Chen looked over them and sighed, “As Gui Ya has mentioned already, the Long family has increased their defences by at least 3 times since that last night. This might only be a guess, but there might be even more powerful guards hidden behind. We

couldn’t hurt them even if we gathered all our power together. I was a bit too rushed that day and dragged all of you down.... I promise everyone that there won’t be a second time no matter how much I hate Long family. And everyone, please don’t be rash.”

They blamed Shui Ruo’s death all on the Long family. After all, it was the Long family’s Steel Dragon Corps who attacked them when Shui Ruo died. This was the only reason they could find at the moment. Ling Chen’s hate towards Long’s family was intensified as a result.... He hated them so much to an extent that he didn’t even know how to take revenge on them. Since he and Tian Tian settled down at the Bamboo Sea Wonderland, Ling Chen spent all his time trying to revive Shui Ruo. Neither had he ever mentioned about seeking revenge on the Long family or acted it out.... That was because he was afraid that he would lose control once he actually started.

Ling Chen stood up and smiled instead, “Let’s not talk about those sad things; we haven’t caught up for a while. As the host, I will cook for everyone today. Gui Ya, can I borrow your kitchen?”

“Wow! Master's cooking for us?! Oh my goodness, I must be dreaming!" A man said and slobbered everywhere.

“Since Master met Shui Ruo, he has given all his love to her. I have never tasted things Master cooked. That is something I've always dreamed of! Wooooo, I can’t control myself anymore!”

“Happiness came too suddenly!.. Wow! Why are we still standing here! Go buy groceries now! Buy as much as you can afford for a rare chance like this!”

“Yes! Yes! Yes!”

Suddenly, they all were dismissed and went out together to buy groceries. Ling Chen was laughing loudly at their clumsy look and walked into the kitchen. Tian Tian ran in as well and said, "I also want to help!”

Gui Ya, Chao Ying and Chao Xi were the only ones left in the dining room. Gui Ya blankly stared at the kitchen for a while and then whispered, "I didn't dare to contact the Master directly during this time. I was so scared that he would continue feeling demotivated. Only today did I realise that I worried too much. It seems like Tian Tian... and you were able to replace Shui Ruo’s position in his heart.”

“Of course not!” Chao Xi and Chao Ying shook their heads at the same time. The girl on the left smiled and said, “In fact, it was Master who got over it. Although his mood can get heavy sometimes, he is relaxed most of the time. And you can’t fake that kind of joy. It has to be authentic and real. Master is so much stronger than what we imagined him to be.”

In fact, little did they know that the change in Ling Chen’s heart was because he had heard from Qi Yue about reviving Shui Ruo. As such, he firmly believed that Shui Ruo only went into a deep sleep, and hadn't left him forever. He would be able to wake her up one day and have her return to his side. A lot of pain in his heart receded because of this.

“Yes, Master is awesome!” Gui Ya said cheerfully. He turned around and lowered his voice as he suspiciously said to Chao Xi and Chao Ying, “Looking at how happy and cheerful you guys are, don’t tell me that you and Master have.....hahaha...”

Chao Ying and Chao Xi looked at each other and smiled. The rare beauty those two girls displayed brightened Gui Ya’s world a little. He spoke absent-mindedly, ” Could it be that... Master has finally moved on....for real...”

He quickly walked forwards and said excitedly, "If Master has really re-accepted both of you... Then.... There's no reason why he wouldn’t accept my little sister Yao Ying.... And, also her good sisters Qian Mo and Bing Yao.... I mean... if it was possible.... You two....you two please help Yao Ying.... They have been yearning him for years....”

Chapter 493 - Su'Er's Birthday Banquet

The Su family had been around in Beijing for more than 300 years. They had great authority and power not only in Beijing province, but also around the whole China region. The Su family had always invested both in business and politics. Until around 60 years ago, the year of the Isrock Disease pandemic, they suffered heavily from the disasters brought by the Isrock Disease. When the epidemic situation finally settled down, the Su family had decided to give up on their business to devote everything into politics. Despite all this, their years of savings and wealth were more than enough for their whole family to squander for another ten lifetimes.

However, the damages from the Isrock Disease had almost destroyed the whole generation of this prosperous Su family. The last generation only had two boys, Su Hong Cheng and Su Yi Cheng. Although both of them hadn’t reached their 50s yet, they already possessed the highest power and authority in China. Su Hong Cheng was now the Mayor of Beijing while Su Yi Cheng was China’s third highest Senior Official, and had major military power.

Su Yi Cheng lost his ability to have children during one of the assassinations in his younger years. Su Hong Cheng only had one daughter on the other hand. Thus, the Su family now only had one girl to inherit everything they had. Su Hong Cheng treated this only child so gently, but at the same time, was forced to discipline her a little bit stricter than others. After all, their entire family's future depended on her. On the other hand, Su Yi Cheng spoilt her more than her own father did. No matter how terrible Su Yi Cheng felt on that day, he would be smiling in no time as long as he could see her again. He even fought with Su Hong Cheng a few times just

for her.

Today was the 16th birthday of the Su family's only daughter, and at the same time, it was also her official engagement date with a handsome young man. This was considered to be one of biggest events to the Su family. Considering how much love they had for her, her partner would have to be the best man in the whole world or the best out of everyone.... No, he had to be the best of the best. The fact that they agreed to make the engagement public when she was sixteen showed how much they approved of him.

This birthday was considered as the biggest event for the Su family this year. They had started preparing for this very early. They didn't send out many invitations, and most of them were delivered to those rich and powerful families all over China. The place was at their private manor.

The Su family didn't have many family members, and it could be said that their numbers were declining. However, the size of their manor was about a few thousand acres. The fact that everywhere looked so elegant and luxurious suggested how wealthy the family was. At night, the Su family's garden had all the lights on and fireworks filling in the sky, welcoming each guest's arrival.

"I can't believe that Su'Er's family is that big!" Ling Chen stared at the manor and said. The scale of this manor was enough to compete with the size of a normal village.

"Not many families could have lasted over 300 years in China. Since the Su family was one of them, it's not weird for them to have so much wealth like this, even if all of them only worked in

politics instead of business.” Chao Ying explained as she pursed up her lips and smiled, “The Su family only has Su’Er. Thus, anyone who can marry their little princess will surely inherit the whole family's assets.”

“Since master has personally come, will he allow the Su family's princess to fall into someone else's hands?” Chao Xi smirked and winked at Ling Chen as she replied. They knew Su’Er was the reason why Ling Chen would take the risk of returning to Beijing. However, they were not jealous at all. For girls like them who came from the “Hell”, they had drastically different beliefs and thinking with those girls in modern days.

“You two...” Ling Chen laughed, and his attention then drifted to somewhere else. He seemed to be thinking about something.

“Today is not only Su’Er’s 16th birthday, but also her engagement with Xuanyuan Xue Yi, the successor to the Xuanyuan family. Thus, the Su family will greatly value this event, and will sent out many invitations to have many people bear witness to this and give their well-wishes. This is also a way to give the Xuanyuan family a bit of pressure. After all, their family is flourishing with much power and authority. On the other hand, the Su family only has one daughter, so they are afraid that Su’Er would get bullied after joining their family.

“People who received invitations from the Su family are all rich and powerful families. Without an invitation, there's no way to get in. After all, their safety is the priority.”

“ How many invitations did Li Xiao Xue receive?” Ling Chen

asked.

“Two, and both of them are in my hands.” Chao Ying replied.

As they were speaking, they arrived at the front door of the Su family’s manor. The guards at the door approached them and asked for their invitations as instructed. He was able to see clearly the two girls standing in front of him under the bright light. Their beauty had stunned him, and his eyes were like magnets drawing towards them. He seemed to have lost his soul, and he forgot what to say or the things he was supposed to do earlier.

Their jadelike eyes were clear as fountain water. Their facial lines were impeccably soft and beautiful. Their lips were red as cherries. Their noses were delicate and their jawlines were beautiful. It was beauty with charm that could draw people’s souls away. This kind of female beauty was breathtakingly beautiful and showered out the moon and put the flowers to shame. He was sure that he had never seen girls like this in his life before. And now there were two of them standing in front of him....The soft light had accentuated their fairy-like looks from heaven.

The two girls were already used to this kind of reaction. But this was just again showing Ling Chen how charming they were, which made them feel a bit happy. Chao Xi hooked her lips and handed over two invitations, gently saying to the man, “These are our invitations, big brother. Are we allowed to go in now?”

Their soft and beautiful voices had awoken him from being so absent-minded. He realised how terrible he looked, and drooped down his head immediately without any guts to stare into those

two girls' eyes and looks. His face had become red. Looking embarrassed, he looked over the invitations in his hands and was shocked by the names he saw. He bowed down, and stuttered as he spoke, "So it's the special guests from the Li family....please....please go in..."

He greeted them in an awkward way as he spoke. Chao Xi and Chao Ying both said "thank you" to him at the same time and the "bodyguard" behind them followed them into the Su family's manor.

The guard didn't come to his senses for a long time. He didn't dare to look back at Chao Xi and Chao Ying. Instead, he touched his forehead and mumbled, "the Li family... Could they be the legendary Li Yun Ze's twin adoptive daughters?... No wonder why there are so many rich and powerful young masters who fought hard to get them..."

Su'Er's father, Su Hong Cheng, greeted every guest himself. Everyone on the list were all bigwigs, so it was important for him to greet them in person as the Mayor of Beijing.

Su Hong Cheng eyed Chao Xi and Chao Ying as they slowly walked closer. His heart beat sped up when he saw them even though he had devoted all his attention into politics rather than in women. He even thought that he had lost interests in women, but now those two girls' beauty overwhelmed him. He tried to remain steady as the girls walked closer and greeted him with a smile, "Uncle Su, long time no see!"

"This must be Chao Xi and Chao Ying! It is such a surprise to see

you two coming!” Su Hong Cheng laughed as he softened his look at those two girls. It was about 2 years ago that while travelling to south, he was stunned at those two girls’ beauty during his visit to the Li Family. He even joked with Li Yun Ze, saying that how those two girls’ beauty was enough to destroy the peace among the younger ones. Li Yun Ze smiled in silence..... It was because that they had already stirred up so many fights among the young men already.

Chao Ying smiled and said, "My foster father and Xiao Xue couldn’t come because of some business, leaving us two to represent them instead. They wanted us to apologise to you on their behalf.... Of course, they didn’t forget to let us give princess Su'Er her birthday present”

“Hahaha!” Su Hong Cheng had a hearty burst of laughter and said, "Brother Li is too polite, please, do come in! Yes... if our Su'Er could grow up and become like you two, I would be laughing in my dreams! Haha!”

It was obvious that Su Hong Cheng was in a good mood. Normally he looked very serious, but tonight, he was laughing very often. The Li family was indeed the richest family in Beijing, thus the invites had to be sent to them. Normally, he wouldn’t expect Li Yun Ze and Li Xiao Xue to arrive in person. The engagement between princess Su'Er and the eldest son of the Xuanyuan family did not concern the Li family. It would not be normal if both of the most important members in the Li family showed up to a birthday event that provided them no benefits at all.

“Our little sister Su’Er is as beautiful as lotus and flawless like

bright pearls. She will most surely become devastatingly beautiful when she grows up.... Better than both of us..... By the way, can we bring our bodyguard in?" Chao Ying smiled as she turned around and cast a glance at Ling Chen behind her back.

"Of course." Su Hong Cheng casually shot a glance at the bodyguard behind them as he replied. The bodyguard was wearing a black suit. He seemed to be in his 30s or 40s, and had an ordinary look which most people would forget easily within a second. His face was hard as rocks and had eagle-like eyes. If one looked closely, you would see how his eyes were slightly moving, clearly showing how attentive and cautious he was about his surroundings.

Su Hong Cheng was impressed deep down. No doubt that it was a Li family's bodyguard, as he looked so different to the others.

Sneaking bodyguards in was surely not a problem considering the fact those rich and powerful families always had some groups of people as bodyguards following whenever they went out. Only the minority of people like Chao Xi and Chao Ying would bring one bodyguard to the event. Normally, they brought at least 3 or 4, sometimes even more. If they didn't allow those people to take their bodyguards in, they would not feel at ease. In fact, the richer they were and the higher their position was, the more scared they were of dying.

Seeing Chao Ying and Chao Xi step gracefully into the hall, Su Hong Cheng smiled wryly. He hoped that there won't be any problems allowing those two girls in to meet those young masters...

Chapter 494 - Chao Xi And Chao Ying's Stunning Debut

The banquet officially started at 7 o' clock. Chao Ying and Chao Xi arrived just in time, and were the last guests to arrive. By the time they entered the hall, it was already packed with people. There were even numbers of men and women as well as people from different age groups. Apart from their own relatives, the rest who entered the hall all received invitations from the Su family. Every one of them came from an astonishingly superior background to be able to receive the invitations in the first place. Thus, the guests in the hall room would pay attention to everyone who walked through the door. The upper-class society was in fact very small, thus, they would have heard about the other person's name even if they didn't know each other.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi walked in slowly. Their footsteps were incredibly light, as if they were striding over the clouds. People were unable to withdraw their attention once it fell onto them either intentionally or unintentionally.... They were supposed to withdraw their attention very quickly, but somehow they couldn't. The busy hall suddenly became so quiet that one could even hear the sound of people swallowing their saliva.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi had dressed up just to attend this special birthday banquet. However, the dress up was more for the people who attended the banquet. Both of them wore the same light blue long dress which were embroidered with patterns of blooming lilies. Their dance shoes were tiny and their black hair naturally fell on their shoulders. They were naturally beautiful without any accessories. Their diamond earrings were crystal clear and shiny. They wore a shining jewelled necklace and their skin was

translucent as if you could see their bones through their skin.

Their breasts were full and firm, and their legs were white as snow. Along with their long and elegant physique and their tiny waists, all those beautiful features made made them look extra attractive and breathtakingly beautiful.

They slowly ambled into the room. Their eyes were clear as water and their skin was frosty and soft, which made them look elegantly cool and enchantingly charming. They also displayed the airs of nobility as if they were royal princesses. Their eyebrows were thin and long as the willows and both of their eyes were clear as a mountain stream. Their cheeks were bright and clean as jade, better than the snow. And all of those beautiful features happened to come together on the same.... No... on two identical faces. Under those straight noses were their cherry red lips, as if they were red rouge used and crafted by God's miraculous hands. They were gorgeously strong and beautiful but did not seem vulgar at all.

A beautiful girl like this was enough to draw everyone's attention. Now there were two of them walking together. Their looks, physiques and even their facial expressions and walking pace were exactly the same. They were as bright and colourful as the rising sun, and everyone was impressed by these two incomparably pretty women in the room.

Such godlike women were not people you could encounter on earth! This was surely a heavenly view that could only be seen above.

If there was anything imperfect about them, it would be the bodyguard behind them.... For such stunningly beautiful girls, their bodyguard on the other hand had such an ordinary dead-pan face which no one would want to have a second look at. However, guys around them envied this bodyguard as he could stand so close to those two ladies to protect them..... Every guy would surely envy this bodyguard for the special treatment he received.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi were already used to this kind of situation. They seemed as if they didn't know that they were the only attention in the room, and walked into the hall as if there was nothing unusual. By the time they reached the guests' table, half of the audience still looked very dazed and lost.

"Whose daughters are they..... they were born so ridiculously and devastatingly pretty... besides, they are twins..." a 60 or 70 year-old guy wearing an army uniform with 3 stars on his shoulder praised them with a sigh. A girl that pretty was enough to take a man's breath away, and there were two of them. It was too overwhelming to one's vision and senses. He believed that he would surely lose his mind if he was 20 years younger.

"They are Li Yun Ze's adopted daughters, Ol' Song, have you not heard about them?" An old man behind smiled and said.

"They are?! I only know a bit about his adopted daughters. I heard that there were so many sons from the rich families who fought for them in the Su Hang province....Now I have seen them today, I can see that they surely live up to the rumours. I thought the young guys in Su Hang province failed to live up to expectations. But seeing this with my own eyes now, we can't

blame them anymore. I can't say what I would do if I was a little bit younger....Hehehe."

"However, to have those two young girls coming over from the south.... It's surely not a good sign." The old man in the army uniform smiled bitterly. He glanced over at the young guys sitting on the other end. As expected, those sons of nobility tried to keep onto their dignity and manners but each of them were blushing and breathing heavily. Some even had their eyes staring straight at them the whole time. Some even stood up, looking blankly for a while before they asked the people around them, or tried to ask around about who those girls were and so on.... such as whether they had a man already.

Ling Chen behind Chao Xi and Chao Ying saw everything but remained steadily calm. He was not weirded out by this situation at all. These two girls' charm was indeed undefeatable. Even if it was him, he chose them in the first sight that year when he was selecting his "rewards" after winning the competition. He felt disappointed and frustrated as he reminisced about what happened that time. He looked over to the girls subconsciously. There were some droplets on the side of their face, which might be their sweat stains from what happened before. Their black hair was like a waterfall pouring down onto their shoulders. It moved smoothly like the silk as they walked around the room shakily. The lights in the room accentuated their glossy hair texture, making them look so superior and elegant that all the other rich girls in the room looked plain compared with them.

A young man sitting near the outer edges of the room quickly reacted. He waved his hands to get all the bodyguards on the same table to stand up as Chao Xi and Chao Ying walked closer. He then

walked elegantly towards them and smiled warmly and said gently, “Ladies, I happened to have empty seats here. Please sit here if you don’t mind! “

This young man was wearing a white suit. He looked about 25ish and his white and clean face made him seem naturally noble and confident. His name was Lan Cheng Yu, and his father was the Vice-Mayor of Beijing. His mother was the president of Lang Hai Technology. He was classic “second generation” young master considering how superior his family backgrounds were.

He never looked at the bodyguard behind them. Chao Xi and Chao Yingdidn't even have the opportunity to speak when a surprised voice sounded out, “Chao Xi! Chao Ying! It’s you two! Why are you guys here?!” A tall and sturdy man around the age of 30 walked towards them. Looking surprised, he approached them in admiration and excitement. Chao Xi and Chao Ying both smiled at the same time, "Big brother Li, you came too!”

“Hahah, yes, yes. My dad didn’t have time so I came for him. Although I was reluctant but if I knew earlier that you guys were coming, I would have surely attended even if my dad would have to break my legs.” The tall guy continued and laughed as there was no one else around them. He then pointed at the table behind which he had just quickly cleared out, “It's so glad to see you two here! I happened to be the only one sitting near this table, so just sit here instead. We have a lot to talk about.”

This guy’s background was also not simple. His name was Li Wu Que. His father was the main force in Zhong Zhou province! His power was high among the whole Zhong Zhou province. At the

same time, his father and Li Yun Ze were good friends. How the Li family was able to settle in Su Hang was largely due to this relationship between them. The Li family was looked after by them during their development in Zhong Zhou province.

Since Li Yun Ze adopted these two daughters, Li Wu Que visited the “uncle’s” house ten times more often than before. He would still persist on coming even if he could not see Chao Xi and Chao Ying most of the time.

On the other hand, Lan Cheng Yu did not seem impressed. He glared at Li Wu Que and mocked him coldly, "Young master Li, didn’t your mother teach you how impolite it is to interrupt someone when they're speaking?

Li Wu Que stopped smiling after hearing this. He then replied dismissively, "What? Are you pissed?"

Those two young masters were surely the “hegemons” over the others. Everywhere they went, they showed no signs of inferiority, fear, envy and worry or any need for them to flatter or fawn on someone. When Chao Xi and Chao Ying were in front of them, both of them started become more emotional, competitive and proud as they began to lose their basic rationality. It was almost impossible to let one of them step back in this situation.

Lan Cheng Yu turned his body around and mocked him again, "Young master Li, I am very sorry that you don’t have manners. I know you are invincible and powerful around Zhong Zhou province. Indeed, you are very impressive. But here, Beijing is not your territory. Stay humble, otherwise, it would not be good if you

got lost and couldn’t find your way out of Beijing.”

Lan Cheng Yu’s words were indeed very aggressive, and everyone around him frowned. Li Wu Que had never been threatened by anyone before, so he suddenly became furious. However, he chose to face Chao Xi and Chao Ying with a regretful smile and said, "Sisters, you are both fairylike people, and I am so regretful that you had to face someone disgusting like him. Come, let us all sit on that side. The banquet is about to begin. I thought there were many nobles in Beijing. What I didn’t expect was a bunch of trash who feel superior and proud...Even though deep down, they are worth nothing... “

“You want to die?!” Lan Cheng Yu became very angry. His bodyguards behind him plunged forward upon hearing his yell and the whole room suddenly quieted down.

Chapter 495 - Princess Su'Er's Birthday Banquet (1)

Su Yi Cheng's nickname was the 'Iron-Blooded Senior Official'. He rarely talked or smiled, and always had a cold and serious expression. The soldiers under his command were both respectful to and scared of him. Today, not only had he put down everything and stayed at home the entire day, he had even personally greeted guests as they came to the banquet. A big smile filled his face and he couldn't stop laughing-evidently, he was incredibly happy. Even for the people who were familiar with him, it was the first time they had seen him like this.

Everyone knew that this Iron-Blooded Senior Official was stony-faced and emotionless towards everyone, but deeply loved his only niece. In his own words... 'no matter how important something is, it's not as important as a single hair on our Su'Er's head'. Su'Er's kidnapping a while ago had caused Su Yi Cheng's fury to shoot to the clouds, despite the fact that Su'Er was unharmed. He had personally taken men to arrest those who were even slightly related to the matter, causing everyone in Beijing to be quite dismayed for those few days. Even Long Zheng Yang could only bitterly smile, and could do nothing about it. Even Su'Er's father and stepmother were viciously blasted by Su Yi Cheng for not protecting her properly.

It was evident how much he cared about this niece of his.

Seeing Chao Ying and Chao Xi walk in, Su Yi Cheng, who was greeting guests in the hall, felt his heart thump... oh dear, these two girls were here on behalf of Li Yun Ze. It seemed that

something was going to happen tonight.

Having lived so long, how could Su Yi Cheng not know that women who were too beautiful could be a source of disaster. The people gathered here all had frightening backgrounds, and young 'princes' filled with arrogance were present all around the hall. The likelihood of something going wrong was much too high. This was increased even more by these ridiculously beautiful women. What's more, these two women with calamitous-beauty were twins...

The chances of this banquet going smoothly were now less than the odds of Mars crashing into Earth.

It seemed that his worries were justified. Seeing Lan Cheng Yu and Li Wu Que get up and start arguing with each other, a vein on Su Yi Cheng's head bulged... only 30 seconds had passed since these girls had walked in!

He sighed and briskly walked over. If it was any other occasion, the ill-tempered Su Yi Cheng would have smacked those 2 boys. As the third highest Senior Official in all of China, even if he beat them up, their fathers wouldn't dare to even squeak. However, tonight was his niece's 16th birthday party, and also concerned the rest of her life. He definitely couldn't ruin the mood. As such, he resisted the urge to throw the boys out as he smiled and said to Chao Ying and Chao Xi, "Haha, everyone here is a distinguished guest of our family. How could we not have seats for everyone? Girls, there are still many seats inside. Please follow me."

"Thank you, Uncle Su." Chao Ying and Chao Xi politely said as

they followed Su Yi Cheng. Ling Chen also casually walked behind them, but was not noticed by anyone.

With Su Yi Cheng personally taking them away, Lan Cheng Yu and Li Wu Que had no choice but to give up. They resentfully glared at each other, and silently returned to their seats. However, they couldn't drag their gazes away from the 2 women... With their family backgrounds, they had seen countless beauties, but none of them could even compare to those twins. Even their backs were enough to mesmerise these men.

"Girls, you can sit here. Tonight, just treat this place as your own home, and don't be too courteous. As for those brats, just ignore them." Su Yi Cheng chuckled as he walked off. He had arranged for them to be seated at the right hand side of the very first row. There were 2 bonsais that were about 2 metres tall next to them, making it difficult for people to see them. Evidently Su Yi Cheng wanted to lower the chances of the sisters causing trouble with their looks.

Chao Ying and Chao Xi were very happy with these seats. They lowered their heads and talked in soft voices, ignoring all the passionate gazes shot towards them. Ling Chen stood unmoving behind them, looking like an incredibly straight tree. His eyes swept around, and found two security cameras covering the area they were in. His hands blurred as he plucked off two leaves from the bonsais next to him, and he silently flicked them out.

The two leaves simultaneously flew towards the security cameras and covered the lenses. During the whole process, he had not made a single sound, and not a single person had detected anything. Even if someone checked the recording, they would not be able to

see where the two leaves had come from. Even the sound of the leaves hitting the lenses was covered by the lively sounds in the hall.

Despite being blocked by the bonsais, there were still many people looking over. No matter where they went, Chao Ying and Chao Xi would always be the centre of attention. Women would look at them in admiration and envy, while men would look at them with passion or lust. Many males wanted to make a move, but looking at the time, they all held themselves back. Ling Chen coldly looked around when he suddenly saw someone...

He was around 25 years old, and had sword-like eyebrows and star-like eyes. The air around him was quite extraordinary, and despite being young, he gave off a sense of power and majesty. Anyone who saw this man would silently marvel at how he was a dragon among men.

He looked quite elegant with a smile on his face as he looked around the hall. He greeted everyone he knew, and almost seemed like he was a member of the Su family. Whenever his eyes 'happened to' sweep across where Chao Ying and Chao Xi were sitting, a look of greed and lust would appear in them.

Ling Chen recognised this person... and would never forget him, even if he died.

"... You know what you are? You're a bastard. A bastard of bastards, got it? A bastard like you wants to climb to my Xuanyuan family? Hahahaha..."

“Hahah, little bastard, piss off from your elder’s sight. If I see you come near my little sister Dia Wu, I won’t just kick you a few times. If there’s a next time, I’ll break each of your fingers!”

“Little bastard, look at those dogs over there. You’re pretty much like a dog raised by the Long family, but these dogs are all obedient. You, on the other hand, aren’t very obedient. Disobedient dogs should be buried alive…”

“Enjoy yourself while you can… make sure you’re obedient, or you’ll be buried alive, hahaha…”

……

Crack!

Chao Ying and Chao Xi’s breathing stilled as they slightly looked back behind them. Ling Chen’s hands were gripped tightly together, and the veins on the back of his hands were bulging.

Ling Chen’s eyes did not move as he looked at the person. However, his gaze had become as insidious as a venomous snake’s…

Xuanyuan Xue Yi… back then, for Dia Wu, I endured, and endured, and endured… as long as I could meet Dia Wu again, no matter how much humiliation, mocking and pain I had to endure, I swallowed it up inside of me. I never retaliated or resisted… back

then, I didn't have the ability to retaliate, nor could I let Dia Wu find out.

But I will never forget... even to this day, I still remember completely.

Xuanyuan Xue Yi, enjoy tonight... I won't let you die, but I'll make tonight an unforgettable night for you!

The chilling intent emitted by Ling Chen caused Chao Ying and Chao Xi to shudder. However, their expressions did not change, and they continued to quietly talk to each other with smiles on their faces. It was as if they didn't notice the gazes directed towards them. They were very clear that the three people Ling Chen hated the most in his life were Long Tian Yun, Xuanyuan Xue Yi, and...

The time quickly approached 7pm. When Chao Ying and Chao Xi had entered, all guests were already present. Even if someone who was invited couldn't personally make it, they would send representatives. There was no one who was, or could be, so arrogant as to refuse the Su family's invitation. At this moment, the lights in the hall suddenly dimmed as a warm light shot onto the stage, attracting everyone's attention. The bustling hall instantly quietened down.

A female MC wearing bright and beautiful clothes walked onto the stage. Every inch of the hall was filled with powerful and distinguished guests, but the MC did not seem nervous at all. She gave a bow as she spoke into the microphone, her sweet voice filling the hall, "Distinguished guests, you've all come from many

different places. We welcome you to the Su family's residence, and thank everyone for taking the time out of your busy schedules to participate in our Su family's princess' 16th birthday party. On behalf of the Su family, I sincerely thank each and one of you…"

Beauty was one of the best gifts the heavens could give to women. The opening words spoken at a banquet were always the same. No matter how they were phrased, they would always sound boring. However, hearing it from a woman, especially one who was beautiful and had a pleasant voice, made it enjoyable to listen to.

After going through many tedious greetings, the beautiful MC elegantly smiled, "Today is October 1, 3101, and we're in yet another peaceful winter. With the snow falling, this is the most beautiful season of the year, and our Su family's princess has also come to her most beautiful day.

"This is because today, our princess is finally 16 years old.

"Princess Su'Er is a precious gift given to our Su family by the heavens. She is our Su Family's bright pearl. She is the Su family's beloved, and is god's beloved, and carries with her our wishes and blessings. 16 years old is the most beautiful season of a person's life…"

The beautiful MC was evidently very well-prepared. No matter if it was her voice, tone, or expression, she was able to fully captivate everyone's emotions, causing them to bless this girl who had stepped into the most beautiful season of her life. Chao Ying and Chao Xi also looked at the stage, awaiting the leading role's entrance. They had heard of Su'Er before, and had seen her

photos, but had never seen her in person before. They were very curious about this girl who could make Ling Chen come over from Su Hang.

Chapter 496 - Princess Su'Er's Birthday Banquet (2)

"... Dear friends, the moment we've been waiting for has come. I hereby announce that princess Su'Er's 16th birthday celebrations begin!

"I invite princess Su'Er to come up to the stage to receive flowers and blessings from family and friends. Let's give her a round of applause."

As the guests clapped, flower petals of various colours floated down. Amidst the flower petals, a fairy-like girl slowly walked onto the stage. Her appearance caused the applause to pause for a split second. Everyone who saw the girl had a strange light in their eyes.

"Su'Er..." seeing the girl, Ling Chen couldn't help but mutter her name in a low voice.

It had been around 4 or 5 months since they had separated. This entire time, she had been helping him, and he could feel how much effort she was putting in. However, he hadn't been able to see her this whole time.

Su'Er was wearing a pure-white birthday dress. She was petite and graceful, and walked incredibly slowly and lightly, as if she was being very cautious. The onlookers felt as if a celestial beauty from the Palace on the Moon was walking towards them.

Standing beside the beautiful MC, Su'Er silently looked up. Her eyes were like sparkling crystals, and looked almost transparent. Her face was extremely gentle, and adding on the cherry-red lipstick, she looked sweet and touching. Her eyes contained a tenderness and delicateness that she had had since birth, and combined with her small frame, anyone would want to protect and cherish her.

Su'Er... was today's leading role.

Seeing his niece, the iron-blooded and emotionless Su Yi Cheng grinned widely, unable to contain himself... This is my niece! Heheh, whose niece is as pretty, sensible, thoughtful and well-tempered as my niece? Wallow in your envy, hahahaha...

The beautiful MC leaned slightly forwards as she smiled and said, "Princess Su'Er, I would like to first personally wish you countless blessings on your 16th birthday. Today is the first day you're 16 years old, and you have so many people sharing it with you. Are you happy?"

"I'm very happy, thank you all for coming." Su'Er gave a small smile as she spoke in a voice that was as soft and gentle as a warm wind.

"In that case, is there anything you would like to say to everyone?" The beautiful MC said as she smiled.

Su'Er received the microphone and gave a small bow, "Thank you everyone for sharing in Su'Er's 16th birthday. Thank you all

for your blessings, thank you.”

After speaking, she quietly walked down.

As the leading role for tonight’s banquet, she didn’t say much. Her words were said quite naturally, but if one paid attention, they would see that her smile was a bit stiff. Moreover, there was almost no emotion in her voice.

This was because she knew that most people in the hall didn’t come because of her, but because of her parents and uncle.

Before, she would spend her birthdays with sisters like Xiao Qi. Her uncle Su Yi Cheng would also drop all matters to eat the birthday cake with her. In the past, she had always been extremely happy on her birthdays. However, this was the first birthday banquet she had, and although there were many people celebrating her birthday with her, there were not any people who she recognised. Although the upper-class society’s circles were quite small, she rarely went out, so she didn’t know many people.

Moreover, she also knew that tonight wasn’t about her birthday, but about her arranged marriage.

The beautiful MC immediately continued, as she beamed, saying, “As everyone knows, our princess Su’Er is meek and gentle, and isn’t very good with words. However, I’m sure everyone can feel princess Su’Er’s gratitude and emotions…”

Su'Er, who was standing next to the MC, didn't hear anything she said. She silently swept her eyes across every inch of the hall. After looking around many times, her eyes completely dimmed... the person who she most wanted to see – someone she knew couldn't, and shouldn't, come here – was not there. However, she was also afraid that he would come... this sort of internal conflict had sent her emotions into turmoil, and now she felt completely lost.

Big brother Ling Tian, you must protect yourself. Your safety is what I want most...

But...

But.....

"Princess Su'Er, your family must be incredibly happy that you're 16 years old now. Your father has made countless sacrifices for you over the years-he's Mayor Su, who's respected by tens of thousands of people, and has countless halos behind him. However, first and foremost, he's a marvellous father. I'm sure there are many things you would like to say to your father on your 16th birthday."

"....."

"And your mother... although she isn't your birthmother, she has treated you like her own daughter. She has shed much tears and sweat for you over the years. Is there anything you would like to say to her?"

“……” “Your uncle is Senior Official Su, who is also respected by countless people. Almost everyone in China knows that only in front of his niece will he become warm and jovial. Senior Official Su has no children, so he has always treated you like his own daughter. I’m sure there are many things you want to say to him, right?”

“……”

“There’s also…”

……

……

The birthday banquet continued according to the order set for it, and Su’Er responded like a puppet each time. She didn’t say much each time, and didn’t say anything moving. However, no one found this strange. Those who were familiar with the Su family knew that there was only Su’Er in her generation. When she was 6 years old, which was when she was the closest with her mother and needed a mother the most, her mother, Murong Lan had passed away. This had affected her greatly, and shaped her personality. When Su’Er was 10, Su Hong Cheng had married Murong Lan’s little sister, Murong Xiu, who was Su’Er’s aunty at the time. Murong Xiu treated Su’Er like her own daughter, and did everything a mother would. However, no matter what she did, she would always just be a stepmother. Despite being her stepmother after all these years, Su’Er still called her ‘aunty’, and very rarely

did she call her ‘mother’ or ‘mum’.

As such, despite being born into a big and powerful family like the Su family, people rarely saw Su’Er. If Su’Er acted in a lively and cheerful manner, people would feel surprised.

Ling Chen was looking at Su’Er the entire time, but she did not notice him. The current face he had was completely different to his own, and even the shape of his body was different. Seeing Su’Er’s lacklustre appearance, he felt an ache in his heart, and silently said, Su’Er, I’m here. As such, the thing you don’t want to happen won’t happen! Even if everyone in your family wants it to happen, I will completely destroy it!

By now, Ling Chen had looked over every person present. Most of them were unfamiliar to him, and the familiar ones caught his attention.

Xuanyuan Xue Yi was present, and the main topic today was their arranged marriage. As such, why wouldn’t his father, Xuanyuan Sheng be here?

Xuanyuan Sheng sat in the corner of the front row, his right arm unmoving. Even when he did move, it looked extremely unnatural. Ling Chen coldly laughed to himself... that night, he had taken a full-force blow from Xuanyuan Sheng to rip off his right arm! Completely ripped off! Xunayuan Sheng’s skin, muscles, bones, tendons, nerves and blood vessels had all been ripped off, causing him unimaginable pain. It would have been tens of times more painful than it being cut off by a sword! Although his arm had been reattached, given how Ling Chen had ripped it off, he would never

be able to use it the same way again.

Another familiar person was Murong Xiong Tian, the leader of the Long family's seven main forces, as well as one of Long Zheng Yang's two strongest bodyguards. He had been beaten up by Ling Chen to the point that all 7 orifices on his face had leaked blood, but evidently, his body was incredibly tough. He looked full of life, and had completely recovered. He was Murong Xiu's older brother, and was Su'Er's uncle. As such, it wasn't strange that he was here.

"Haha..." Ling Chen coldly laughed to himself. Today, even if the emperor of heaven was present, he was still going to cripple Xuanyuan Xue Yi!

The birthday banquet moved on to the gift-giving and well-wishing. All of the gifts given to the Su family's princess were extraordinary gifts. All sorts of valuable treasures were given out, and all sorts of birthday well-wishes were said to Su'Er. Chao Ying and Chao Xi also presented their gift. It was a Seaheart Jade that could nourish one's skin, and was worth millions of dollars. With the Li family's wealth, it was no problem giving out such a gift. However, the main reason such a present was given was because Li Xiao Xue knew of the relationship between Ling Chen and Su'Er.

A gigantic, 2-metre-tall cake was brought to the stage, which was filled with unlit candles. The beautiful MC high-spiritedly exclaimed, "Before we light up the candles and ask our princess Su'Er to make a wish, our beloved Mayor Su has an important announcement to make. This matter will brighten up this event even more, making this birthday banquet something princess Su'Er will never forget... I invite our beloved Mayor Su to take to

the stage.”

Applause sounded out as Su Hong Chen walked up to the stage as he beamed. Every person’s face had a tacit smile of mutual understanding-everyone already knew what Su Hong Cheng was going to announce. The thing he was about to announce was the true reason why they were all here.

Ling Chen, who was standing behind Chao Ying and Chao Xi, silently turned and walked away. Neither of the two women turned around, as if they hadn’t noticed him leaving. As a ‘bodyguard’, no one would notice his movements. A few people casually glanced at him, and disregarded him when they saw he was walking in the direction of the toilets.

After entering the toilet and locking the door, Ling Chen wiped his hand across his face and returned to his normal appearance. He then took off the black suit he was wearing and reversed it, turning into a white suit. He did the same thing with his pants, which became a pair of white pants. He bent down and pulled at his shoes, causing a layer of something black to slide off... his shoes also became white.

Finally, he put on a white peaked cap that seemed a bit out of place with the rest of his attire as he casually walked out.

Chapter 497 - I Object!

“Dear friends, thank you all for celebrating my daughter’s birthday with us,” Su Hong Cheng looked in front of him as he spoke with great vigour. He smiled as he continued, “I’m sure everyone can guess what I’m about to announce. As such, I won’t delay it anymore.”

He turned to look at his daughter, then Xuanyuan Xue Yi, sitting below the stage. His smile grew wider as he spoke, “My family’s daughter, Su’Er, is our only heir, and has no brothers or sisters. When she was very young, she was often taken care of by the Xuanyuan family’s eldest son, Xuanyuan Xue Yi, which I, as a father, am very grateful for. I’ve been friends with Xuanyuan Sheng for a long time, and we’re incredibly close. Seeing our children so incredibly close, to the point of perhaps even liking each other, we felt delighted.

“No matter if it’s looks, character or abilities, Xue Yi is an excellent young man, and there are few who can compare to him. Moreover, he deeply cares about my daughter, so if they can be together, I can be at ease about my daughter. As such, I talked to brother Xuanyuan about this matter, and he happily agreed. It was just that my daughter was too young at the time, so we decided that when she turned 16, we would arrange the marriage between Su’Er and Xue Yi-which is today.”

Hearing Su Hong Cheng’s speech, the hall erupted into applause, and many people started to cheer. Su Yi Cheng and Murong Xiu also smiled-to them, just Xuanyuan Xue Yi’s status as the eldest son of the Xuanyuan family qualified him to be with Su’Er. What’s more, Xuanyuan Xue Yi was incredibly handsome, as well as a rare

genius. He was definitely the most talented out of the younger generation in the Xuanyuan family. If they were together, they would never have to worry about Su'Er's safety, as the Xuanyuan family was publicly acknowledged to be the safest place in all of China. As the only ancient family that still used cold weapons, every single member of their family possessed frightening abilities.

Su'Er looked down as her small hands gripped at her dress.

No one could see her current expression... Although she had prepared herself for this, now that the time had come, she still felt incredibly anxious.

"Hahahaha!" Su Hong Cheng heartily laughed. He raised his right hand as he said, "Ol' brother Xuanyuan, I can't continue if you don't bring Xue Yi up."

"That's because I was waiting to enjoy more of lil brother Su's elegant demeanour." Xuanyuan Sheng also laughed as he stood up. The instant he stood up, he became the centre of attention. As the head of the guardian family of the Long family, he had an incredibly high status. However, not many people had seen him before. This was because the Xuanyuan family normally protected the Long family from the shadows, and did not usually appear in public. As such, the appearance of such a legendary figure drew countless gazes. Those who hadn't seen him before did their best to remember his face.

Xuanyuan Sheng brought Xuanyuan Xue Yi up with him to the stage. Seeing Xuanyuan Xue Yi caused many people's eyes to light up. He was handsome and elegant, and had an extraordinary

bearing. He was like a handsome man who had walked straight out of a painting. With such an appearance, coupled with the fact that he was the successor to the Xuanyuan family, there was no woman who was too good for him."

The people couldn't help but sigh in admiration-the Su family's daughter had found a perfect match. No wonder why the Su family was in such a rush to arrange this matter, and had invited so many important and powerful guests.

As for the Su family's daughter, she was so beautiful that even animals liked her. When she grew older, she would simply be mesmerising. Moreover, she was the Su family's only daughter, and would inherit the Su family-making her and Xuanyuan Xue Yi an ideal couple. Seeing the two of them stand together, everyone looked at this golden couple in admiration. Perhaps the only shortcoming of this marriage was that the Su family's daughter was still quite young.

However, age didn't matter much to them. The legal age for marriage was nothing to these sorts of rich and powerful people.

"Hello, Uncle Su." Xuanyuan Xue Yi warmly and politely greeted Su Hong Cheng, and smiled as he looked at Su'Er, whose head was lowered.

"Mm, haha." Su Hong Cheng laughed as he measured up Xuanyuan Xue Yi. The more he looked at him, the more pleased he was. He then looked at Su'Er, and misinterpreted her reaction as one of shyness. He chuckled as he said, "Xue Yi, today's matter will affect the rest of your life, so make sure you think about it

carefully. If my family's Su'Er isn't to your liking, don't force yourself. Even if it's here, you don't need to feel any pressure, and no one will force you." Xuanyuan Xue Yi lightly smiled as he replied, "I'm sure Uncle Su already knows how I feel towards Su'Er. Su'Er is quiet and cute, and the first time I saw her, I felt that I wanted to protect her for the rest of my life. As I grow up together with Su'Er, that desire grew within me, year by year. Now, it's so strong that I can't resist it and can't escape from it. To be look after little sister Su'Er for my entire life is my joy and my desire. I hope the friends and seniors here can bear witness to what I've said today for a lifetime."

Su Hong Cheng's smile grew even wider, and Su Yi Cheng nodded in satisfaction.

Xuanyuan Sheng loudly laughed, "Since Xue Yi has said this, as his father, I have nothing else to say. I'm afraid if I don't agree, he'll flip out at me!"

"Brother Xuanyuan's exaggerating." Su Hong Cheng was in a terrific mood. He patted Su'Er's arm as he said in alow voice, "Su'Er, did you hear what Xue Yi and Uncle Xuanyuan said? Is there anything you want to say to them?"

Hearing Su Hong Cheng's voice, Su'Er desperately lowered her head as she bit her lips, weakly saying, "I... I..."

"Alright, alright, if you don't want to say anything, don't force yourself." Su Hong Cheng once again patted her shoulder as he shook his head. He once again spoke in a loud voice, "My daughter's excellent in everything, but she's just a bit shy. She

usually can't talk in front of strangers, so this sort of setting is the worst sort of thing for her."

Xuanyuan Xue Yi smiled, "Yes, but that is what makes little sister Su'Er cute."

"Haha, very well!" Su Hong Cheng nodded, then continued, "In that case, I'll speak for my daughter. Su'Er is completely in agreement with this, and since Xue Yi is so willing, there's nothing else to be said. After exchanging the tokens and all the eating and drinking, our daughter will be your Xuanyuan family's person... Ai, our Su family on has this single daughter in her generation, and she is our entire family's treasure. Xue Yi, make sure you take care of her well."

The things Su Hong Cheng had said about Xuanyuan Xue Yi and Su'Er being 'incredibly close' were utter rubbish. Su'Er had barely seen Xuanyuan Xue Yi a few times, let alone interact with him. However, it was true that Su'Er had never openly opposed this marriage in front of Su Hong Cheng or anyone else in her family.

This was because Su'Er was too obedient, especially to her family. She simply didn't know what it was to rebel or refuse. Back then, when Su Hong Cheng had raised this matter with her, Su'Er had lapsed into silence, then obediently nodded... However, she only did that out of habit. At that time, she didn't even know who Xuanyuan Xue Yi was.

By the time she had matured and formed her own opinion on this matter, her father, stepmother and uncle were all set on it. Since the 3 people she was closest to were so adamant about it, the gentle

and weak Su'Er didn't have the strength to resist... she wasn't like Yun Meng Xin, who was gentle on the outside by tough on the inside.

"Don't worry, lil brother Su. If Xue Yi dares to bully Su'Er, as his father, I definitely won't let him off." Xuanyuan Sheng said as he nodded.

Xuanyuan Xue Yi said with a sincere gaze, "I hereby promise Uncle Su, as well as all seniors from the Su family, no matter what happens, I won't let Su'Er suffer even a bit of injustice. I'll do everything in my power to make her the happiest girl in the world."

"Very good!" Su Hong Cheng vigorously nodded, "Hearing you say that, I can be at ease."

Su Hong Cheng turned and faced everyone else in the hall as he loudly said, "Dear friends, you can see that my daughter and the Xuanyuan family's Xue Yi are both willing. Brother Xuanyuan and I have been friends for many years, and today also happens to be my daughter's 16th birthday. With all of you here today, we shall formally resolve upon this matter. Does anyone... have any objections?"

Of course, Su Hong Cheng's last sentence was simply a courtesy, and was used to make the guests react. As expected, as soon as he said this, many of the guests started to call out.

"The Su family's princess and Xuanyuan family's prince are a

match made in heaven. This is a wonderful event."

"They're the perfect pair; anyone would be jealous."

"Congratulations brother Su for finding a good family for your daughter. I wish my daughter can marry into such a good family in future." Hearing H

"Lil brother Su, all that's left is to drink the celebratory wine. Don't make us wait too long, hahaha..."

All sorts of congratulations, blessings and well-wishes rang out around the hall. On the stage, Su Hong Cheng and the Xuanyuan father and son beamed. To them, this matter was already set in stone. After formally agreeing on it today, the marriage would be in 2 years at the latest.

The only person on the stage who didn't look to happy was Su'Er. She didn't say a single word, and was unable to say anything. In fact, she was unable to even look at anyone.

"I object!"

An incredibly piercing voice suddenly rang out amidst all of the other voices. Everyone looked over in astonishment, and the hall fell into silence.

At the back of the hall, near the middle, stood a young man wearing a white suit and pants. He wore an ill-matching peaked

cap, which was pulled low over his face, making it so that people could only see the lower half of his face.

His existence was completely unexpected-those who were nearest to him only just discovered that he was standing there. None of them knew when he had arrived. Even Su Hong Cheng and the others on the stage just realised that there was a person there. White was the most eye-catching colour, and yet they didn't recall seeing such a person. Su Hong Cheng had greeted every single guest at the entrance, but he didn't remember anyone wearing a full set of white clothing come in.

Chapter 498 - A Brave Rejection

As everyone guessed at his identity, Su'Er's body trembled as if she had been hit by a lightning bolt. She suddenly lifted her head and looked towards the white figure standing near the back of the hall. In that instant, her dimmed eyes became misty as tears began to well up.

His voice, and his figure... they were things she would never mistake. In that instant, she felt as if she was in a dream which was too wonderful for reality...

He came... he really came... he had come here, just like in her dreams...

Everyone's attention was focused on the man in white, so no one noticed Su'Er strange reaction. No matter who this man in white was, he had ruined the atmosphere here. Su Hong Cheng's face darkened, but he maintained his bearing. After all, it was him who asked if there was anyone who had objections. Now that there really was someone who objected, he couldn't just explode at him. Su Hong Cheng slowly spoke, "Oh? Haha, if this little friend has any objections to my daughter and Xue Yi being together, please let us know... also, I'm getting old and my memory's getting worse; I simply can't remember this little friend's name. Which family's prince are you?"

Su Hong Cheng spoke extremely courteously-in fact, he was a bit too courteous. However, anyone who wasn't an idiot could hear the fury that was suppressed by the courteousy.

Hearing his words, Ling Chen smirked as he calmly looked ahead. Half of his face was still hidden by the peaked cap... wearing a set of white clothing combined with a peaked cap looked quite strange, and Chao Ying and Chao Xi almost laughed out loud a few times. Ling Chen leisurely replied, “My personal status isn’t very important, so I won’t bother saying it. If Mayor Su really is interested, you’ll find out later on. As for the arranged marriage between Su’Er and Xuanyuan Xue Yi, I have something to say about that...”

Hearing him speak to there, the people in the hall were flabbergasted. More of half of them were thinking... was this young man crazy?! What sort of existence was the Xuanyuan family? What sort of existence was the Su family? Su’Er and Xuanyuan Xue Yi were a perfect match, and both families were completely willing. Even if one of them was a celestial beauty and the other was as ugly as a pig, with how powerful their families were, who would dare to raise objections? Even the Long family wouldn’t dare to say anything to ruin the mood.

This mysterious young man... did he know what he was doing?!

Even if what this young man said was completely correct, justifiable, reasonable, logical and sensible, he would have offended two big families, the Su family and Xuanyuan family. The consequences would be incredibly dire.

The man in white disregarded all of that as he continued to talk, “Princess Su’Er is quiet and shy, and looks like a goddess from the heavens. She’s obedient and well-tempered, making anyone want to take care of her. She’s incredibly kind, and although she was

born into a rich and powerful family, she does not have even a shred of arrogance, nor does she have any evil thoughts. She would rather sacrifice herself than let anyone else be hurt. This sort of girl is simply an angel who reincarnated into a human, and I'm sure there's no girl who is as perfect as princess Su'Er in all of China. Which man wouldn't like a girl like her? Xuanyuan Xue Yi falling for Su'Er is completely normal."

These words of praise caused Su'Er to lower her head again. Her face was flushed red from nervousness and excitement, and the words 'which man wouldn't like a girl like her?' caused her heart to rapidly beat, as if a rabbit had jumped in.

The furious Su Hong Cheng couldn't help but feel a bit pleased. Hearing someone praise his daughter like that, any father would feel happy. Su Yi Cheng's impression of this young man suddenly became much better... That's right! My niece really is that great! This brat's completely right!

Ling Chen continued to speak, "A girl like her is a blessing to the world. I'm sure her family treats her like a precious pearl. For a girl like princess Su'Er, there should be a perfect home for her; I'm sure this is Mayor Su's greatest wish, right?"

"Of course! Which father doesn't want his daughter to be happy forever?" Su Hong Cheng nodded. Most of the suppressed-fury was now gone from his voice.

Ling Chen pulled down the brim of the cap as his voice became softer, "In that case, shouldn't you take such a big matter like marriage more seriously?"

Su Hong Cheng frowned as he replied, “Of course we’re taking this marriage seriously! Many years ago, brother Xuanyuan and I already agreed on this. Even if we disregard the Xuanyuan family, Xuanyuan Xue Yi is an extremely remarkable young man, and both parties are willing and agreed to this marriage. Which of us need to take this more seriously?”

All of the guests silently nodded. Xuanyuan Xue Yi was excellent in all areas, and apart from Long Tian Yun, there was no one who could compare to him in the younger generation. Adding on how much he liked Su’Er, going so far as to make a vow in front of everyone, how could they not be an ideal couple? How much more seriously did they have to take this? Did they have to take it seriously and wait a few years until Xuanyuan Xue Yi found another woman? Even if they cried and regretted, it would be much too late by then.

“Haha...” Ling Chen chuckled, then continued, “Both parties are willing? How come I can’t tell? Both of them agreed to this marriage? I can tell Xuanyuan Xue Yi is quite willing, but as for princess Su’Er... has anyone heard her agree to this marriage? Just then, I only heard Mayor Su say that he was agreeing on behalf of princess Su’Er, but she did not say anything herself. Mayor Su, are you sure your daughter truly wants to marry Xuanyuan Xue Yi?”

“What nonsense!” Su Hong Cheng’s anger flared up, “Are you saying you understand my daughter more than me? If my daughter wasn’t willing, how could I force her to marry someone she didn’t like?”

“Really?” Ling Chen smiled, as his voice became gentle. He looked to Su’Er as he softly said, “Princess Su’Er, your father said that both you and Xuanyuan Xue Yi agree to this marriage… are you truly willing? I want to hear your true thoughts, not your father speaking on your behalf. I hope you can truthfully answer whether you’re willing or unwilling… I know that your personality is gentle and meek, and aren’t very good at refusing, especially to those close to you. You would rather be hurt than to oppose them. Perhaps you think that by suffering like this, you will make them happy. However, you’re completely wrong. Have you considered that if you marry someone you don’t love, will you be happy? If you’re unhappy, will your family be happy? Also, your friends and good sisters-will they be happy?

“Your family, as well as true friends, just want you to live a happy and worry-free life. They’ll be happy if you are happy. If you betray your own heart and simply obey, not only is this not good for you, but it will hurt all of them as well. Something as important as this, which will affect the rest of your life, will cause unimaginable pain. As such, you need to bravely say what you really think… for yourself, your family and friends… as well as the person you truly like… and the person who likes Su’Er…”

Su’Er’s eyes trembled. Ling Chen’s words caused her to fully wake up, and that last sentence caused her heart to beat incredibly quickly.

Him appearing, and his existence, filled her with immense courage.

She looked up and stared at Ling Chen for a while before turning

to her father. She spoke using a solemn voice that she rarely used as she said, “Dad… I… I’ve only met Xuanyuan Xue Yi a few times, and we’ve barely talked. I don’t like him or want to marry him… dad… uncle… I’m sorry…”

After saying these words, Su’Er felt her entire body lighten. The heavy rock that had been weighing down on her heart had been cast off by her courage. Even the nervousness and worry disappeared as well. At that moment, she had never felt so free and relaxed before.

Su’Er spoke softly and slowly, but it was as if the hall had been struck by a bolt of lightning. The entire hall fell silent, and everyone’s expression was simply comical.

The words Su’Er had spoken… clearly rejected the marriage!

If this had happened a day ago, everything would be fine. Even if Su Hong Cheng didn’t follow Su’Er’s wishes, he would at least prepare her for the engagement party. Perhaps he would respect her wishes, and talk to the Xuanyuan family privately, and settle the matter quietly. However, what was the situation right now? This was the Su family and the Xuanyuan family’s big engagement banquet, and they had invited many rich and powerful families to bear witness… not only were the pair not engaged, but the Su family’s princess had suddenly rejected this marriage.

How was the Xuanyuan family supposed to prepare their dignity after being rejected like this in front of so many members of the upper-class society? The heir of the Xuanyuan family had been rejected in public-how would he maintain his dignity if this news

was spread? The entire Xuanyuan family would become a laughingstock.

This was more humiliating than publicly slapping the Xuanyuan family hundreds, if not thousands, of times.

Of course, the Su family that had caused all of this had inadvertently offended the Xuanyuan family. Even if the Xuanyuan family didn't immediately fall out with them, and remained calm, they would definitely seek revenge.

Xuanyuan Sheng and Xuanyuan Xue Yi's faces twisted, while Su Hong Cheng and Su Yi Cheng were completely dumbfounded. Their faces completely stiffened, and they were unable to utter a single word.

Chapter 499 - On The Verge Of Disaster

None of them could believe Su'Er would say such a thing.

For this birthday banquet, the Su family had invited almost all of China's richest and most powerful families. All of them wielded great authority within China. They had gone to all of this trouble to let them bear witness to the marriage between the Su and Xuanyuan families, so that this matter would be publicly acknowledged and for them to support Su'Er.

No one expected such a thing to happen.

Su Hong Cheng understood just how serious the consequences of today's rejection would be. The hall was filled with guests he had invited to bear witness to this event, but now, he wished they could all disappear. He didn't dare to look at the Xuanyuan father and son's faces. Instead, he hurriedly put his hands on Su'Er's shoulders. The noble and dignified Mayor Su started to stutter while speaking, "Su'Er, y-y-ou... what did you say... this... y-you can't joke about things like this... you agreed to this engagement, r-r-right..."

Su'Er shook her said as she softly said, "Dad, I'm not joking. Xuanyuan Xue Yi is indeed, quite excellent, but I don't like him at all. Before, I didn't refuse, because dad, uncle and aunty... were all set on this matter. You all felt that Xuanyuan Xue Yi was the best match for me, and always said that I would be happy if I married into his family. I was afraid that if I refused, dad, uncle and aunty wouldn't be happy, so I... I..."

Su'Er's voice was incredibly soft, but everyone could hear the determination in her voice. As her father, even Su Hong Cheng felt unfamiliar with this side of his daughter. From his memories, his daughter had always been gentle and meek like a kitten. Normally, she would agree with what he said, and was incredibly obedient. Hearing her words, Su Hong Cheng felt a bit stunned... At this moment, he realised that what he had interpreted as his daughter's agreement was simply her personality... Just because she didn't refuse didn't mean she was truly wiling.

Today was the first time she had opposed him so resolutely.

Although the consequences were incredibly severe, Su Hong Cheng simply couldn't become angry at this incredibly lovely daughter of his. He bitterly smiled as he said, "Ai, it was my fault for not asking you properly; it's not your fault... if that's how you really feel... how about we slow down the matter with you and Xue Yi. There's no reason to completely reject it. After all, you haven't interacted much, and haven't gotten to know each other. This was overlooked by brother Xuanyuan and myself. However, feelings can be slowly developed. Moreover, Xue Yi is incredibly handsome, and has a good personality, as well as terrific sword arts. No one will be able to bully you if you are with him..."

Su Hong Cheng was still giving his final attempt at saving this engagement party. He simply didn't want to give up on the marriage with Xuanyuan Xue Yi, as the consequences were simply too dire. They simply couldn't afford to offend the Long family's guardian family, the Xuanyuan family that had existed for thousands of years!

Moreover, he was quite fond of Xuanyuan Xue Yi. He felt that there were very few young men who could compare to him, and if they really rejected Xuanyuan Xue Yi, it would be difficult for his daughter to find such an excellent man again. However, he didn't expect her to once again refuse, as well as say something even more shocking, "Dad... I'm sorry... I can't like him... I already... like someone..."

"Who is it? Who's the person that you like? Su Hong Cheng hurriedly asked. He was much more emotional than a normal father would be. He thought he understood his daughter quite well-usually, she would stay at home, and even if she went out, she would always be with the same sisters. Normally, she would never come into contact with men. After she decided to help Yun Meng Xin, she requested to move out. Faced with this request from his daughter, who never went out, Su Hong Cheng happily agreed. She would be staying with the Battle Alliance's Xiao Zhan's only daughter, as well as the Yun family's daughter, so there was no reason for him to worry. He believed that in doing so, she definitely wouldn't come into contact with any other men.

And now, she had told him that she liked someone...

Su Hong Chen almost fainted after hearing that.

As for the Xuanyuan family's father and son, they looked as if they had just swallowed a few flies.

She already liked someone... and yet they organised an engagement party with the Xuanyuan family... and then publicly rejected Xue Yi! Did they think the Xuanyuan family were

monkeys?! As for Xuanyuan Xue Yi, although he was doing his best to stay calm, his face became slightly twisted... he could almost feel the humiliation of being cuckolded.

"Already has someone she likes? Haha..." Xuanyuan Sheng finally spoke as he coldly laughed. This caused everyone's hearts to tremble, and Su Hong Cheng inwardly sighed. He knew that the leader of the Xuanyuan family was furious.

In the end, the Su family wielded too much power. Xuanyuan Sheng could vent his anger, but he couldn't go too far. He looked at the young man wearing a set of white clothing and the peaked cap as he found an outlet to vent on... if it wasn't for this person suddenly jumping out, how could the situation become like this? He pointed at Ling Chen as he coldly said, "Little Su'Er, don't tell me that your lover is him! I was wondering why that young man suddenly jumped out and said those things, and hearing that Su'Er already has someone she likes... haha, although I'm not very smart, I can see what's going on."

Xuanyuan Sheng's cold laughter and actions caused the countless gazes to once again fall on Ling Chen's body. Su Hong Cheng knew that he was taking out his anger on Ling Chen, but he couldn't do anything about it. He could only sigh as he said, "Brother Xuanyuan, I simply..."

However, Xuanyuan Sheng cut him off. The cold smile remained on his face, and he didn't even look at Su Hong Cheng as he stared at Ling Chen, "Lil brother Su doesn't need to say anything more-I understand. What a pity, it seems that my son Xue Yi is unworthy to be associated with your Su family. In that case, I'll at least see

how your princess Su'Er's lover is. I want to see what sort of godly person he is; he's surely hundreds of times better than my useless son, Xue Yi, right?"

Su Hong Cheng bitterly laughed, "Brother Xuanyuan, you've misunderstood. We don't even..."

"Hahahaha!"

This wave of laughter suddenly cut Su Hong Chen off. Ling Chen was laughing so hard that his head tilted back, and the laughter filled every inch of the hall, "Xuanyuan Sheng, we've known each other for such a long time, and its only been a few months since we last saw each other. What, do you not recognise me?"

The white peaked cap was sent flying high into the air, and landed far away. Ling Chen's grinning face was revealed to Xuanyuan Sheng, as well as the rest of the people present.

"It's... It's you!!"

Xuanyuan Sheng let out a fearful cry, as his eyes instantly widened. He stumbled back a few steps, as if he had been pushed... his reaction caused everyone to feel incredibly shocked. What sort of person was Xuanyuan Sheng? He was the leader of the Xuanyuan family! He had stepped into a realm that mortals were incapable of stepping in, and was almost a legendary existence. No one could compare to his status, background and strength. There was almost nothing that he was afraid of in the world...

However, facing this young man, he was incredibly terrified, as if he had seen the god of ghosts!

“Heheh...” Ling Chen laughed with great relish, “Xuanyuan family’s leader, your arm seems to have recovered quite well. However, your left and right arms don’t seem to be very symmetrical. Do you want me to help you adjust your left~~ arm~~ a bit?”

“You... You...” Xuanyuan Sheng was breathing raggedly and his entire body trembled. His face was deathly pale, and was beaded with sweat. The pain from having his arm ripped off made him want to die, and on the way to the hospital, he had considered ending his life many times. After a few months had passed, his right arm had recovered quite a bit, but the trauma left on him would remain with him for the rest of his life. Xuanyuan Sheng had never feared anyone before, but Ling Chen had become his worst nightmare.

“It’s you!!!”

This roar came from Murong Xiong Tian. He stood up from his seat with a ‘whoosh’ as all of the muscles in his body tightened.

It had been quite dark that night, and Ling Chen had been covered in blood. Murong Xiong Tian hadn’t been able to see Ling Chen very clearly, so when he saw Ling Chen at the banquet, he only felt that he looked a familiar, but couldn’t place him. Only when he talked about Xuanyuan Sheng’s arm did he confirm who Ling Chen was and roared out. As he shot up, more and more people recognised him.

“It’s him! That national fugitive Ling Chen! The leader of the terrorist group!”

As soon as that was yelled out, the people who felt that Ling Chen looked familiar immediately recognised him. The hall was instantly filled with cries of shock and fear. Su Yi Cheng jumped onto the stage and stood in front of Su Hong Cheng and Su’Er as he deeply frowned... to the rest of the world, it was said that Ling Chen had lead a terrorist group to attack the Long family. However, as the third highest Senior Official in China, how could he not know the truth... that night, a single young man had ripped through the Long family’s defensive lines and destroyed their seven main forces, as well as injured Murong Xiong Tian, Xuanyuan Sheng and Xuanyuan Dao...

That person was like a demon god...

He had always wanted to know what sort of person could possess such terrifying and inhuman strength... and now, that person was standing in front of him... and he looked even younger than in his photos!

“Capture him... no! Immediately execute him!!”

Su Yi Cheng immediately reacted and resolutely gave an order. This young man was the most terrifying creature in all of China, and the things that he had done caused Su Yi Cheng to tremble. Seeing him here, all he wanted was for him to die.

Hearing his yell, 30 or so hidden guards shot out from different positions like cheetahs. 30 barrels were pointed towards Ling Chen's solar plexus... Su'Er's face immediately paled, and just as she was going to shout for them to stop, an ear-shattering yell suddenly rang out, "STOP!!!"

Chapter 500 - Who's Looking To Die

Surprisingly, the one who yelled out was Murong Xiong Tian. Hearing him yell out, all of the guards who were about to pull the trigger stopped. As the leader of the seven main forces, Murong Xiong Tian was like a god to all soldiers. No one dared to disobey an order from him.

Immediately, all eyes fell on Murong Xiong Tian. Su Yi Cheng, who had given the order, also looked at him, but didn't say anything. Xuanyuan Sheng's gaze also became sharp. Both of them knew that just a few months ago, Murong Xiong Tian had been pitifully defeated by Ling Chen in just three bouts, and was injured so badly that he bled from all 7 orifices of his face. He was absolutely furious afterwards, as it was the greatest humiliation he had ever suffered in his life.

Both Su Yi Cheng and Xuanyuan Sheng knew why he had stepped out, so neither of them said anything.

Murong Xiong Tian pushed through the guards surrounding Ling Chen, and his mountain-like body stood in front of Ling Chen. His eyes were narrowed as he stared at Ling Chen, creating an incredibly heavy atmosphere.

The pressure Murong Xiong Tian was emitting was incredibly suffocating, and everyone close to him felt as if there was an iron board weighing down on their chests, making it incredibly difficult for them to breathe. The entire hall became so silent that it would be possible to hear a pin drop. No one had thought that a birthday banquet could develop into such a situation. The Su family's

princess had publicly rejected the arranged marriage with the Xuanyuan family, a national fugitive had appeared, causing Xuanyuan Sheng to shake with fear… and what was Murong Xiong Tian going to do now?

"You want to fight with me?" Facing the pressure that was intentionally released by Murong Xiong Tian, Ling Chen didn't seem fazed at all. In fact, he didn't even seem wary. He had his arms folded across his chest as he complacently looked at him.

How could Ling Chen not understand what Murong Xiong Tian's intent was.

"Hmph!" Murong Xiong Tian coldly harrumphed as the pressure he was emitting slightly increased. He lowered his gaze, his eyes burning with flames, "Ling Chen, you're still alive… and not only are you alive, you seem to be mostly healed from those fatal injuries."

"I'm not just mostly healed; I've long since been fully healed." Ling Chen smilingly replied.

Murong Xiong Tian had personally seen how grievous Ling Chen's wounds had been that night. Those wounds were enough to kill a normal person countless times-if they were on Murong Xiong Tian's body, he would have been dead without a doubt. He believed that even if Ling Chen survived, he would be crippled… at the very least, his left hand had been almost destroyed by the Blood Wolves' leader, and his right arm had almost been cut off by Xuanyuan Sheng. Even the best doctor in the world wouldn't be able to heal such injuries.

However, normal logic did not apply to Ling Chen's monstrous body. Not only had he fully recovered, but it had taken him less than half a month to fully recover. If Murong Xiong Tian knew about this, he would be so shocked that his jaw would fall to the ground... no, he definitely wouldn't even believe it.

"Fully healed?" Murong Xiong Tian's eyebrows jumped, showing his surprise. He then coldly laughed, "Excellent. Let's have a fair fight then. Last time, I underestimated you and was too careless, so I lost to you... That was the most humiliating defeat in my lifetime! I can only wash away that humiliation by completely defeating you!"

To Murong Xiong Tian, that night's defeat was the most humiliating thing he had ever experienced in his entire life.

Back then, he had only fought with Ling Chen for 3 bouts: the first bout, Ling Chen had taken the initiative to attack, and Murong Xiong Tian hadn't bothered to dodge or evade. Ling Chen was sent flying back from the impact, and his right hand was dislocated, while Murong Xiong Tian only felt a bit of pain. The second bout, Murong Xiong Tian had clashed fists with Ling Chen, causing Ling Chen to fly more than 10 metres away, and dislocated his entire right arm, as well as caused him to spit out a mouthful of blood. Murong Xiong Tian had put about 60% of his power into that strike.

The third bout, he had used 80% of his power. He had wanted to blow apart Ling Chen's head, but his punch had missed. Ling Chen's punch had turned into a knifehand strike, and heavily

struck Murong Xiong Tian in the temple. Despite being a ‘metal’ esper, being hit in that deadly spot, his consciousness was scattered. He was then hit so hard in the head that all 7 of his orifices started to bleed until he completely fainted. Murong Xiong Tian was publicly acknowledged to be the strongest esper in all of China, and after becoming famous, he had only lost to Xuanyuan Dao before. Moreover, it was while Xuanyuan Dao was using the incredibly sharp Azure Edge Sword. No matter if it was his strength or his body, he completely outclassed Ling Chen! Beating Ling Chen would be incredibly easy, and he attributed that night’s loss to his carelessness and arrogance. As such, he felt incredibly sullen about that loss. The feeling of losing to a junior who was far inferior to himself felt incredibly humiliating to him.

As such, when he saw Ling Chen today, he was determined to defeat him to wash away this humiliation.

Hearing Murong Xiong Tian’s words, Ling Chen’s expression became one of amusement. He looked at Murong Xiong Tian strangely as he gave a humourless smile, “Are you sure? Aren’t you worried that you’ll lose even more pitifully this time, increasing that humiliation even more?”

Murong Xiong Tian once again coldly laughed as his muscles expanded and contracted, “Brat, it’s quite surprising that you can have such strength at such a young age. However, there are people beyond people, and heavens beyond heavens. Do you think you can defeat me with your strength?”

Murong Xiong Tian lifted his thick and muscular right arm as he coldly continued speaking, “You’ll soon know that under my

hands, you won't even be able to struggle." "Really, now?" Ling Chen nodded as his gaze became even stranger. He leisurely spoke, "Last time, I attacked you first, and it was your duty to try to stop me. As such, a fight was inevitable. As for this time... mm, this is princess Su'Er's birthday banquet, so fighting would ruin everything. Moreover, there simply isn't any irreconcilable hatred between leader Murong and myself. Why do we need to fight to the death? If leader Murong is determined to reclaim his honour, why not keep things simple... I heard that leader Murong is specialised in strength-based attacks, so why not compete in strength?"

"Compete in strength? You want to compete with me in strength?" Murong Xiong Tian almost laughed out loud, and everyone else in the hall was completely flabbergasted. They naturally knew how terrifyingly powerful Murong Xiong Tian was. Both his strength and the toughness of his body had exceeded human's limits. It was difficult for even high calibre bullets to pierce his body, and he could punch through a thick iron board... and yet, this young man wanted to compete with him in terms of strength?

On the stage, Su Yi Cheng's gaze never left Ling Chen. His eyes flashed as he muttered, "Looking to die!"

"That's right, competing in strength." Ling Chen stretched out his right arm... compared to Murong Xiong Tian's arm, it looked incredibly skinny and weak. Not only could it not be described as 'muscular and powerful', but it even looked as white and weak as a woman's arm. It was difficult to see that it could contain even a bit of strength.

After swinging his arm around, Ling Chen slowly said, “The method for competing is quite simple. I’ll punch, and Murong Xiong Tian will punch. A punch against a punch-whoever can’t withstand the other person’s punch will be the loser. This method is incredibly simple and direct-why do we need to fight and kill each other?”

In that instant, countless people looked at Ling Chen like an idiot.

“Hahahahaha…” That was the funniest joke Murong Xiong Tian had ever heard. He had been a metal esper from birth, and had been incredibly strong since he was young. No one had ever requested to compete with him in strength, as that was simply ridiculous. Even Xuanyuan Dao used roundabout attacks when fighting him, and never dared to clash with him in terms of strength. Moreover, Murong Xiong Tian had witnessed Ling Chen’s strength before… he was indeed quite strong, to the point that he could make Murong Xiong Tian’s body burn with pain, but it was still nothing to him. If they directly clashed, he was 10,000% sure that he would be able to completely obliterate Ling Chen’s arm.

That night, Ling Chen had displayed his frightening agility. If he had tried to use his strengths against Murong Xiong Tian, Murong Xiong Tian would have had to be wary, lest he once again fell into Ling Chen’s trap. However, Ling Chen was simply ‘looking to die’, and obviously didn’t take him seriously. This caused Murong Xiong Tian to coldly laugh as flames of fury rose within him. He simply couldn’t reject this proposal, “Very well, your suggestion is terrific. I’m sure it’s so good that you’ll remember it for a lifetime!”

“Remember it for a lifetime? I’m not sure what you mean. I’m pretty sure that I’ll forget about something small like this after a nap.” Ling Chen smirked.

This blatant condescension caused Murong Xiong Tian to feel even more furious. He was going to show some mercy to Ling Chen, but now decided that he wouldn’t hold back at all and use 100% of his power.

Murong Xiong Tian raised his right arm as his dark skin bulged with veins, “Well then, are you ready?”

“Ready? Haha, of course I’m ready. Senior Murong, attack when you’re ready. I’ll definitely receive the punch.”

The ‘ready’ Ling Chen looked incredibly casual, as if he was taking a stroll on the beach. His arms were still folded across his chest, and he hadn’t bothered to move at all.

Murong Xiong Tian roared in fury, “Looking to die!!”

His voice sounded like thunder in everyone’s ears, and a tremor passed through the guest’s bodies. Murong Xiong Tian’s brows tightened, and as he raised his right arm, the muscular arm seemed to become even thicker. The blue veins expanded and contracted, as if they were going to explode... following which, a punch containing all of Murong Xiong Tian’s strength rocketed towards Ling Chen’s face.

Having been repeatedly provoked by Ling Chen, Murong Xiong Tian didn't even hesitate to use his full strength.

In that instant, the people near Murong Xiong Tian felt a wild gust of wind sweep towards them. Those within 10 metres were forced back by 3 steps, and the incredible pressure caused everyone to hold their breaths...

Some people tightly closed their eyes, not willing to see the bloody scene... anyone could see that Murong Xiong Tian had used his full strength, and would probably crush this young man into minced meat. On the stage, Su'Er covered her eyes as she screamed in fear...

When Murong Xiong Tian's fist was about half a metre away from his face, Ling Chen suddenly sprang into action. His right arm suddenly shot out like a bolt of lightning, and was so fast that no one could see his fist clearly... he didn't dodge, nor did he twist his body. Instead, he sent his fist shooting towards Murong Xiong Tian's full-powered punch. In the next instant, it smashed into the fist that was 3-4 times bigger than his own...

BOOM!!!!

The sound of the 2 fists colliding sounded like a bomb exploding... in that instant, a cold smile appeared on Ling Chen's face.

Competing in strength? Who's looking to die?